



Brother José María Valladolid, FSC

**LASALLIAN
CHRONOLOGY**

**N° 31
1994
3/3**

lasalliana

★ *lasalliana*

N° 31

**September / December
1994**

LASALLIAN CHRONOLOGY
Documented events in the life of Saint John Baptist de La Salle

Brother José María Valladolid, FSC

Produced in English by

Brother Francis Vesel, FSC, Translator
Brother Richard Segura, FSC, Editor
Brother Patrick Quin, FSC, Computerization

Brothers of the Christian Schools
Via Aurelia, 476 – 00100 ROME

INTRODUCTION

● This present N° 31 of LASALLIANA is the third and last issue of 1994. It departs from the usual format in that it is monographical. It contains the chronology of the life of Saint John Baptist de La Salle, based on documents and biographies contained in the Cahiers Lasalliens.

● This chronology is not a critical study but simply an ordered arrangement containing much of the new data concerning Saint John Baptist de La Salle which have come to light as of this present writing. Hopefully, it will be completed and corrected by the succeeding numbers of the Cahiers Lasalliens.

It has been announced that among the projected Cahiers Lasalliens, there will be a more comprehensive Lasallian chronology, accompanied by numerous references and more complete explanations.

● Evidently it is impossible to gather together absolutely every date and event which, in some way, concerns the person of Saint John Baptist de La Salle. It is also logical to expect that there be an inherent constraint of brevity in the presentation of events and succinctness in providing the information necessary for the reader to understand their significance.

Further information can be obtained from the references and sources which are indicated with each entry. These documents can provide the information which could not be included due to the scope of this present work.

● It is our hope that the readers of LASALLIANA will find this the useful tool for which they are looking and for which they have been waiting. The work was undertaken only that there might be another approach to a better knowledge of the life of our saintly Founder.

It is designed to be consulted rather than read as a narrative. With this intent, it is presented to the readers of LASALLIANA.

● Having finished this work, I wish to express my gratitude to the three persons who have made it possible: Brother Luis María Aroz, Brother Saturnino Gallego and Brother Yves Poutet. Their publications inspired me to undertake the task of selecting dates, events and references. After almost five years, I now see the completion of a work which may also interest many others, although I confess that at the beginning it was simply my labor of love. Therefore, I consider it my duty to express my admiration and gratitude to the three Brothers mentioned above, from whose works I have culled all my material. The present work owes much to their investigations and writings. To them my thanks.

Brother José María Valladolid

OBSERVATIONS ON THE USE OF THE LASALLIAN CHRONOLOGY

1. DATES AND EVENTS CHOSEN

In general, the following criteria have been followed for the selection of dates:

1.1 Those dates have been chosen which refer to the person of John Baptist de La Salle and which are *supported by documentation*.

1.2 Those events have been chosen which are *affirmed by the biographers* of John Baptist de La Salle, even though they are not supported by an official document. Since in these cases the dates are sometimes uncertain, the divergencies are indicated.

1.3 Some *historical facts or those concerning other persons* are included when they help to complete information relative to John Baptist de La Salle and his world. In general, the choice included those which are contained in the various chronologies developed in the Cahiers Lasalliens.

1.4 **Not included** are the dates or facts which have neither a direct nor an indirect relationship with John Baptist de La Salle, even though they appear in the documentation on file.

2. SOURCES AND REFERENCES EMPLOYED

To develop this chronology, the following were used:

2.1 *The Archives of the Generalate* (AG).

2.2 The *early biographies*: Bernard (BD), Maillefer I (MC), Maillefer II (MR), Blain (2 volumes, 1B and 2B). These correspond to the Cahiers Lasalliens 4 (BD), 6 (MC & MR), 7 (1B) and 8 (2B).

2.3 The *other Cahiers Lasalliens*: Be aware that number 27 has a second volume (27 & 27.1); that 40 and 41 have two volumes each (40.1 & 40.2; 41.1 & 41.2). Also note that 42 is only one volume, even though it is numbered as 42.1.

2.4 Poutet, Yves. *"The XVIIth Century and Lasallian Origins" [Le XVIIe siècle et les origines lasalliennes]* (P1 & P2).

2.5 The original version of this chronology is in **Spanish**. Therefore, bearing in mind its Spanish-speaking users, references are given to the two-volume work of Saturnino Gallego (SG1 & SG2), *"The Life and Thought of Saint John Baptist de La Salle" [Vida y pensamiento de San Juan Bautista De La Salle]*. BAC. Madrid, 1986. 635 & 901 pages respectively. This work may be useful to those who do not have access to the Cahiers

Lasalliens, since it is a very complete synthesis of all the documentation available up to 1986. It has not yet been translated into English.

2.6 For the dates related to the Cause of Canonization, use was made of "*Collection of Documents relative to the Cause of Canonization*" (DC).

3. TRANSCRIPTION AND PRINTING PRESENTATION

3.1 **Names of persons and places**. Normally the name is kept in French unless it is a term already used in English.

Sometimes the same name of a person or place is written in a different form. Example: Mouchery - Monchery; Dey de Seraucourt - de Y de Seraucourt. The spelling used in the reference document is maintained.

3.2 **Money quantities** are always expressed following the French: livres (£), sous (s), deniers (d). Equivalents: 1£ = 20 sous; 1s = 12 deniers; 1£ = 120 deniers.

3.3 The Chronology is presented in **four columns**:

– **Date column**. Example: September 24 is represented as 09.24, Jan 5 as 01.05 etc. The **month** is indicated first, followed by the **day**. The **year** is generally found at the top and bottom of each page, and at the top of the date column.

– **Column of events**. It contains a brief mention of the event. Three type fonts are used:

* **Bold type** indicates events with direct or special reference to De La Salle.

* **Italics** indicates persons or events which furnish complementary information.

* **Ordinary type** is for all other events. Some only have indirect relationship with De La Salle.

– **Column of explanations**: Amplifies information about the event.

– **Column of source or reference**: Uses the abbreviations indicated in section 2 above.

4. HEADER AND FOOTER

4.1 In the **header** of each page there are **three elongated rectangles**. The one on the left indicates the **year and the number of pages dealing with that year**. Example: 1678 - 3/5 indicates that this is page 3 of 5 which relate to that year.

The central rectangle contains the title **Lasallian chronology** which is followed by a number which is the age of De La Salle as of the 30th of April of the year indicated. Thus, 27 - 1678 indicates that on April 30, 1678 De La Salle became 27 years of age.

The rectangle on the right indicates the sequential pagination of the entire work.

4.2 At the **foot of each page**, there is a repetition of the information found at the top of each page to facilitate a search for years and pages.

The copyright © at the foot of the page (center) is a reminder that copies and reproductions cannot be made without authorization.

Tabella Temporaria Festorum Mobilium

Year	S. c.	Septg.	Ash W.	Easter	Asc.	Pent.	Trinity S.	C. Chr.	S. a P.	Advent	Year
1678	b	6 F	23 F	10 A	19 M	29 M	5 J	9J	25	27 N	1678
1679	A	29 J	15 F	2 A	11 M	21 M	28 M	1 J	27	3 D	1679
1680	gf	18 F	6 M	21 A	30 M	9 J	16 J	20 J	24	1 D	1680
1681	e	2 F	19 F	6 A	15 M	25 M	1 J	5 J	26	30 N	1681
1682	d	25 J	11 F	29 M	7 M	17 M	24 M	28 M	27	29 N	1682
1683	c	14 F	3 M	18 A	27 M	6 J	13 J	17 J	24	28 N	1683
1684	bA	30 J	16 F	2 A	11 M	21 M	28 M	1 J	27	3 D	1684
1685	g	18 F	7 M	22 A	31 M	10 J	17 J	21 J	24	2 D	1685
1686	f	10 F	27 F	14 A	23 M	2 J	9 J	13 J	25	1 D	1686
1687	e	26 J	12 F	30 M	8 M	18 M	25 M	29 M	27	30 N	1687
1688	dc	15 F	3 M	18 A	27 M	6 J	13 J	17 J	24	28 N	1688
1689	b	6 F	23 F	10 A	19 M	29 M	5 J	9 J	25	27 N	1689
1690	A	22 J	8 F	26 M	4 M	14 M	21 M	25 M	28	3 D	1690
1691	g	11 F	28 F	15 A	24 M	3 J	10 J	14 J	25	2 D	1691
1692	fe	3 F	20 F	6 A	15 M	25 M	1 J	5 J	26	30 N	1692
1693	d	18 J	4 F	22 M	30 A	10 M	17 M	21 M	28	29 N	1693
1694	c	7 F	24 F	11 A	20 M	30 M	6 J	10 J	25	28 N	1694
1695	b	30 J	16 F	3 A	12 M	22 M	29 M	2 J	26	27 N	1695
1696	Ag	19 F	7 M	22 A	31 M	10 J	17 J	21 J	24	2 D	1696
1697	f	3 F	20 F	7 A	16 M	26 M	2 J	6 J	26	1 D	1697
1698	e	26 J	12 F	30 M	3 M	18 M	25 M	29 M	27	30 N	1698
1699	d	15 F	4 M	19 A	28 M	7 J	14 J	18 J	24	29 N	1699
1700	c	7 F	24 F	11 A	20 M	30 M	6 J	10 J	25	28 N	1700
1701	b	23 J	9 F	27 M	5 M	15 M	22 M	26 M	27	27 N	1701
1702	A	12 F	1 M	16 A	25 M	4 J	11 J	15 J	25	3 D	1702
1703	g	4 F	21 F	8 A	17 M	27 M	3 J	7 J	26	2 D	1703
1704	fe	20 E	6 F	23 M	1 M	11 M	18 M	22 M	28	30 N	1704
1705	d	8 F	25 F	12 A	21 M	31 M	7 J	11 J	25	29 N	1705
1706	c	31 J	17 F	4 A	13 M	23 M	30 M	3 J	26	28 N	1706
1707	b	20 F	9 M	24 A	2 J	12 J	19 J	23 J	23	27 N	1707
1708	Ag	5 F	22 F	8 A	17 M	27 M	3 J	7 J	26	2 D	1708
1709	f	27 J	13 F	31 M	9 M	19 M	26 M	30 M	27	1 D	1709
1710	e	16 F	5 M	20 A	29 M	8 J	15 J	19 J	24	30 N	1710
1711	d	1 F	18 F	5 A	14 M	24 M	31 M	4 J	26	29 N	1711
1712	cb	24 J	10 F	27 M	5 M	15 M	22 M	26 M	27	27 N	1712
1713	A	12 F	1 M	16 A	25 M	4 J	11 J	15 J	25	3 D	1713
1714	g	28 J	14 F	1 A	10 M	20 M	27 M	31 M	27	2 D	1714
1715	f	17 F	6 M	21 A	30 M	9 J	16 J	20 J	24	1 D	1715
1716	ed	9 F	26 F	12 A	21 M	31 M	7 J	11 M	25	29 N	1716
1717	c	24 J	10 F	28 M	6 M	16 M	23 M	27 M	27	28 N	1717
1718	b	28 F	2 M	17 A	26 M	5 J	12 J	16 J	24	27 N	1718
1719	A	5 F	22 F	9 A	18 M	28 M	4 J	8 J	26	3 D	1719
1720	gf	28 J	14 F	31 M	9 M	12 M	26 M	30 M	27	1 D	1720
1721	e	9 F	26 F	13 A	22 M	1 J	8 J	12 J	25	30 N	1721
1722	d	1 F	18 F	5 A	14 M	24 M	31 M	4 J	26	29 N	1722
1723	c	24 J	10 F	28 M	6 M	16 M	23 J	27 M	27	28 N	1723
1724	bA	13 F	1 M	16 A	25 M	4 J	11 J	15 J	25	3 D	1724

S.c.: Sunday code. Fixed letter for days of the week:

Abcdefg for days 1234567.

Sept.: Septuagesima Sunday.

Ash W.: Ash Wednesday.

C.Chr.: Corpus Christi.

S. a P.: Sundays after Pentecost.

Septg. column:

J(anuary) - F(ebruary)

Ash W. column:

F(ebruary) - M(arch)

Easter column:

M(arch) - A(pril)

Asc. and Pent. columns:

A(pril) - M(ay) - J(une)

Trinity S. and C.Chr. columns:

M(ay) - J(une)

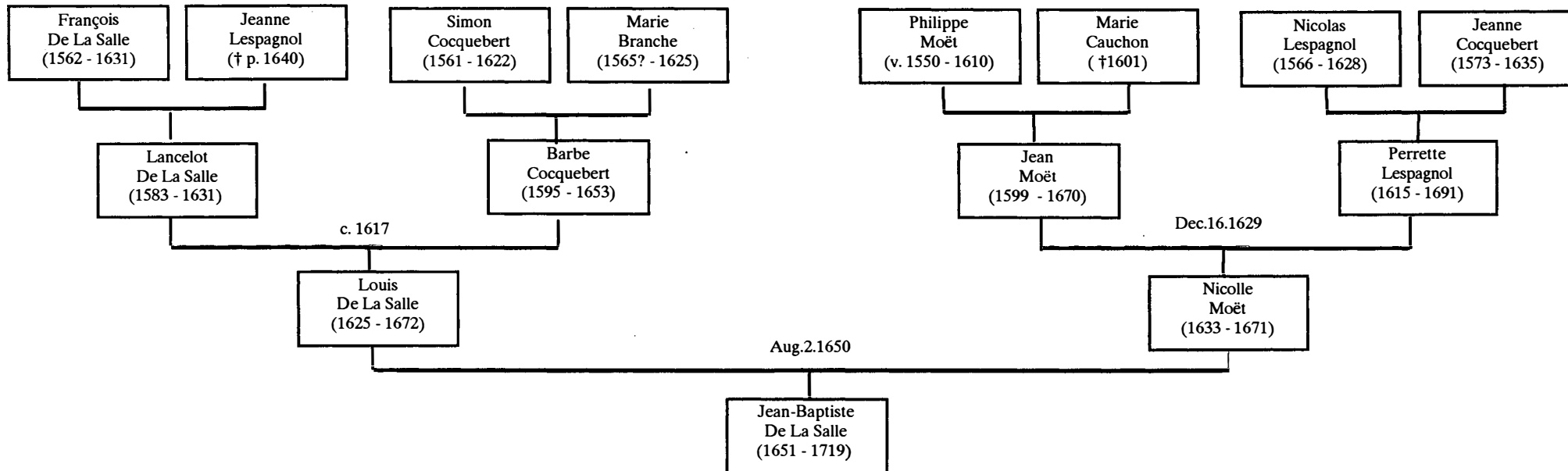
Advent column:

N(ovember) - D(ecember)

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
455-466	Salla.	Spaniard mentioned in a document of 466 as envoy of Theodoric, King of the Visigoths.	SG1 25.
498.12.25	<i>St. Remigius baptises Clovis.</i>	In Rheims, Christmas day.	SG1 17.
791-842	Johan Salla, Sala or Salha.	Fought under the banner of Alphonsus II, the Chaste.	SG1 25.
962	Bernardo Salla.	Ancestor of John Baptist de La Salle?	SG1 25.
981-1010	Salla, Bishop of Urgel.	Uncle of St. Armengol (1010-1035). Were they a branch of the John Baptist family?	SG1 25.
1010-1035	St. Armengol or Ermengaudius.	Bishop of Urgel. Was related to Bernardo Salla (962).	SG1 25.
1323	Surname Cocquebert.	It is found in that year at Châlons-sur-Marne.	CL26 46-51.
1340?-1415?	Gadifer de La Salle, companion of John Béthencourt.	At the conquest of the Canary Isles by Castille (1402). He was born in Béarn. It cannot be proved that he belonged to the 16th branch of the family.	SG1 24.
1351	The Moëts receive title of nobility.	The ancestry is known as from this year. The noble title is not on account of arms or court connection, but of landed property: it depends on feudal law. (Cf. CL39, t. 5 and 10).	CL26 107-109. CL39.
1351	Coat of arms of the Moëts.	Arms: gules, lions sinister and dexter, facing forward, with the motto: "Tacere aut recte loqui"	SG1 27.
1385?-1462?	Anthony de La Salle, "the Learned".	Natural son of Bernard de La Salle "le Routier" (the Rover). He was born in Avignon. Served under Louis II of Anjou and helped John I of Portugal at the Siege of Ceuta in 1415. There are no documents to prove he was an ancestor of John Baptist.	SG1 24.
1391	Bernard de La Salle, "le Routier".	Accompanied Bertrand du Guesclin on the Spanish campaign against Pedro the Cruel. Took part in the Western Schism. We are not sure whether he had any ancestral connection with John Baptist.	SG1 24.
1426	The surname Cocquebert.	It existed in Rheims at this time.	CL26 46-51. SG1 22.
1429.07.17	<i>Joan of Arc crowns Charles VII</i>	In Rheims.	SG1 17.
1446	The Moëts begin to use their title of nobility.	Conferred by Charles VII.	AG BK557. CL26 106-109.
1465-1539	Philippe Moët.	Father of Nicolas and grandfather of Philippe. Direct ancestors of Jean (John) Moët.	CL26 108. SG1 27.
1470	A Cocquebert settles in the district of Champagne.	He came from Liège.	CL26 46-51.
1484	Ménault de La Salle marries.	Was a merchant of Soissons. His wife was Elizabeth Tonnart, and they had five children. The first, Lancelot I, continued to live in Soissons as a leather merchant.	CL26 230-231. SG1 22-23.
1509	Lancelot I de La Salle, (†Sept. 27, 1550) marries Marie Rivelart of Vailly. Paternal great-grandfather of John Baptist.	He was the son of Ménault de La Salle and Elizabeth Tonnart. He lived in Soissons, where he was a leather merchant. Had seven children. One of his grandsons, Lancelot II, settled in Rheims and, in 1580, married Jeanne Josseteau, having six children. The fifth, François, will be the great-grandfather of John Baptist.	CL 26 230-231. CL39 p1.SG1 23.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1520?-1580	Nicolas Moët, son of Philippe and father of Philippe.	Maternal great-great-grandfather of John Baptist; grandfather of Jean (John) Moët, father of Nicolle Moët, mother of John Baptist.	CL26 116. SG1 27.
1544	Collège des Bons Enfants.	It was founded in this year. Some say that it dated from the 9th century. The present building dates from 1878.	SG1 43.
1544.01.12	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche.</i>	Application by Henri Choilly. Approval by Building Commission.	CL26 374-375.
1544.01.25	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche.</i>	Proposal of Building Commission.	CL26 376.
1544.01.27	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche.</i>	Authorisation from Building Commission.	CL26 377.
1544.02.18	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche.</i>	Authorisation from Building Commission.	CL26 378.
1544.06.13	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche. Request of Henri Choilly.</i>	Authorisation from Building Commission.	CL26 380.
1544.07.22	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche. Request of Henri Choilly.</i>	Announcement of inspection of the house.	CL26 382.
1544.11.08	<i>Building of Hôtel de la Cloche. Request of Henri Choilly.</i>	Final approval of the Building Commission.	CL26 387.
1545-1546	Henri Choilly, owner of the Hôtel de la Cloche, builds the new facade.	He rebuilds the house in contemporary Renaissance style. The group of buildings comprises three sections, only the most attractive one having survived. The second section was built by Marie Moët, wife of Choilly; Lancelot de La Salle built the third.	CL26 66-67. SG1 30.
1550?-1610	Philippe Moët, son of Nicolas, grandson of Philippe.	Maternal great-grandfather of John Baptist, father of Jean Moët, maternal grandfather of John Baptist.	CL26 102-103. SG1 27.
1557	Lancelot II de La Salle (†1593) is in Rheims.	With his wife, Jeanne Josseteau, whom he had married sometime between 1550 and 1554.	CL42 176 (t).
1561-1622	Simon Cocquebert, father of Barbe Cocquebert.	Maternal grandfather of Louis de La Salle, paternal great-grandfather of John Baptist. Simon married Marie Branche (1565?-1625).	CL26 38-46. SG1 22.
1562-1629?	François de La Salle, paternal great-grandfather of John Baptist.	Fifth child of Lancelot II de La Salle and Jeanne Josseteau. He married Jeanne Lespagnol. They had eight children. The first was Lancelot "the Younger" (1583-1651), who married Barbe Cocquebert. The fourth son was called Jean (John) and was the father of a certain Louis de La Salle, who was made a noble in 1697.	CL26 68-69. CL40.1 42. SG1 23.
1565-1625	Marie Branche, maternal grandmother of Louis de La Salle.	Married to Simon Cocquebert, is paternal great-grandmother of John Baptist.	CL26 46-51. SG1 22.
1566-1628	Nicolas Lespagnol, father of Perrette, mar- ries Jeanne Cocquebert.	Maternal great-grandfather of John Baptist. As lieutenant of the borough, he laid the first stone of the Municipal building. Claude Lespagnol, brother-in-law of Perrette (maternal grandmother of John Baptist), also lieutenant of the borough, dedicated it.	CL26 102, 147.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1570	Jean Lespagnol marries Marie Briotin.	Ancestors of Perrette Lespagnol, maternal grandmother of John Baptist.	CL26 103.
1573-1636	Life span of Jeanne Cocquebert, married to Nicolas Lespagnol.	Maternal great-grandmother of John Baptist. She was the mother of Perrette Lespagnol, grandmother of John Baptist.	CL26 103, 147. SG1 28.
1583-1651	Life span of Lancelot de La Salle, (Lancelot "the Younger"), paternal grandfather of John Baptist de La Salle.	Son of François de La Salle (1562-v.1629) and of Jeanne Lespagnol (†1640). There were eight children. He married Barbe Cocquebert. His fourth brother, Jean, married his wife's sister, Antoinette.	CL26 39. CL26 41, 50. CL40.1 42. CL41.1 65. 42 106-114. SG1 23.
1593.04.08	Death of Jeanne Josseteau.	Wife in 1580 of Lancelot de La Salle († June 25, 1593), great-great-grandmother of John Baptist.	CL42 43, 106.
1595.11.14	Birth and Baptism, at St. Pierre-le-Vieil, of Barbe Cocquebert, paternal grandmother of John Baptist.	Fifth girl of seven children. Daughter of Simon Cocquebert (1561-1622) and Marie Branche (1565?-1625). Married Lancelot around 1617. No documentation on exact date. Lived until her death in Hôtel de la Cloche, the property of her husband.	CL26 38, 45. CL40.1 42. SG1 22.
1599-1670	Life span of Jean Moët de Brouillet, maternal grandfather of John Baptist.	Son of Philippe Moët (v.1550-1610) and Marie Cauchon (†1601).	CL40.1 42. SG1 27.



Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1605-1621	<i>Louis de Lorraine, archbishop of Rheims.</i>	Cardinal de Guise. Died at Saintes at the age of 36, when only a subdeacon.	CL41.2 172. SG1 55.
1609	<i>Birth of Denis Amelot in Saintes.</i>	He became the translator of the New Testament used by John Baptist in quotations in his meditations.	CL1 III.
1609.04.04	François de La Salle (1562-v.1629) acquires half of Hôtel de la Cloche for 4,330£-10s.	He purchases it from Jeanne Cachette, wife of Nicholas Baoulet. François de La Salle is the great-grandfather of John Baptist.	CL26 68. CL42 43,113
1609.05.03	François de la Salle acquires the other half of Hotel de la Cloche for 4,050£. Total paid: 8,380£-10s. (Cl26 69: 8,330£-10s.)	He bought it from Rose Noël, widow of Jacques Godinot. He lived in this house from the date mentioned. It later was shared with his sons Lancelot and Jean. But the former purchased the latter's section in 1636.	CL26 69, 85. CL42 43, 113. SG1 30.
1614-1701	Life of Antoine Frémyn, Lord of Sapicourt, Branscourt, Monchéry and l'Etang.	On 20 February 1637 married Marie de La Salle, paternal aunt of John Baptist. She retained constant contact with John Baptist throughout her life.	CL26 44, 55, 188, 207. CL41.1 58. SG1 23.
1615.07.29	Birth of Perrette Lespagnol, (†1691) maternal grandmother of John Baptist.	Last of the fifteen children of Nicolas Lespagnol (1566-1628) and Jeanne Cocquebert (1573-1635). When her parents died she lived with her uncle and aunt.	CL26 101. CL40.1 47. SG1 28.
1617	Marriage of Lancelot de La Salle and Barbe Cocquebert.	Paternal grandparents of John Baptist. The exact date is not known. The year is approximate. They were the sole occupants of Hôtel de la Cloche. Some documents give them another name: Ancelot, Anselme and Poncelet. They had six children: Simon, François, Marie, Jeanne, Louis and Antoinette. François and Antoinette died in childhood.	CL26 43.
1618.04.09	Simon de La Salle (1618-1680) is born in Rheims and baptised in St. Pierre-le-Vieil.	Paternal uncle of John Baptist. His first wife was Simone Drouin, his second Rose Maillefer (1623-1683) around 1648-49.	CL26 43, 158, 206. CL42 43.
1619.04.16	<i>Catherine Leleu (1619-1680) was born in Rheims and baptised in the church of Saint-Jacques.</i>	Future wife of Antoine Lévesque de Croyères (1617-1673), foundress of the second school of John Baptist in Rheims in the parish of St. Jacques. It was under her influence that John Baptist decided to give his life to help teachers.	CL42 43.
1619.05.16	François de La Salle is born in Rheims and baptised in Saint-Pierre.	He is the paternal uncle of John Baptist. It appear that he died quite young.	CL26 158, 161. CL42 43, 112.
1619.07.01	<i>Pierre Dozet (1619-1668) is named chancellor of the university.</i>	From this date until 1668 he remained chancellor of University of Rheims. His brother, a Capuchin, is known by the name "Jean-François de Reims".	CL26 210. CL41.2 168-173. SG1 45.
1620.03.10	Contract to establish an interest of £400 for Guillaume Mettreau through a loan to Mr. Barthélemy Grandremy and his wife Marcelle Baudry. Notaries were Jobin and Arlault of Cormicy.	The contract was later taken over by M. Cocquebert and from him, via Claude Minart, who left it in his will, it went to his grandson Louis de La Salle. 5/6 of this capital is found in the Trustee account: 333£-6s-8d, but this money was never received therefore it was written off later, (March 11, 1676) together with the interest.	CL28 21v-22. CL31 204.
1620.08.13	Marie de La Salle (1620-1674) was born in Rheims and baptised in Saint-Pierre.	Paternal aunt of John Baptist, future wife in 1637 of Antoine Frémyn (1614-1701).	CL26 158. CL42 43.
1621.12.17	<i>Birth of Nicolas Barré (†1686).</i>	At Amiens. He became of member of the Minime order. John Baptist sought his advice.	CL48 5.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1622.01.01	Jeanne de La Salle (†1692?) was born in Rheims and baptised in Saint-Michel.	Sister of Louis de La Salle, paternal aunt of John Baptist. (SG1, 23-24 doubts whether she is the Jeanne who died in 1692)	CL26 43-46, 160. CL42 43. SG1 23-24.
1622.01.17	Judgment againt Jean Maricotel by magistrates of Verzy, in favour of Lancelot de La Salle, grandfather of John Baptist, for 100£ principal and interest.	It later appears in the Trustee account of John Baptist, fixed at 5/6 of the total, that is 83£-6s-8d. But he received only part of this debt and its interest (cf March 1, 1676), and the rest was waived.	CL28 25. CL31 206-207.
1623	Jean Moët, maternal grandfather of John Baptist, High Court Councillor of Rheims.	He was certainly related to Louis de La Salle, born in 1625 who on July 22, 1647 himself became High Court Councillor; this was four years before the birth of John Baptist.	P1 54. SG1 28.
1625	<i>Quite a few priests give lessons in schools.</i>	In Paris of the 44 teachers, 21 were priests. In Rouen, in 1710, 368 of the actual 855 school masters were either parish priests, curates or deacons.	SG1 40.
1625.09.19	Louis de La Salle (1625-1672) father of John Baptist is born and baptised in Saint Pierre-le-Vieil.	Son of Lancelot (1583-1651) and of Barbe Cocquebert (1595-1653). He studied law. Became lawyer to Parliament, with underage dispensation. He was to marry Nicolle Moët (1633-1671) in 1650.	CL26 156. CL41.1 54. CL40.1 47. CL42 44.
1626	<i>Founding of the Congregation of the Mission.</i>	One of the four Founders was called John de La Salle. He came from Amiens. No connection has been proved with the de La Salle family of John Baptist.	AG AA120-1; SG1 24
1627.05.29	<i>In Rouen, sentence pronounced concerning charity schools.</i>	Pronounced by the Grand Chantre concerning petition presented by the writing masters.	AG BJ506-2,15. CL40.2.85.
1628.08.02	Establishment of an interest of 200£ on a loan of 3,200£ by M. Henri Bouron, Tax-collector on salt at Château-Porcien. Notaries: Rogier and Viscot.	Loan was made by Jeanne Lespagnol, widow of François de La Salle. She was paternal great-grandmother of John Baptist. At the auditing of the Trustee account only 118£ interest still had to be paid on a capital of 1,888£, two thirds of which belonged to Simon de La Salle and one third to Louis de La Salle. The 5/6 (523£-12s-1d) belonging to the late Louis de La Salle were recorded, but none of this debt was honoured, therefore it was later waived.	CL28 4. CL31 215.
1628.10.18	Birth, and Baptism in Saint-Michel of Antoinette de La Salle.	Paternal aunt of John Baptist.	CL26 160. CL42 44.
1629.12.16	Marriage contract of John Moët and Perrette Lespagnol (or Lepagnol, L'Epagnol, L'Espagnol, L'Espaignol), maternal grandmother of John Baptist, who was less than 15, and 16 years younger than her husband. Maternal grand parents of John Baptist.	As first son of the six children of Philippe Moët, John was entitled to the coat of arms, and was lord of Brouillet, Dugny and Louvergny. He always signed himself Moët de Brouillet. He had a country house at Rilly-la-Montagne, 10 kilometres to the south of Rheims. Viscot, royal notary of Rheims. They had ten children, but only five survived childhood: Nicolas, Jacques and Jean who all inherited the title of nobility, with the rank of Squire and Lord of Brouillet, Dugny and de Louvergny; Nicolle, mother of John Baptist, and Marie, who never married. The children who died were Anne, Oudard, Simon (two) and Philippe.	CL26, 105, 132-133, 139. CL40.1 47. SG1 27-28.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1629-1641	<i>Period when Henri de Lorraine was archbishop of Rheims, having become so at the age of 14.</i>	He took possession of his See in Sept. 17, 1729. He was nephew of Louis de Lorraine (archbishop from 1605 to 1621). Henri was never ordained; he later was an army officer. Pierre Dozet was his teacher from 1621 to 1632.	CL41.2 172. SG1 55-56.
1632	<i>Denis Amelote ordained priest. Translator of the New Testament which de La Salle quotes in his Meditations.</i>	Born in Saintes, in 1609. Doctor of the Sorbonne. Student of Father Condren. He wrote the life of the latter in 1643. Entered the Oratory in 1650 and became Assistant General. Died in Paris 7 October 1678.	CL1 IV.
1632.04.05	Contract fixing interest of 75£ on capital of 1,200£ for Lancelot de La Salle.	Signed by the inhabitants of La Neuville-en-Tourne-à-Fuy and notaries were Rogier and Viscot. At the death of Louis de La Salle only 1,042£-3s. remained to be cashed, of which, 5/6 were assigned for the maintenance trusteeship, that is 868£-9s-5d. But only 908£-4s-9d was received, 5/6 of which makes 756£-16s-8d. They therefore waived the difference of 131£-13s.	CL28 22v-23. CL31 205.
1633.11.30	Birth, and baptism in the church of Saint-Hilaire of Nicolle Moët (1633-1671), mother of John Baptist.	Second daughter of Jean Moët (1599-1670), Squire and Lord of Brouillet, and of Perrette Lespagnol (1615-1691). She lived with her parents in a house in rue du Marc, at the corner of rue du Temple. Jean Moët was of the nobility, so Nicolle was also noble by birth. But she lost her nobility through her marriage with Louis de La Salle, who was not a nobleman.	CL26 109, 119-121, 164, 219. CL 40.1 47. CL41.1 69-70, 85. CL42 44.
1635.10.30	<i>Birth of Claude Bottu de La Barmondière.</i>	In Villefrance-sur-Saône (Rhône). At the age of twenty he entered Saint Sulpice (April 7, 1655). He became parish priest of Saint Sulpice and had contacts with de La Salle and the Brothers. He resigned through ill health on January 7, 1689 and died on September 18, 1694.	CL41.2 94-95. SG1 73.
1636.01.18	Claude Lespagnol, viscount of Brouilly, Lord of Artaize, Onrezy, Le Vivier, Malvoisin, ancestor, through his mother, of John Baptist.	When he was deputy for the people of Rheims, he arranged the combination of the two kinds of councillors then existing in Rheims, that did not improve government administration.	CL26 102, 131, 219. SG1 18.
1636-1675	<i>Life span of Jacques Marquette de La Salle.</i>	He was a Jesuit. His cousin Rose de La Salle was cousin of Lancelot, grandfather of John Baptist. He was born in Laon. He went to evangelise Canada in 1666 and explored the Mississippi in 1673. He died near Lake Michigan.	SG1 25.
1636	Lancelot de La Salle, grandfather of John Baptist, bought from his brother John, the section of Hôtel de la Cloche which he owned.	The two brothers shared the house after the death of their father, François. After purchasing his brother's section, Lancelot was the sole proprietor. The six children of Lancelot and Barbe were born in the house; i.e., Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist and his five brothers and sisters.	CL26 69. SG1 30.
1637.02.20	Marie de La Salle marries Antoine Frémyn.	She was sister of Louis de La Salle and aunt of John Baptist.	CL26 6, 8, 121. SG1 23.
1637.10.03	<i>Birth of Charles Démia.</i>	In Bourg-en-Bresse. He founded many charity schools in Lyons. He died in 1689.	CL41.2 558. P1 714.
1640	(†post 1640) Jeanne Lespagnol, paternal great-grandmother of John Baptist died.	She was wife of François de La Salle and mother of Lancelot de La Salle (1583-1651).	CL41.1 61.
1640.02.17	<i>In Rouen, regulations for schools.</i>	Decreed by the bishop.	AG BJ 506-2,15. CL40.2 85.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1640.10.12	Interest for Louis de La Salle on a principal of 4,608£.	Paid by M. Rabutin. This was later handed down by will and 5/6 of the total appears in the trusteeship, as 3,840£.	CL28 17-18.
1641-1651	<i>Leonor d'Estampes, archbishop of Rheims.</i>	After 1651 the See remained vacant until 1667, although Antoine Barberini had been appointed in 1657.	CL26 252. SG1 56.
1642.03.13	<i>Birth in Rheims of Guillaume Rogier (1642-1724).</i>	He was baptised in Saint-Hilaire. He became canon of Rheims and dean of the faculty of theology. He was also superior of the Sisters of the Child Jesus, founded by Roland.	CL42.1 44.
1642.12.08	<i>Birth in Rheims of Nicolas Roland, son of Jean Baptist Roland and Nicole Beuvelet.</i>	Founder of the Sisters of the Child Jesus and spiritual director of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL38 53.
1643.08.08	Establishment of an interest on a loan to the Sisters of St. Benedict, of Origny. Notaries: Viscot and Rogier of Rheims.	This came to M. de Brouillet, maternal grandfather of John Baptist, and was 330£-6s-8d, on a capital of 6,000£. He handed over this interest to his son-in-law Louis de La Salle, who in turn handed it down to his heirs and it can be seen in the Trustee accounts. But it was written off later because repayment was not made.	CL28 17. CL31 200.
1644.09.15	<i>Innocent X is elected Pope.</i>	Cardinal Anthony Barberini. He died Jan. 7, 1655.	
1644.10.05	Establishment of an unspecified interest on a capital of 4,608£.	In favour of Louis de La Salle, by M. Rabutin. Notaries: Rogier and Viscot. 5/6, or 3,840£ was entered in the Trustee account. Later it is remitted, because payment had not been received.	CL28 18. CL31 201.
1647.07.22	Louis de La Salle, 22 years old, father of John Baptist, becomes magistrate of Rheims.	His future father-in-law, Jean Moët, had been magistrate since 1623. Louis de La Salle had other posts also: town councillor, manager of the hospital, auditor of the accounts of the parish of St. Symphorien.	CL26 207-211. CL41.1 168-172.
1648			
1648/1649?	Simon de La Salle (1618-1680) marries Rose Maillefer (1623-p.1683).	As heir, he lives in Hôtel de la Cloche. He was brother of Louis de La Salle and uncle of John Baptist.	CL26 43, 158, 196. SG1 23.
1648.03.09	Will and testament of Barbe Cocquebert, grandmother of John Baptist.	The original has been lost, but a copy exists.	CL26 52-54, 54-56.
1648.03.09	Lancelot de La Salle, grandfather of John Baptist wills the Hôtel de La Cloche to his first son, Simon.	The will bears the same date as that of his wife, Barbare Cocquebert. But the codicil that she appended on Dec. 7, 1652 was changed in favour of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.	CL26 69.
1649			
1649	<i>War causes havoc in the region. Spanish troops are near Liesse.</i>	Swiss captain Jean Jacob Relach hurried from Rheims to halt their advance, but the troops he led destroyed vineyards and crops...A tragedy.	SG1 21.
1649.12.22	Birth of Jean François Maillefer, (†1726) cousin of John Baptist. (CL26 158: † 1720)	He was the son of Simon de La Salle by his second wife Rose Maillefer. They lived in Hôtel de la Cloche. Jean-François died Jan. 27, 1726 and was buried in the church of Saint-Jacques. In 1720 he was a Jesuit.	CL26 43, 158. CL52 22.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1650			
08.20	Marriage contract of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët.	Louis is the son of Lancelot de La Salle and Barbe Cocquebert; and Nicolle Moët is the daughter of Jean Moët and Perrette Lespagnol. The original of the contract was destroyed in the 1914-1918 war, but a copy exists. Nicolle, who was noble by birth through her father's title, forewent her nobility in marrying someone not of the nobility, as the law of Rheims demanded.	CL26 109, 162-169. CL40.1 47. CL41.1 84-91. CL42 44, 107.
08.25	Wedding of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët in the church of St. Hilaire, in Rheims.	Age of the couple: 25 and 17. They lived in Hôtel de la Cloche. A portrait of Nicolle, at the time of her wedding is in the possession of the Count and Countess of Lambilly. (Rousset, plate 73)	CL26 163. CL40.1 48. CL41.1.86. CL42 44, 439.
08.25	Dowry for the marriage of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët. The parents of the couple give 33,500£: the family De La Salle, 16,000£ plus 1,500£ in jewels; the family Moët, 16,000£.	M. Brouillet, Jean Moët, cedes to his son-in-law Louis de a Salle the interest-income from the Sisters of Saint-Benoît in Origny. This interest of 333£-8s-8d on a principal of 6,000£ was established Aug. 8, 1643. This amount will be passed on by testament and it will appear in the Trustee account of John Baptist.	CL26 162-164. CL28 17.
11.17	First testament of Louis de La Salle and his wife Nicolle Moët.	The second will be made by Louis de La Salle as he was about to die, April 8, 1672.	CL26 195.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1651			
1651	<i>Priest teachers in the diocese of Rheims.</i>	By this year most parish priests were running elementary schools, to earn a living.	P1 134. SG1 40.
1651	<i>Henri of Savoy-Nemours is appointed archbishop of Rheims.</i>	He had received only the tonsure. In 1657 he resigned and married.	CL41.2 201. SG1 56.
04.10	Death of Lancelot de La Salle, paternal grandfather. The date is probable; authors do not agree.	The Bazin MS says: April 10, 1631, but this is not possible, because according to the marriage licence of Louis de La Salle, he was still alive on Aug. 20, 1650.	CL26 156, 162-164. SG1 32.
04.30	John Baptist was born and baptized in Saint-Hilaire, the first son of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët de Brouillet.	He was born 8 months and one week after the marriage of his parents. The original baptism register is lost. Hôtel de la Cloche was in the parish of St. Pierre-le-Vieux. Maillefer says he was baptized in the parish of Saint-Hilaire, which was the parish of the matern grandparents, and documents confirm this. Sponsors: "Johan Moët, shield bearer of Brouillet, and Perrette Lespagnol".	CL26 228-229. CL40.1 48. CL 41.1 92-110. CL42-44. SG1 29, 31.
1651	Hôtel de la Cloche (Mansion of the Bells); also called "of the Golden Cross". On rue Chanvrière.	It existed in 1353, from which year it is possible to trace every owner and occupant. In 1651 the occupants were the grandparents, the parents of John Baptist, his uncle Simon, (already married, with two children: from his first marriage with Simone Drouin, a daughter called Jeanne; from his second marriage, with Rose Maillefer, Jean François, born in 1649), and probably aunt Jeanne. The heir to the house was Simon, as first born. The De La Salle family sold the house in three lots in 1711. The building has been the property of the FSC Institute since 1956, and has been renamed Hôtel de La Salle.	CL26 57-100. P1 31-37. SG1 29-30.
12.04	John Maillefer, son of Jean Maillefer (1611-1684) and Marie Lefèvre (†1665) was born and baptized in Rheims, in Saint-Etienne.	His godparents were Jacques Rogier and Marie (Maillefer?). It seems that he was given conditional baptism and given a name not at that time, but on June 17, 1652. He will become the brother-in-law of John Baptist.	CL27 23-30. CL40.1 49. CL41.1 343.
1652			
01.19	Birth in Rheims of Barbe de La Salle, cousin of John Baptist. Baptized in St. Pierre-le-Vieil.	Second daughter of Simon and Rose Maillefer. She will live in Hôtel de la Cloche with John Baptist for a time. She had an older brother, Jean-François (Dec. 22, 1649) and another brother, Louis (Oct. 6, 1654). She will die Aug. 19, 1705.	CL52 22.
04.11	Establishment of interest of 100£ in favor of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.	It was arranged by Messrs Proisy and d'Esté on a principal of 1,800£. Notaries were Rogier and Viscot. It can be seen in the Trustee accounts, and the 5/6 recorded amount to 1,500£. But this money was never received, so it was remitted later.	CL28 19. CL31 202.
06.17	Jean Maillefer: baptismal ceremonies are completed and he is given a name.	Son of Jean Maillefer and Marie Lefèvre, born on December 4, 1651. Jacques Rogier was godfather.	CL27 23-32. CL40.1 49.
12.07	Codicil appended to her will by Grandmother Barbe Cocquebert, mother of Louis de La Salle.	The house, valued at 15,000£, went entirely to Simon, but Louis was able to occupy for nine years after the death of Barbe the part of the house formerly used by herself and Louis de La Salle, who paid the rent. The amount must have been determined by Jean de La Salle, brother-in-law of Barbe.	CL26 55-56. SG1 33.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.11	Birth, and baptism in Saint-Pierre, of Rémi, the secondson of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët.	Godparents: uncle Simon and aunt Marie de La Salle (as proxy for grandmother Barbe, widow of Lancelot de La Salle, absent because of illness). Rémi died in childhood.	CL27 6. CL40.1 49. CL41.1 111-112.
1653			
01.03	Compulsory interest of 780£ and 40 bushels ("se-tiers") of oats to Louis de La Salle.	Payment by Nicolas de France and Marguérite Coing, his wife, from Champigny. From the inventory is it seen that only 181£-5s were owed. In the Trustee accounts, 5/6 are recorded, making 151£-10s. But only 131£-5s of this debt was received, 5/6 of which make 109£-7s-8d. The difference was waived: £41.13.0d.	CL28 41v-42. CL31 214.
02.12	Barbe Cocquebert dies. She was mother of Louis de la Salle, grandmother of John Baptist.	Her sons Simon and Louis and their brother-in-law, Antoine Frémyn, husband of Marie immediately accept the codicil.	CL26 55, 156.
06.26	Will of Barbe Cocquebert, mother of Louis de La Salle, grandmother of John Baptist, who died Feb 12.	Antoine Frémyn received 1/3 of the legacy of 5,000£, which was left to his wife Marie. Simon acknowledged that he owed his brother Louis 5,000£ for the section of the house on rue Chanvrière, i.e., Hôtel de la Cloche. Louis on Jan. 22, 1654 acknowledges receipt of the sum.	CL26 55-56. SG1 33.
11.25	Contract of 600£ in favour of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.	By Jérôme de La Chaise and his wife. 5/6 appears in the Trustees account: 500£. This was not paid and was later remitted.	CL28 20. CL31 203.
1654			
01.22	Receipt of Louis de La Salle.	For the payment by his brother Simon of 5,000£. (Cf June 26, 1653)	CL26 55-56. SG1 33.
02.26	Birth, and baptism in St Pierre-le-Vieil, of Marie, third child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët.	Godparents: aunt and uncle (Marie) Rose Maillefer and Antoine Frémyn, brother- and sister-in-law of the father.	CL27 8, 42. CL40.1 49. CL41.1 114-115. SG1 31.
06.03	<i>Louis XIV crowned in Rheims cathedral. He was fifteen. Celebrations from 3 to 6 June.</i>	The Spaniard Anne of Austria was regent. Presiding was the suffragan bishop of Soissons, Simon Le Gras, since the see of Rheims was vacant.	SG1 21.
08.29	<i>Birth in Rheims and baptism in St. Pierre-le-Vieil of Nicolas Rogier (1654-1678).</i>	Co-executor of the will and testament of Nicolas Roland and third ecclesiastical superior (1687-1690) of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 55. CL42 44.
10.06	Louis de La Salle born in Rheims. Baptized in the church of Saint-Michel. Died Dec 1, 1701. Buried in Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil.	Third son of Simon de La Salle and Rose Maillefer who lived in the Hôtel de la Cloche. Cousin of John Baptist and lived with him and his brothers for several years. Simon sold his part of the house to Louis de La Salle on July 2, 1660.	CL52 22, 28.
1655			
01.07	<i>Death of the Pope Innocent X.</i>	Cardinal John Baptist Pamphili, elected in Sept 15, 1644.	
04.07	Alexander VII is elected Pope.	Cardinal Fabio Chigi. He died in May 22, 1667.	SG1 37.
10.24	Birth of Pierre Frémyn (1655-1727), baptised in the church of Saint-Pierre.	Cousin of John Baptist. Son of Marie de La Salle and Antoine Frémyn. He became Lord of Sapicourt and Fonteneille. He married Marie Jeanne Robin de La Barre on January 23, 1708, and died in 1727.	CL26 159. CL42 44.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1656			
07.20	<i>Mathieu Ruinat, a merchant, buys part of the house in St. Margu�rite Street.</i>	The rest of the house was to be bought by Louis de La Salle in 1664. Notaries: Chevillet and Rogier. The De La Salle family was also able to use the cellar.	CL26 171.
02.29	Birth in Rheims and baptism in Saint-Michel of Rose Marie. She was the fourth child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Mo�t.	The godparents were uncle Simon de La Salle and his wife Marie Rose Maillefer.	CL27 41. CL40.1 50. CL41.1 116.
04.07	Guillaume de Lestocq appointed professor of theology at the Sorbonne.	Born in Amiens (Somme) in 1627. Canon of Amiens. Future professor of John Baptist. He will die "a few weeks before" Aug 2, 1704.	CL41.2 63-65.
1657			
04.02	<i>Death of Jean Jacques Olier, who was born in 1608.</i>	Disciple of B�rulle (1575-1629) and of Vincent de Paul. He founded the seminary of St. Sulpice.	CL38 61. SG1 70.
1657	<i>Antoine Barberini's name (1608-1671) is put forward by Louis XVI as Archbishop-Duke of Rheims.</i>	He was a nephew of Pope Urban VIII, brother of Cardinal Dean, Fran�ois and of the Governor of the Church Estates, Tadeus. He was born in Rome in 1608, and became a Cardinal at 19 in 1627. From 1644 he had lived in France, but Rome did not hand him the Bull for the See of Poitiers (1652). On 24 October 1655 he was consecrated Bishop of Frascati. Having been proposed for the diocese of Rheims, he received the Pontifical Bull only on July 17, 1667.	CL41.2 200-201.
1658			
1658	<i>Schools in Rheims.</i>	The majority of parish priests of Rheims who had no benefices ran elementary schools.	P1 134.
02.02	Birth in Rheims and baptism in church of Saint-Hilaire of Marie Anne. She was the fifth child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Mo�t.	Godparents were grandmother Perrette Lespagnol and her son Nicolas Mo�t, who was already councillor to the High Court for 50 years (1656-1706). Marie Anne died young.	CL27 46. CL40.1 50. CL41.1 119.
09.28	<i>The Ch�telet standardises the statutes of the Writing Masters of Paris.</i>	They will revise them in 1704. "Statutes and Rules for the Society of Masters, who are certified experts and arithmeticians".	SG1 42.
1659			
1659	<i>Deadly plague in Champagne.</i>	To stay the death toll the reliquary of St. Remigius is carried in procession.	SG1 37.
01.15	Interest of 35� in favour of Louis de La Salle.	On the money lent to Martin Dupres of Damery, and his wife. Renewed on June 23, 1670. In the Trustee account 5/6 is recorded, which is 29�-3s-4d.	CL28 40v.
07.11	Investment by Louis de La Salle of 1,500� to acquire the land and estate of Villette (Marne).	The payment is shared by J. B. Barrois and Andr� Angier, creditors of Marie de Mouy, wife of Gabriel de Lezaine, Lord of Faurian.	CL33 45. CL42 44.
09.15	<i>Marriage contract of Jean Baptiste Brodard and Jeanne Lefebvre.</i>	Jeanne Lefebvre, on her husband's death (before 15 January 1704) had an important part to play in founding the school of Rethel.	CL42 44, 349-350.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.21	Birth in Rheims and baptism in Saint-Hilaire of Jacques Joseph, sixth child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët.	Godparents were maternal uncle and aunt Jacques Moët, Lord of Dugny, and Marie Cocquebert, wife of Nicolas Moët, Lord of Brouillet.	CL27 48-49. CL40.1 50. CL41.1 123.
10.09	Contract of Gabriel de Lezaine, Lord of Faurian, and of Marie de Mouy, his wife, to hand over the landed estate and house of Villete (Marne).	To Louis de La Salle, J.B.Barrois and André Angier.	CL33 51. CL42 45.
10.16	Louis de La Salle establishes an interest of 33£-6s-8d on a loan to the Présidial of Rheims.	The principal was 600£. 5/6 is recorded in the trustee account, that is 500£. But nothing was received of this money, so it was later written off.	CL28 28v-29. CL31 209.
11.16	Receipt from Gabriel de Lezaine and Marie de Mouy, his wife.	To Louis de La Salle, J.B.Barrois and André Angier, for the sum of 1,500£. This was for the purchase of July 12, 1659.	CL33 49. CL42 45.
12.31	Establishment of interest in favour of Louis de La Salle for the account from M. François de Miremont.	Principal of 8,100£ and interest of 450£. 6,000£ belonged to the heirs of Louis de La Salle and the rest to M. Frémyn. In the Trustee account 5/6 is recorded in the amount of 5,000£. Nothing of this money was received, so later it was remitted.	CL28 27v-28. CL31 208. CL33 85-97, 103-114.
1660			
01.29	<i>Thomas Mercier, Rector of the University of Rheims. (1660-1662).</i>	The Rector was selected each year on January 29th.	SG1 45.
07.02	Louis de La Salle buys from Simon that part of the Hôtel de la Cloche which he occupies.	It was an exchange for an estate in Tinquieux, 3 kilometres from Rheims. It had fields, a wood, nursery and house. He bought half of Hôtel de la Cloche and another small house in Ruelle aux Crocs.	CL26 56. P1 44. SG1 33-34.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1661			
1661	<i>Louis XIV begins his reign.</i>	He was 22; his reign lasted more than a half century.	SG1 37.
1661	<i>Charity Schools in Rheims.</i>	None seem to have existed at this date.	SG1 41.
01.29	<i>Thomas Mercier re-elected as Rector of the University, for a year.</i>	The Collège des Bons Enfants was under the aegis of the University.	CL41.2 21, 103.
02.25	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle establishes an interest on a loan of 3,000£ to the religious of the church of St. Antoine.</i>	The interest is 150£. In the Trustee account 5/6 of the principal are recorded, making 2,500£. This amount was never paid back, so it was later discounted.	CL28 29v-30. CL31 209.
05.02	<i>Paris: Guillaume de Lestocq, Professor at the Sorbonne, renews his fidelity to the Holy See.</i>	This has reference to the Constitutions of Innocent X (May 31, 1653) and Alexander X (Oct 16, 1657), which condemned the 5 propositions of Cornelius Jansenius. Guillaume had been named professor some weeks earlier, and on October 1, 1661 he will be charged with the hiring of the Faculty.	CL41.2 65, 103.
05.02	<i>Rheims: Mme Varlet opens a home for orphans.</i>	This is Marie Brisset, wife of Georges Varlet. The city council closes the orphanage on September 9th.	CL38 64-72. CL41.2 157. SG1 111.
06.08	<i>Establishment of an interest of 16£-13s-4d for Louis de La Salle.</i>	For a loan to Jacques Barrois and Jean Simon, laborers from Neuville-en-Tourne-à-Fuy, Ardennes, of a principal of 300£. Notaries: Bretagne and Angier.	CL33 135.
07.02	<i>Paris: Decree on Writing masters.</i>	It allowed teachers of other schools to give models of handwriting "but they had to be not more than three lines".	SG1 42.
07.10	<i>Rheims: birth of Marie Anne Moët who is baptised in the church of Saint-Hilaire.</i>	She was the daughter of Nicolas Moët (1631-1706) and Marie Coquebert (1641-1731) and cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 103.
07.12	<i>Rheims: Michel de Blanzly defends his doctoral thesis.</i>	He was in charge of philosophy courses in the Collège des Bons Enfants. He dedicated his thesis to the city councillors of Rheims. On January 27, 1662 he will be named Professor of Theology at the University.	CL41.2 103, 223.
07.20	<i>Louis de La Salle establishes an interest of 44£-8s-10d on a principal of 800£. (In CL28 33 the date July 26th is given, this is presumably an error).</i>	The loan was made to Antoine de Villers, Lord of Barbaise (Ardennes) and his wife. In the trustee account 5/6 or 666£-13s-4d are recorded.	CL28 33. CL33 141. CL42 45, 228-234.
09.04	<i>Rheims: M. Frizon is appointed assistant chief of police.</i>	He was councillor to the High Court and colleague of Louis de La Salle, whose place he took in that position.	CL41.1 170. CL41.2 103.
09.09	<i>Rheims: the hospice of M. Varlet closes.</i>	As ordered by the City Council of Rheims. It had opened on May 2nd.	CL38 65. CL41.2 103.
09.28	<i>Rheims: Establishment of an annual interest of 450£ in favor of Louis de La Salle.</i>	On the part of Robert Souyn, of Rheims, on a principal of 9,000£. Notaries: Bretagne and Angier of Rheims.	CL33 161-166.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.10	Rheims: John Baptist enters the Collège des Bons Enfants. (Cf. CL41.1 29: Oct. 1660)	He was 10 and not 9, which was the usual age for entry. Mistake by biographers on the date (cf. SG1 44). As his father was Councillor to the High Court, and was adviser to the University, it was natural that he should send his son to that school, which was run by the University. Fees were not more than 2.5£ a year, though there were other expenses.	CL41.2 21, 34, 103, 146-148. P1 139. SG1 44.
1661	Rheims: Companions of John Baptist in the Collège des Bons Enfants.	Several names are known. Some are more or less related to John Baptist.	CL41.2 156-157, 159, 163-166.
11.17	Rheims: Louis Bonvent is appointed University principal or director of studies at the Collège des Bons Enfants.	This is the date when the royal appointment was in fact confirmed, though he had been proposed by the Archbishop as successor of Henri Melot, who left the post on April 6, 1661. When John Baptist entered the college, the university had not yet appointed a principal. Pierre Dozet, relative of John Baptist, and canon, archdeacon of Champagne, was Chancellor and Secretary from 1619 (to 1668).	CL41.2 150. SG1 45.
12.12	<i>Claude Bottu de La Barmondière passed his intermediate exam ("majeur ordinaire").</i>	In Paris, where he lived, since he was a seminarian at St. Sulpice. He received his licenciate in 1662 and obtained his doctorate some months afterwards, on December 19, 1662.	CL41.2 95, 103.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1662			
1662	<i>Barré preaches a mission in Sotteville.</i>	To the South of Rouen. He is struck by the ignorance of religion. He arranges to have the help of Françoise Duval, Marguérite Lestocq and other ladies to teach catechism.	SG1 112.
01.05	<i>Decision of Parliament on the position of headmaster of the Collège des Bons Enfants.</i>	Parliament declares this position to be incompatible with that of the chief confessor. The decision affected Jean Lallemand, against whom the objection had been brought.	CL41.2 104, 223.
01.27	<i>Michel de Blanzay is nominated professor at the University.</i>	In the Faculty of Theology at the University of Rheims. He succeeds Jean Lallemand. The Rector of the University was Thomas Mercier.	CL41.2 104, 223.
02.11	<i>Rheims: the religious of Saint Antoine establish an interest of 120£ on a principal of 2,400£ in favour of Pierre Dozet, a priest.</i>	Rights ceded to the late Louis de La Salle on Aug. 6, 1670. In the trustees account 5/6 are recorded: 2,000£. But this debt was not paid so it was later written off.	CL28 32. CL31 211.
1662	Before March 11, John Baptist receives Confirmation.	It was necessary to be confirmed in order to receive the tonsure.	CL40.1 50. CL41.1 29.
03.11	Rheims: John Baptist receives the tonsure in the archbishop's chapel. He had to be confirmed before this date.	Saturday, the eve of the Third Sunday of Lent. The Celebrant was the bishop "in partibus" of Valona (or Aulona or Albania), John Malevaud, Auxiliary bishop of Clermont since 1648. He was a contemplative Franciscan.	CL40.1 53. CL 41.1 11. CL41.2 141-145. SG1 49.
04.17	<i>The whole of the City Council of Rheims goes to the Collège des Bons Enfants.</i>	They watch a stage play.	CL41.2 104, 157.
04.17	<i>The house of Our Lady of Purity closes.</i>	It had been opened by Mme. Varlet for poor orphans. Decided on Sept. 9, 1661.	CL38 65. CL41.2 104.
04.24	<i>Rheims: the statutes of the Collège des Bons Enfants are rejected.</i>	By the Faculty of Arts. Thomas Mercier had drawn them up.	CL41.2 104.
05.09	<i>Jacques Despériers obtains his doctorate.</i>	In the Sorbonne. He was to become the teacher of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL41.2 69, 104, 337.
05.16	<i>Approval of the Statutes of the University of Rheims.</i>	By the Parliament of Paris.	CL41.2 21, 104.
05.25	<i>Rheims: establishment of interest in the name of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist, by Jacques Barrois and Jean (Simon), of La Neuville. Notaries were Viscot and Angier.</i>	On a principal of 200£, giving an interest of 11£-2s-2d. When the accounts of the Trustee account were recorded only 100£ were still to be paid. 5/6 of this was recorded = 83£-6s-8d. But this money was not received, neither was that recorded on May 25, 1676, so it was taken out of the section on discounts. (In CL33 179 the date May 21, 1662 is given and Roland and Angier of Rheims are mentioned as Notaries).	CL28 23. CL31 206. CL33 179.
06.07	<i>Rheims: birth of Madeleine Moët and her baptism in the church of Saint-Pierre.</i>	Daughter of Nicholas and Marie Cocquebert and cousin of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL41 104.
09.02	<i>Marriage contract of Jacques Moët (1635-1716) and Anne Moët (1630-1695).</i>	Jacques was son of Jean (1599-1670) and Perette Lespagnol (1615-1691). He was the uncle of John Baptist. (In CL41.2 105 the date is September 7).	CL26 104. CL41.2 105.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.15	Rheims: vacation for the Collège des Bons Enfants.	John Baptist de La Salle was therefore on vacation.	CL41.2 105.
10.10	School begins in the Collège des Bons Enfants.	John Baptist begins level five.	CL41.2 35, 105, 147.
12.04	<i>Parliament judges in favour of the Metropolitan Chapter of Rheims.</i>	Which was opposed to the implementation of the statutes of the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 105.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1663			
1663	<i>Rheims: Jesuit College.</i>	After insistent requests, the Council of State allows it to be incorporated into the University, but this was not implemented during the 17th Century.	SG1 43.
01.12	<i>Parish: Claude Bottu de La Barmondière rejects the decision of Parliament.</i>	It favored freedom for the Gallican Church.	CL41.2 97, 105.
01.22	<i>The Court condemns the thesis of Gabriel Drouet de Villeneuve.</i>	It defended the infallibility of the Pope.	CL41.2 65, 105.
01.29	<i>Election of François Josseteau as Rector.</i>	Of the University of Rheims for this year.	CL41.2 105, 147. SG1 45.
01.31	<i>Paris: opposition of Claude Bottu de La Barmondière and Guillaume de Lestocq.</i>	They oppose, in the university Theology Faculty, the recording of the decision of Parliament concerning the freedom of the Gallican Church.	CL41.2 54,105.
02.05	<i>Rheims: birth of Claire Frémyn who is baptised in the church of Saint-Symphorien.</i>	She was the daughter of Antoine (1614-1701) and Marie de La Salle (1620-1674), and cousin of John Baptist.	CL26 160. CL42 45, 105.
02.15	<i>Rheims: Jean Louis, seventh child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moët, is born in Rheims. He was baptised in Saint Pierre-le-Vieil.</i>	He is the first of this name, and died in babyhood. Godparents: maternal uncle Jean Moët, Lord of Louvergny, and his sister, Anne Moët, wife of Jacques Moët, Lord of Dugny.	CL26 105. CL27 62-63. CL40.1 53. CL41.1 125-126. CL41 2 105. SG1 32.
02.23	<i>Rheims: Mme Varlet buys a house to open another orphanage.</i>	On rue Bourg-Saint-Denis. Seller was Antoine Dey de Séraucourt.	CL38 66. CL41.2 105.
March	<i>Rheims: contract of Louis de La Salle to sell several properties in Ay and Mareuil.</i>	To M. Philipponat, provost of Epernay. The sum was 1,500£. 5/6 of this amount is recorded in the Trustee account, coming to 1,250£. But this money was never paid, so it was discounted later. The sale seems to have been on April 11.	CL28 25v-26. CL31 207.
04.01	Rheims: John Baptist takes part in a play at the Collège des Bons Enfants.	It was called "Tragedy of the martyrdom of St. Timothy". Its author is unknown. He took a minor part under the name of Panphile.	CL41.2 152-153. SG1 48.
04.05	<i>Rheims: birth and baptism in Saint Pierre-le Vieil of Thomas Moët de Brouillet.</i>	Son of Nicolas (1631-1706) and Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731), and cousin of John Baptist.	CL26 223. CL41.2 106.
04.11	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle(1625-1672) sells some vineyards.</i>	To M. Philipponat, provost of Epernay. The vineyards were in Ay and Mareuil-sur-Ay, Marne. (CL42 45 gives the date as April 1)	CL26 209-210. CL32 67. CL41.2 106. CL42 45.
05.02	<i>The Faculty of Theology of Paris approves the thesis of the Gallican Church.</i>	Contained in six propositions. In spite of the opposition of some professors, like La Barmondière and Guillaume de Lestocq.	CL41.2 53, 106.
05.19	<i>Charles Démia is ordained priest.</i>	Very shortly he was to found schools for children in Lyon. He became an ardent defender of the Christian School. (P1 707: May 19, 1663)	CL41.2 106. P1 707.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.28	<i>Ladislao Jonnart takes possession of the bishopric of Saint-Omer.</i>	He was the one who ordained John Baptist to the subdiaconate June 11, 1672. He had been born in Mons, Belgium. On October 24, 1651 he was appointed bishop of Arras by the King of Spain, but Louis XIV would not ratify this. On April 4, 1671 he took over the See of Cambrai. He died in this See on September 22, 1674.	CL41.2 106, 305.
07.02	Rheims: birth of Marguérite Moët de Dugny, she is baptised in Saint-Jacques.	Daughter of Jacques (1635-1716) and Marie Anne Moët (†1695) and cousin of John Baptist. The parents were cousins, married by pontifical dispensation of Alexander VII.	CL27 49. CL41.2 106.
07.26	Establishment of an interest of 66£-13s-4d for Louis de La Salle.	On a principal of 1,200£ for a loan to Everard Bordois, of La Cassine. In the trustee account 5/6 are recorded: 1,000£.	CL28 35. CL33 191. CL42 45, 133, 140.
08.08	Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist, has to travel to Paris.	By decision of this date of the High Court. He had to defend the precedence of the councillors of Rheims over the claims of the councillors of Metz.	CL41.1 170. CL41.2 106. SG1 64.
Sept.	<i>The Count of Soisson arrives in Rheims.</i>	As Governor of Champagne.	CL41.2 106.
09.15	Rheims: beginning of school vacation.	In the Collège des Bons Enfants where John Baptist was a pupil.	CL41.2 147, 106.
10.10	Rheims: beginning of the school year.	In the Collège des Bons Enfants. John Baptist begins 4th grade.	CL41.2 106, 147.
10.22	<i>Rheims: Robert Dey de Seraucourt is appointed leading archdeacon on the Cathedral Church.</i>	He became vicar general of Charles Maurice Le Tellier. He was to give permission, in the name of his bishop, for John Baptist to receive the subdiaconate.	CL41.2 106, 283.
12.13	<i>Paris: Henri Baudrand joins the Society of Saint Sulpice.</i>	On August 12, 1666 he received his doctorate. He will be director of Saint Sulpice and in 1675 superior of the seminary of Clermont. In 1684 he returned to St. Sulpice as director of the seminary. In January, 1689, he was appointed parish priest of Saint Sulpice, until 1696, when, because he had paralysis, he was succeeded by M. de La Chétardie. He had a lot of contact with John Baptist de La Salle.	CL41.2 101, 106.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1664			
07.17	Rheims: birth and baptism in Saint-Hilaire of Jean Baptiste Moët de Brouillet.	Son of Nicolas (1631-1706) and Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731); cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 25, 264. CL41.2 106.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Nicolas Rogier.</i>	As Rector of the University for that year.	CL41.2 107, 147. SG1 45.
03.18	<i>Rheims: Mme. Varlet acquires the house on rue Barbâtre for an orphanage (cf. 1661).</i>	She was supported by Mme Bouchet, of Rethel, and Roland advises her and helps her financially. The house became the Mother House of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 66. SG1 111.
03.29	Rheims: Louis de La Salle leases a house to Jean Lesclopé, a merchant of Rheims.	The house is on rue Serrurerie. The lease is for an annual 120£. It was renewed on April 18, 1670.	CL33 225f. SG1 92.
04.07	<i>Paris: Claude Bottu de La Barmondière joins St. Sulpice.</i>	On May 23rd his name was put forward as professor of Theology in place of Le Blanc.	CL41.2 95, 107.
04.22	Rheims: Louis de La Salle lends 60£ to Jacques Barrois and Jean (Simon).	This money was recorded in the Trustee account with the interests from another loan to the same persons, (May 25, 1662). 5/6 of the total comes to 80£-18s-1d.	CL28 24.
May	<i>Death of Mgr de Guise, former archbishop of Rheims.</i>	The funeral takes place in the Cathedral and in the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 107.
05.23	Rheims: the parents of John Baptist buy the house on rue Ste. Marguërite, in the parish of Saint-Symphorien. The owners were Louis Ballet, also councillor to the High Court, and his wife Madeleine Blanchebarbe. Notaries: Leleu and Angier.	The price was 7,600£; first payment 4,000£, then 3,600£ to be paid before the June 24, 1665. When sold, it would be worth 10,000£. It had kitchen, bedrooms, parlours on first and second floors; loft, wine cellars, store room, toilets and surrounding wall...chimney with cover, water tank in the yard, matting in living room and other rooms. It also had access to the cellars of the neighbouring house, which had been part of the house now bought, and which had been sold to Matthieu Ruinart, merchant, in 1656. The house was on the corner of rue de la Grue.	CL26 170. CL33 241. CL40.1 53. CL41.1 129ff. CL42 45. CL52 28. SG1 50.
05.30	<i>Paris: Claude Bottu de La Barmondière is appointed professor of Theology of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	He takes the place of Le Blanc.	CL41.2 95, 107.
05.31	Louis de La Salle sells to his brother Simon the part of Hôtel de la Cloche which was his.	He still kept the ownership of another house in rue des Crocs, sharing a corner with a cloth merchant, but insufficient for the family. Cost: 7,500£. (CL41.2 108: 1665).	CL26 70-71, 80. CL41.2 108. SG1 52.
06.16	Establishment of an interest of 30£ in favour of Louis de La Salle, on a capital of 600£.	For the religious of the Church of St. Antoine. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded, which make 500£. But this money was never paid and was later discounted.	CL28 30. CL31 210.
06.24	Did the De La Salle family move to rue Ste. Marguërite?	This is not certain: Cf CL52 29. The owner certainly left on July 19, before the agreed time and received 300£ in advance. But the move could not easily have been made earlier. CL26 178 suggests June 24, 1665. CL52 29 admits the possibility of February 12, 1665.	CL26 170-190. CL33 241. CL52 29. SG1 51.
06.25	<i>Episcopal consecration of François Batailler.</i>	As bishop of Bethlehem, resident in France. He was the person who ordained John Baptist as deacon in Paris, on March 21, 1676, as the delegate of the Archbishop, François de Harley de Champvallon.	CL41.2 107, 400-403.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.19	Rheims: promise of Louis de La Salle of pay M. Ballet 300£ plus 3,000£.	These sums for the payment of the house on rue Ste. Marguérite; the 300£ for having left the house earlier than foreseen.	CL33 241-242. CL52 29.
07.22	<i>Rheims: birth of Gabriel Drolin.</i>	Future companion of de La Salle, who later sent him to Rome. He entered the Institute about 1684. He made final vows on the June 6, 1694.	CL2 88. CL3 32.
Sept	<i>Cardinal Antonio Barberini visits Rheims.</i>	Incognito. He was already appointed Archbishop of Rheims, but had not yet received, the papal bull.	CL41.2 107.
09.15	Rheims: school vacations begin.	John Baptist, in the Collège des Bons Enfants, profited by them.	CL41.2 107, 148.
10.10	Rheims: school year begins.	John Baptist in Collège des Bons Enfants enters level three.	CL41.2 107, 148.
11.15	Rheims: François Joseph Maillefer born and baptised in Saint-Etienne.	Son of Jean (1611-1684) and Marie Lefèvre (1628-1665). Future brother-in-law of John Baptist.	CL27 27. CL41.2 107.
Dec.	<i>Lawsuit of the city of Rheims.</i>	Against the clergy of the city.	CL41.2 107.
12.25	Rheims: birth and baptism of Jean Louis (1664-1724), eighth child of Louis de La Salle and Nicole Moët.	In the house on rue Sainte-Marguérite. Godparents: John Baptist, his brother, and aunt Marie Moët. He was the second to have this name.	CL27 65. CL40.1 53-54. CL41.1 140ff. CL42 45, 210. SG1 37, 51.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1665			
01.29	<i>Rheims: Election of Simon l'Hermitte as Rector.</i>	Of the University of Rheims for this year.	CL41.2 23, 107, 148. SG1 45.
02.03	<i>Paris: Faculty of Theology condemns two propositions of Matthieu de Moya.</i>	Concerning Papal infallibility.	CL41.2 51, 108.
02.12	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle pays M. Ballet and his wife Madeleine Blanchebarbe 3,000£.</i>	Remainder of the sale of the house on rue Ste. Margu�rite. The commitment was to pay the money before June 24th. Could this be the date when the De La Salle family moved to this house on rue Ste. Margu�rite?	CL33 242-243. CL52 30.
04.06	<i>Rheims: City council invited to a play.</i>	In the Coll�ge des Bons Enfants. It took place on April 11th.	CL41.2 108, 157.
04.10	<i>Rheims: Fran�oise Henriette Bachelier (1665-1728) born and baptised in Saint-Jacques.</i>	Future sister-in-law of John Baptist, by her marriage to Pierre de La Salle. She was the daughter of Jean Bachelier and of Remiette Ravineau. Her godparents were Henri Bachelier and Fran�oise Cocquebert.	CL27 125ff. CL40.1 54. CL41.1 213, 351ff. CL41.2 108.
04.11	<i>Rheims: play in the Coll�ge des Bons Enfants.</i>	The entire town council attended.	CL41.2 108, 157.
04.12	Rheims: public ceremony for academic results of 1665.	John Baptist receives the third prize for the "talk on any subject" and second prize for the "talk on a given subject", but he is not mentioned as receiving a prize for religion.	CL40.1 54. CL41.2 160-167.
04.13	<i>Paris: Fran�ois Leschassier joins St. Sulpice.</i>	He received his doctorate on May 29, 1668. He became superior of the Society on February 26, 1700.	CL41.2 108, 274.
05.20	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle is sent to Paris.</i>	As Delegate for the High Court to ask that a case be set in motion connected with the post of Councillor for M. Blanchon.	CL41.1 170. CL41.2 108.
06.08	<i>Fran�ois Batailler takes possession as Bishop of Bethlehem.</i>	He was consecrated on June 25, 1664. He was the person who ordained John Baptist deacon on March 21, 1676 in Paris. He died in Paris on June 22, 1701.	CL41.2 108, 403.
06.24	<i>Was this the date when the De La Salle family transferred to the house on rue Ste. Margu�rite?</i>	It is not sure. It might have been February 12, the day that Louis de La Salle paid the 3,000£ which was the closing payment. Besides, Jean-Louis seems to have been born there on Dec 25, 1664.	CL26 56, 178. CL40.1 53. CL41.1 29, 135. CL41.2 108. CL 52 28.
06.25	<i>Rheims: Louis Mo�t born and baptised in the church of Saint-Hilaire.</i>	Son of Nicolas (1631-1706) and Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL26 223. CL41.2 108.
07.20	<i>Rheims: establishment of 300£ in favor of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.</i>	For a loan to Pierre Grissolet and his wife. Notaries: Feuillet and Basle. The sum was recorded as 5/6 in the trustee account, making 250£. But it was later discounted as not paid.	CL28 20v-21. CL31 203.
08.12	<i>Rheims: Nicolas Roland takes his place as Canon.</i>	In the cathedral Chapter of Rheims. Prebend N� 29. There are two other Rolands in the Chapter. He will have the position of Canon Theologian. Around 1667-1668 he was ordained (exact date unknown).	CL38 59. CL41.2 108. SG1 111.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.15	Rheims: vacation begins.	John Baptist as a school boy at the Collège des Bons Enfants takes these holidays.	CL41.2 108, 148.
09.22	Rheims: birth of Marie Anne de La Salle; baptised in the church of Saint-Hilaire.	She is the daughter of Jacques (1635-1716) and Marie Anne Moët (†1695). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 36, 49. CL41.2 108.
10.10	Rheims: John Baptist begins the course in Humanities.	In his fifth year at the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 109, 148. SG1 54.
11.19	<i>First marriage of Charles de Bezannes (v 1640-1721), Lord of Prouvais.</i>	To Charlotte de Gaumont (†Oct. 8, 1708). He later made a claim on John Baptist de La Salle concerning a transaction in Laon in which his wife was involved. (Feb. 1, 1707).	CL42 45, 370.
12.14	Rheims: Louis de La Salle establishes an interest of 450£ on a principal of 8,100£.	For a loan to Charles de Sugny and his wife Henriette de La Simonne. In the Trustee account it is recorded at 5/6 of the principal, i.e., 6,750£. In reality it was 6,650£-13s-4d, clearly shown in CL31 212v. But this money was not received, so it was later discounted.	CL28 36. CL31 212v.
12.26	Louis de La Salle is named auditor of accounts.	For the church of Saint-Syphorien.	CL26 180. CL41.2 109.
12.28	Rheims: death of Marie Lefèvre.	She was the wife of Jean Maillefer (1611-1684) and therefore aunt of John Baptist.	CL27 30. CL41.1 345. CL41.2 109.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1666			
1666	During this year and 1667 the governor Caumartin demands proofs of nobility.	The Cocquebert cannot provide them. Their shield is of gules, with three cocks arrogant with gold, two roaring lions and a helmet and acanthus leaves all dominated by the crown of a Count and the motto: "Gallo fortissima cedunt".	CL26 47. SG1 22.
1666	Rheims: Louis de La Salle exercises the office of alderman of the Council.	He will hold that post also in 1669.	SG1 34.
1666	<i>Rheims: Nicholas Roland leaves his house</i>	He transfers to rue Barbâtre, near Petit Saint-Martin, where Mme Varlet lives and looks after her orphans. He devotes himself to works of charity.	CL38 64-72. SG1 111.
1666/70	<i>Between 1666 and 1670 the New Testament, translated by Amelote, comes out.</i>	Denis Amelote translated it on behalf of the Bishops. In 1666 the four Gospels and the Acts appeared. In 1667, St. Paul's Epistles. In 1670 the other Epistles and Revelation. John Baptist used the edition of 1707 of this version for the New Testament quotations in his meditations.	CL1 III, VI, XVI.
01.19	<i>Paris: death of Anne of Austria.</i>	Queen of France, mother of Louis XIV.	CL41.2 109.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Nicholas Oudinet.</i>	As Rector of the University for this year.	CL41.2 109, 148. SG1 45.
02.07	<i>Rheims: funeral of Anne of Austria.</i>	In the Cathedral. She was mother of Louis XIV.	CL41.2 109-115. SG1 60.
02.27	<i>Charles Maurice Le Tellier receives his doctorate.</i>	From the Sorbonne. From 1671 to 1710 he was Archbishop of Rheims.	CL41.2 109, 338.
03.29	Rheims: Documents of the City Council concerning prizes at the Collège des Bons Enfants.	The Council had been invited to attend a play and to give out prizes to the students, on the Sunday after Easter.	CL41.2 109, 158.
04.28	Rheims: thanks to the City Council.	For having given prizes to the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 109, 158.
05.02	Rheims: academic meeting at the Collège des Bons Enfants and giving out of prizes to students.	On the Sunday after Easter. John Baptist again seems to have been outstanding. The Chancellor Secretary was Pierre Dozet.	CL41.2 109, 166-167.
05.19	<i>Rheims: François Joseph de Martin de Martigny is appointed Canon of the Cathedral.</i>	He later became secretary to Maurice Le Tellier, and as such would sign jurisdictional powers given to John Baptist on June 29, 1680 and October 6, 1682. His name also appears on the faculties given to John Baptist to receive the abjuration of Suzanne Périeux, December 22, 1678.	CL27 115. CL41.1 216. CL41.2 109.
07.06	<i>Rheims: Pierre Dozet makes his will.</i>	He names Louis de La Salle, Father of John Baptist, and Robert Dey de Séraucourt (†1682) his executors.	MC 4. MR 2. 1B 122. CL26 210. CL41.2 109, 171. SG1 55.
07.09	Rheims: Pierre Dozet cedes his canonry to John Baptist de La Salle, who is then named Canon.	Pierre Dozet was 75 and had been Archdeacon of Champagne since 1619. He had been Vicar General twice in "sede vacante", the second time for twelve years. He was the son of Benoit Dozet and Elizabeth de La Salle, daughter of Lancelot (†1593) and Jeanne Josseteau. Therefore he was the cousin of Lanzarote, grandfather of John Baptist.	CL41.2 168-173. P1 67. SG1 54.
07.24	<i>Rheims: André Clocquet dedicates his Philosophy thesis to Rheims City Council.</i>	The council, in its session of July 28, accepts the honor. Clocquet will be the teacher of John Baptist in 1667-1668.	CL41.2 38, 110.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.12	<i>Paris: Henri Baudrand receives his doctorate.</i>	At the Sorbonne. He became Rector of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, and in January 1689 would succeed La Barmondière as parish priest, from which he resigned through ill health on October 19, 1699.	CL41.2 101, 110.
09.03	Rheims: birth of Pierre de La Salle, ninth child of Louis de La Salle and Nicole Moët. He was baptised in the church of Saint-Symphorien.	Godparents: John Baptist and Mary, his brother and sister. Autograph signature of John Baptist age 15.	AG BJ502-1,2. CL27 110-111. CL40.1 54-55. CL40.2 68. CL 41.1 144, 382. CL41.2 110 CL42 45, 192.
09.08	Rheims: vacations begin.	At the Collège des Bons Enfants where John Baptist was studying.	CL41.2 110, 148.
10.10	Rheims: John Baptist begins courses in Rhetoric.	At Collège des Bons Enfants. His sixth academic year.	CL41.2 34, 110, 148.
10.20	<i>Rheims: birth of Jean Patois, Brother Antoine.</i>	Future companion of John Baptist. He entered the Society in September of 1686 and made his perpetual profession June 6, 1694.	CL2 88. CL3 32.
Dec.	Rheims: Louis de La Salle is appointed auditor.	Of the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	CL26 14, 209. CL41.2 110.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1667			
01.07	Rheims: John Baptist takes possession of his canonry N° 21.	It was Friday. The Cathedral chapter had 64 Canons. In Rheims there were three other chapters: Saint-Symphorien, Sainte-Balsamie, and Saint-Timothée. On this date the See of Rheims was still vacant.	CL40.1 55. CL 41.2 110, 168-169, 174-176, 294-301. P1 210-221. SG1 55.
01.09	<i>Lyon: Charles Démia opens his first school.</i>	The previous year he had written his famous "Remonstrances".	P1 709.
01.29	<i>Rheims: Election of Thomas Clocquet.</i>	As Rector of the University for this year.	CL41.2 110, 148. SG1 45.
01.29	Rheims: establishment of an interest of 200£ on a capital of 4,000£ for Cocquebert de Montfort.	The loan was made to Philippe, Martin and Henri Bouron. On Jan. 19, 1672 the interest is made over to Simon de La Salle and a third, 800£, went to Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account 5/6 of the sum are recorded, but none of this debt was paid so it was written off.	CL28 48. CL31 218.
02.05	Rheims: establishment of an interest of 32£-16s on a capital of 656£-1s for Louis de La Salle, Frémyn and Simon de La Salle.	The debtor is Jacques Meusnier, of Wasigny, Ardennes. Notaries: Bonnestraîne and Angier, of Rheims. To Louis de La Salle belonged one third, making 218£-13s-10d. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded, making 182£-4s-2d. This money was never recovered, so the debt was waived later.	CL28 44v-45. CL31 216. CL33 317-326.
02.12	<i>Rheims is used as winter barracks.</i>	500 soldiers are assigned and lodged in the city.	CL41.2 110. CL42 45. SG1 60.
03.14	<i>Rheims: Louis Eleonor Tristan de Muizon is appointed head archdeacon of Champagne.</i>	He replaces Pierre Dozet. In 1667 he was also appointed chancellor, but this caused strong opposition with conflict in the schools from Jacques Thuret (January 22, 1670).	CL41.2 110, 221, 416.
03.24	Rheims: establishment of an interest for M. Dozet, canon of Rheims of 110£ on a capital of 2,200£. Notaries: Bretagne and Leleu, of Rheims.	For a loan to Remi Tiersellet and Jeanne Cartier, his wife. When Dozet died his executor M. Dey, ceded it to M. Frizon, on March 26, 1669. The latter in turn gave it on the same date to Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account are recorded 5/6, making 1,833£-6s-8d.	CL28 37-38.
April	<i>Louis XIV starts war in Flanders.</i>	He captures several places from the Hapsburgs.	SG1 60.
04.28	Rheims: debt of 1,800£-15s in favour of Louis de La Salle, Simon de La Salle and Antoine Frémin.	By Nicolas Champaigne, artisan of Erpy (Ardennes) and others, in connection with the heritage of his grandfather François de La Salle.	CL33 33. CL42 45.
05.20	Rheims: Louis de La Salle and Simon de La Salle transfer an interest to Antoine Frémyn.	The capital is 200£. From a contract made on April 28, 1667.	CL33 37. CL42 45.
05.22	<i>Rome: death of Pope Alexander VII, Fabio Chigi.</i>	He had been elected April 17, 1655.	
06.20	<i>Rome: Clement IX is elected Pope.</i>	Cardinal Giulio Rospigliosi. He died on Dec. 9, 1669.	SG1 60.
07.17	Cardinal Barberini receives the pontifical bull.	For the archbishopric of Rheims; he also receives the pallium.	CL41.2 110, 201.
08.30	Rheims: new interest of 32£-16s, on a capital of 656£-1s, by Louis de La Salle, with Frémyn and Simon de La Salle.	The loan was made to Jean Meusnier, of Chateau-Porcien. One third goes to Louis de La Salle, a sum of 218£-13s-10d capital with interest of 10£-18s-8d. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded, making 182£-4s-2d. None of this debt was received so it was later adjusted.	CL28 46. CL31 217. CL34 371-381.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Sept.	Rheims: vacations.	CL41 2, 111 says: "at the beginning of the month".	CL41.2 111, 148.
09.10	Rheims: birth of Simon de La Salle, tenth child of Louis de La Salle y Nicolle Moët. Baptized in the church of Saint-Michel.	Godparents: Louis de La Salle, his father, and his cousin Barbe de La Salle, daughter of Simon and Rose Maillefer. In the register appears the autograph signature of John Baptist, age 16.	CL27 142-143. CL40.1 55. CL 41.1 146ff. CL41.2 111.
10.04	<i>Rheims: Cardinal Barberini takes possession of his See.</i>	As archbishop of Rheims. He does it by proxy. He succeeded Henri de Savoie-Nemours, who died in 1657, putting an end to the vacancy of the see of Rheims.	CL41.2 111, 201, 388. SG1 60.
10.10	Rheims: school year begins in the college des Bons Enfants.	John Baptist moves up to the Philosophy class. Courses: Logic and Moral.	CL41.2 111, 148.
12.13	<i>Rheims: Jacques Thuret is appointed Vicar General of Charles Maurice Le Tellier.</i>	He was grand vicar and in charge of schools, (écolâtre) (CL41.1 565: Vicar general of cardinal Barberini). Maurice Le Tellier became coadjutor of Cardinal Barberini en 1668.	CL41.2 111, 196.
12.21	<i>Cardinal Barberini enters Rheims.</i>	He had already taken possession by proxy on Oct 4, 1667.	CL41.2 111, 185, 201, 388. SG1 60.
12.28	Rheims: Cardinal Barberini visits the University.	And the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 33, 111. SG1 60-61.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1668			
1668	<i>Lyon: Charles Demia publishes his "Remonstrances".</i>	The title was: "Proposals for the Leaders of Businessmen, City Magistrates and Important citizens of the city of Lyon" (Remonstrances à MM. les Prévôts des Marchands, Echevins et principaux habitants de la ville de Lyon).	CL38 73. CL56 117ff. P1 500-504. SG1 112.
01.29	<i>Rheims: Thomas Clocquet is re-elected.</i>	As rector of the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 111, 148.
Feb.	<i>France conquers Burgundy and occupies the Franche Comté.</i>	The Franche Comté is returned in the treaty of Aquisgran, April, 1668.	CL41.2 111. SG1 60.
02.19	Rheims: birth and baptism in the Church of Saint-Jacques of Jacques Moët de Brouillet.	Son of Nicolas (1631-1706) and of Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL26 223. CL41.2 111.
Mar	<i>Rheims: Pierre Dozet offers his resignation.</i>	As Chancellor of the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 111, 171.
03.17	Rheims. John Baptist receives minor orders: porter, lector, exorcist and acolyte.	In the chapel of the archbishopric of Rheims. Since the Cardinal was absent, Charles de Bourlon, Bishop of Soissons, conferred those orders. He was 57, a Parisian, doctor of the Sorbonne. Coadjutor Bishop of Soissons since 1652. He succeeded Simon Le Gros in 1656. He died in 1685.	AG BK552-1,3. CL40.1 56. CL41.2 111, 195-197, 200. SG1 61.
04.08	Rheims: Te Deum in the Chapter of the Cathedral.	The conquest of Franche Comté is celebrated.	CL41.2 111, 185. SG1 60.
April	<i>Peace of Aquisgran.</i>	Louis XIV has to return Franche Comté in order to retain his Flemish conquests.	SG1 60.
May?	Rheims: plague appears.	As it lasted some time the school vacations had to be brought forward. (Cf. Aug. 1688).	SG1 62.
May	<i>Rheims: Louis Eleonor de Tristan de Muizon, Chancellor of the University.</i>	He takes the place of Pierre Dozet. He occupied this post till 1727.	CL41.2 24, 112. P1 141, 228-229. SG1 63.
May	<i>Rheims: Charles Maurice Le Tellier is appointed coadjutor Bishop.</i>	To the Bishop of Langres. Three months later he became Coadjutor Bishop of Rheims.	CL41.2 111, 388, 466.
05.07	Rheims: apologies from the Chapter of Rheims to Cardinal Barberini.	For having begun the Te Deum on April 8, before his arrival.	CL41.2 112, 186.
05.10	Rheims: the Chapter goes in procession before the Cardinal.	Offering apologies. The ceremony of the Te Deum is repeated.	CL41.2 112, 186.
05.29	<i>Rheims: François Leschassier receives his doctorate.</i>	From the Sorbonne. He knew John Baptist at Saint Sulpice. He later became Superior General of the Society.	CL41.2 102, 112, 338.
06.03	Rheims: Te Deum in the Chapter.	On this occasion the Peace of Aquisgran is celebrated.	SG1 60.
06.30	Establishment of an interest for Louis de La Salle, on a principal of 4,000£.	By Philippe Dorigny, of Rheims. The interest is 200£. In the record of payment, 5/6 of the principal is mentioned, making 3,333£-6s-8d. But this debt was not paid so it was later discounted.	CL28 34. CL31 211-212.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.08	<i>Rheims: Maurice Le Tellier is named coadjutor of Cardinal Barberini.</i>	He was born in Turin. He was son of the Secretary of State, Michel Le Tellier. He studied at St. Sulpice in Paris. In 1666 he became doctor of the Sorbonne. His brother, Marquis de Louvois, succeeded his father in the governorship of the State. Charles Maurice amassed ecclesiastical benefices. By the age of 26, he was already coadjutor Bishop of Langres and three months later coadjutor of Rheims.	CL41.2 33, 112, 387-392, 466. SG1 61.
08.09	Rheims: affidavit of nobility granted to Jean Moet de Brouillet.	And to the other branches of his family.	CL41.2 112.
Aug.	Rheims: end of the month (CL41 2, 112). School vacations.	At the College des Bons Enfants, John Baptist profited by them.	CL41.2 112, 148.
09.20	Rheims: Cardinal Barberini orders a procession of the relics of St. Remi in the city.	For five days, (24th to 29th), for relief from the plague. The reliquary was left in the cathedral, in Saint-Hilaire, Saint-Jacques, with the Augustinians and in Saint-Nicaise. The whole Chapter received the reliquary in the Cathedral.	CL41.2 112, 202. SG1 61.
10.03	Rheims: Pierre Dozet dies. (Lucard says "October 30")	At the age of 78. The plague does not seem to have been the cause. CL41 transcribes the epitaph.	CL41.2 112, 148, 172. SG1 62.
10.10	Rheims: courses begin at the Collège des Bons Enfants.	John Baptist attends them in his final year of Philosophy and Metaphysics; and Jacques Joseph, aged nine, begins level 6.	CL27 51. CL41.2 112, 148. CL42 46, 189. SG1 62.
10.16	Rheims: by order of Cardinal Barberini.	To celebrate the solemn feast of the Immaculate Conception.	CL41.2 112, 202.
11.11	<i>Charles Maurice Le Tellier, coadjutor to the Bishop of Rheims, is consecrated Bishop.</i>	In the chapel of the Sorbonne.	CL41.2 112, 388.
12.10	Rheims: establishment of an interest for Louis de La Salle, by private contract of 95£ on a principal de 1,900£.	Loan to M. Berger. When the inventory of M. Berger's possessions was made, he handed over 2,219£-9s-4d as principal and interest. In the Trustee account, 5/6 are recorded, making 1,849£-14s-1d.	CL28 39.
12.21	Rheims: a chapel dedicated to St. John is opened in the Cathedral.	In accordance with the will of Pierre Dozet.	CL26 210. CL41.2 113.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1669			
1669	<i>Colbert, minister and right hand man of Louis XIV.</i>	He was from Rheims. Great financier. Died in 1683. Father of Jacques-Nicolas Colbert, archbishop of Rouen.	SG1 59.
01.05	Rheims: loan from Louis de La Salle to François Cocquebert, canon of Verdun, of 900£.	300£ had been returned and 650£ (?) remained at the time of the Trustee account. 5/6 are recorded: 541£-13s-4d.	CL28 26v-27.
01.20	Rheims: Te Deum in the Chapter of the cathedral.	To celebrate the birth of the Duke of Anjou.	CL41.2 113. SG1 60.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Henri Esnard.</i>	As Rector of the University for this year.	CL42.1 148. SG1 45.
02.20	Rheims: mandate of cardinal Antonio Barberini.	To begin the Jubilee celebrations of Clement IX.	CL41.2 113, 203.
02.25	Rheims: marriage of Jean Moët de Louvergnny to Marie Madelène Cocquebert (1646-1691).	He was the son of Jean Moët (1599-1670) and of Perrette Lespagnol (1615-1691) therefore, uncle of John Baptist.	CL27 62. CL41.2 113.
03.18	Rheims: Louis de La Salle is elected alderman councillor.	As in 1666. In the parish he had been auditor for 3 years. He now also becomes executor of Pierre Dozet with Robert de Y (Dey) de Séraucourt.	CL26 209. CL34 393, 402, 405, 421. CL41.2 113, 148, 171-172. SG1 34, 64.
03.26	Rheims: Louis de La Salle receives interest fixed by M. Dozet and ceded at his death by will to M. Frizon who, in turn, cedes it to Louis de La Salle on this same date.	The sum was fixed on March 24, 1667, from the account of Remi Tiersellet and Jeanne Cartier, his wife, bringing in 110£ on a principal of 2,200£. In the Trustee account, 5/6 are settled, 1,833£-6s-8d. But neither interest nor capital was received so it was discounted later.	CL28 37v-38. CL31 213-214.
03.27	<i>Rheims: Remi Favreau is appointed chaplain to chapel of Saint-Pierre and Saint-Paul in the Cathedral.</i>	He replaces Georges Frizon. When John Baptist tried later to leave his canonry in 1676, he contacted the chaplain of Saint-Pierre, to explore possibilities.	CL26 253. CL41.2 113.
04.12	Rheims: Charles Maurice Le Tellier makes his official entry.	He was coadjutor of the archbishop of Rheims and Titular of Nazienzum. The metropolitan Chapter greets him.	CL41.2 113, 388.
04.13	Rheims: Charles Maurice Le Tellier takes possession.	As coadjutor Archbishop.	CL41.2 113, 186, 388.
04.15	Rheims: Charles Maurice Le Tellier visits the Collège des Bons Enfants.	John Baptist and his brother Jacques were studying there. (SG1 61: 15 of July).	CL41.2 33, 113.
04.22	Rheims: death and burial of Simon (1667-1669), tenth son of Louis de La Salle and Nicole Moët, born Sept. 10, 1667.	The Register of deaths is signed by the father and John Baptist age 17. Buried in Saint-Symphorien and was the first to be buried in the family grave.	CL27 145-146. CL40.1 56. CL41.1 149-150, 382-383.
04.22	Charles Maurice Le Tellier leaves for Paris.	The chapter pays its respects.	CL41.2 114, 186.
06.09	Rheims: birth in Rheims of Jacques Moët de Dugny, baptised in the church of Saint-Jacques.	Son of Jacques (1635-1716) and of Marie Anne Moët (†1695). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 49. CL41.2 114.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.13	Rheims: death and burial in Saint-Pierre of Louis Moët de Brouillet.	Son of Nicolas and Marie Cocquebert. He was the cousin of John Baptist	CL41.2 113.
07.08	Rheims: John Baptist collects his scholastic testimonials. As a student who took the faculty oath.	Previously he had asked his professor, probably Pablo Picot, for the certificate of his two years of philosophy, which the principal signed (Louis Bonvent). Before the Rector, Henri Esnard, he had had to take the oath, and he would receive a certification signed by the secretary Father Hézet, with the seal of the University in red.	AG BJ502-1.3. CL40.1 56. CL 40.2 68. CL41.1 149, 382. CL41.2 46, 113-114, 206-210. SG1 63.
07.10	Rheims: John Baptist passes the Master of Arts exam.	It was probably one or two days after receiving the Testimonials. It would be a minor licentiate in Philosophy; it was signed by the Secretary Father Hézet. He received Summa cum laude.	AG BJ502-1.4. CL40.1 57. CL 40.2 68. CL41.2 114, 204, 211-216. SG1 63.
07.12	Rheims: beatification of St Rose of Lima. It was solemnised in the church of the Dominicans.	The Chapter, the town council and the magistrates were present at the functions in the Dominican Church. Rose was canonized in 1671.	CL41.1 186. CL41.2 114, 186. SG1 64.
09.24	Establishment of an interest by Louis de La Salle, of 200£, on a principal 4,000£.	Through private loan to M. Vieville, of Laon. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded, 3,333£-6s-8d.	CL28 39v-40.
Oct.	Rheims: John Baptist begins theology studies. He followed the courses of M. Michel Blanzky and Daniel Egan.	The Faculty of Reims was governed by statutes approved in 1662 by the Parliament of Paris, the work of the rector, Thomas Mercier. The principal building was in front of the Collège des Bons Enfants and its centre was the chapel of Saint-Patrice. For the BA 5 courses were needed: 3 theology and 2 advanced philosophy.	CL41.2 43, 44, 114, 218.
10.31	Decision of the Council of state liquidating a debt with Louis de La Salle.	It concerned the city of Château-Porcien. Counting principal and interests it amounted to 2,541£-12s. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded: 2,118£. Of this debt only 799£-12s are received, whose 5/6 equals 666£-6s-8d. So the difference is discounted later: 451£-13s-4d.	CL28 49. CL31 219.
11.01	<i>Birth of Gentien Gastignon, future Brother Hyacinthe in Saint-Denis-sur-Loire.</i>	He joined the society on May 4, 1701, at the age of 31. He made perpetual vows June 3, 1703, at the age of 33.	CL2 88.
12.09	<i>Rome: death of Pope Clement IX.</i>	Cardinal Giulio Rospigliosi, elected June 20, 1667. He will be succeeded by Clament X on April 29, 1670.	

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1670			
1670	Rheims: John Baptist continues studying, since October, 1669, the first course in theology. Five years are required in order to obtain the baccalaureate: three in theology and two in advanced philosophy.	The classes are held at Saint- Patrice and at Saint-Denis. During the entire term, internal tensions over leadership because the Chancellor Tristan de Muizon was only a Bachelor of Theology. Some considered his nomination to be invalid. Before the City Assembly, the Chancellor was upheld, but appeal was made to the Parliament of Paris. Leading the protest was the "chantre", supported by two professors of John Baptist, Blanzly and Egan.	P1 229. SG1 66-67.
1670	<i>Rheims: Robert Le Large is confirmed as Vicar General of the Diocese of Rheims.</i>	By Cardinal Barberini, who keeps him in this position. He had been Vicar General since Feb. 24, 1660, with Pierre Dozet.	CL41.2 114, 292.
01.22	<i>Rheims: resignation of Jacques Thuret, Grand Vicar and Canon for Schools.</i>	Protest against the appointment of Louis Eleonor Tristan de Muizon as chancellor of the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 114, 221.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Pierre Roussel.</i>	As Rector of the University for the year.	CL41.2 23, 114. SG1 45.
02.19	Rheims: death of Elisabeth de La Salle (1604-1670).	Daughter of François (1562-c.1629) and Jeanne Lespagnol. She was the wife of Jean Cocquebert (1596-1650) and aunt on the grandmother's side of John Baptist.	CL26 49. CL41.2 114.
03.11	Rheims: John Baptist leases a vineyard on his property. Autograph signature age 18.	Notaries: Leleu and Angier of Rheims. The vineyard is located in "Les jeunes Vignes", in the municipality of Berru, 9 km to the east of Rheims. The vineyard consisted of 63.20 are. A rent of 20£ per year, for 9 years, payable around the feast of St. Martin.	CL34 411-415. CL40.1 57. CL 41.1 384-385. CL42 46, 91-104. SG1 64-65.
03.15	Rheims: Louis de La Salle leases some property in Beine, Marne, for three years.	A private documented agreement in favor of Mr. Bacquenois. He was to pay in grain, half in rye, and half in oats. With the expiration of the contract in 1673, John Baptist renews it with the same terms.	CL28 14, CL42 46.
04.05	<i>Rheims: François Joseph de Martin de Martigny is named Canon for Schools.</i>	He it is who signs the ministerial powers of John Baptist on June 29, 1680 and October 6, 1682. He died January 12, 1719 at the age of 81.	CL27 115, CL41.1 216, CL41.2 115.
04.18	Rheims: Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist, renews a contract to rent a house to Jean Lesclope.	The original contract is dated March 29, 1664. Now the rent is 126£ per year for 6 years. The notaries are Leleu and Angier, of Rheims. In March of 1675, John Baptist will rent it to Thierry Regnard, businessman, for 290£.	CL34 417-420. SG1 92.
04.20	Rheims: the Chapter of the Cathedral goes in procession to the Carmelites.	Purpose: to solemnize Blessed Magdalen de Pazzi.	CL41.2 115, 186.
04.29	<i>Rome: Clement X is elected Pope.</i>	Cardinal Emilio Altieri. He died on July 22, 1676.	
06.23	Rheims: promise of a payment of 35 livres for interest due to Louis de La Salle.	It was for a loan to Mr. Martin Duprez of Damery and his wife, dated January 1, 1659. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6 is made: 29£-3s-4d. Of this amount, nothing was received, and therefore it is remitted later on.	CL28 41. CL31 214.
07.04	<i>Rheims: Philippe Favart presents his thesis.</i>	Before the City Council. Louis de La Salle, the father of John Baptist, is in attendance.	CL41.2 38, 115.
07.09	Rheims: Marie Moët de Dugny is born in Rheims and baptized in the church of Saint-Pierre.	She is the daughter of Jacques and Marie Anne Moët. Cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 115.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.12	Rheims: birth and baptism of Jean-Remy, eleventh child of Louis de La Salle and Nicolle Moet.	Baptism in the church of Saint-Pierre. Godparents: uncle Jean Moet, Seigneur de Louvergny, and Marie Moet, sister of the godfather.	CL26 147. CL27 147-148. CL 40. 1 58. CL41.1 151ff. SG1 53.
07.15	Rheims: Certificate of completion of the year in theology.	Signed by professors Michel de Blanzly, holder of the professorship of Saint Patrice and by Daniel Egan of Saint Denis. They certify attendance as auditor, discussion participant, and written presentations. Michael de Blanzly, born near Soissons, had been Rector of the University and regent of the college. Head professor from 1662 to 1684, then named Canon. Daniel Egan was born in Ireland but became a naturalized French citizen in 1678. Professor since 1656. He was a canon of Saint-Timothée and parish priest of Saint Sixte, and also member of the faculty guild and Grand Master of the school. He left his professorship when he was named a Canon in 1695.	AG BJ 502-1.1. CL40.1 58. CL41.2 115, 217-241. P1 359-363. SG1 66-67.
07.28	Brouillet: death of Jean Moët, maternal grandfather of John Baptist.	Esquire, Lord of Brouillet, de Dugny, de Louvergny, de Bronville, etc. Died in Brouillet (Marne), but was interred in Rheims, in the parish of Saint-Hilaire July 31, 1670. Grandmother Perrette will live alone in their home on Marc street.	CL26 130, 135. CL41.2 115. SG1 68.
08.05	Rheims: Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist, inherits a certain sum from Pierre Dozet. (CL28 32 gives the date as August 6).	From the Religious of Saint Antoine, on the basis of a principal of 2,400£ with 620£ of interest. The executor of Dozet: Robert Dey. This sum is entered in the trustee's account with its 5/6 as 2,000£.	CL28 31v-32. CL34 421-429.
Sept.	<i>Military encampment near Vesle.</i>	4,500 horses and 7,500 soldiers. The Vesle is the river of Rheims.	SG1 60.
10.17	John Baptist arrives in Paris to study theology.	Probably by the stage coach from Soissons. The date of registration on the following day can be found in the Registration Book of the Seminary of Saint Sulpice.	CL41.2 268. SG1 68.
10.18	Pari: John Baptist enters the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice. He begins classes.	It was Saturday, feast of St. Luke. It is mentioned in the Register of entrances.	CL40.1 58. CL41.2 71-102, 116. P1 232-247. SG1 70-71.
1670	Paris: Seminary of Saint-Sulpice.	Saint Sulpice included: 1. The Congregation of priests, followers of Olier. The superior was Alexandre Le Ragois de Bretonvilliers, 50 yrs. of age. He had been parish priest of Saint Sulpice and first successor of Olier. 2. The Seminary, with one annex called the "small community". It occupied the actual courtyard of Saint Sulpice. 3. The parish proper, whose parish priest was Raguier du Pousse. It included the rectory of the parish with some Sulpicians and others who were not of this Congregation.	CL41.2 80-82. P1 314-322. SG1 70.
1670	Paris: spiritual directors at the Seminary of Saint Sulpice.	Louis Tronson was the first director, then Claude Bottu de la Barmondiere, and a third who could have been either Heudon, Picote or Baudrand. We do not know for a certainty who directed John Baptist. The most probable seems to be Heudon.	CL41.2 100-101. P1 339. SG1. 72.
1670/ 1671	Paris: Professors of John Baptist at the Sorbonne. Second year theology.	At this time, Jacques Desperiers gave the course on the "Incarnation", and the following course, "Sacraments" in general. He was 43 years of age. Guillaume de Lestocq taught "The Trinity" during this year, and the following year he covered "Grace". He was born in Amiens in 1627. At the Sorbonne there were some professors in sympathy with cartesianism, gallicanism and still others with jansenism.	CL41.2 45-70. P1 295-312. SG1 73-75.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1670/ 1671	Paris: classes of La Barmondiere at Saint Sulpice.	They were complementary classes on "cases of conscience". During this year he seems to have dealt with "God and the Angels". In 1671-1672 "The Theological Virtues".	P1 343. SG1 75.
1670/ 1672	Paris: classmates of John Baptist at Saint Sulpice.	Pierre Clement, future Sulpician and bishop of Perigueux; Barthelemy Maguelonne, later a sulpician and director of the seminary at Limoges; Honore Azegat, later a Sulpician; Antoine Brenier, very influential in the Society; Etienne du Carme du Chailoux, died as parish priest of Saint-Philbert de Dijon; Pierre Nouy, later parish priest of Nimes; François Menc, later professor of the seminary of Aix-en-Provence; Guillaume Ignace de Meretz, future Vicar General of Ales... Of the first seven, we find their signatures affixed to the certificate of studies of John Baptist. Of two of the others, D: Demarchy and L.-Hg. Duhamel, we have no trace. (More complete in CL40 60-61 n. 44.)	CL40.1 60-62. CL41.2 242-265, 307-366. P1 258-294. SG1 75-77.
12.09	<i>Birth of Henri François Xavier de Belsunce.</i>	In the Chateau de La Force, in Perigord. Future bishop of Marseilles who was contacted by John Baptist during his visits to that city.	CL41.2 116, 521.
12.16	<i>Decision of the Parliament of Paris.</i>	In favor of the Chancellor of the University, Tristan de Muizon. (SG1: Dec. 12)	CL41.2 116, 221. P1 229. SG1 67.
12.27	<i>Rheims: Nicolas Roland founds the Sisters of the Child Jesus in Rheims.</i>	On this day he admitted Françoise Duval and Anne Le Coeur who came from Rouen.	CL38 71. CL41.2 116.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1671			
1671	<i>Year of financial difficulties, especially in Champagne.</i>	Louis XIV made preparation for important wars. The tax collectors were aggressive, tearing out vines and cutting trees when payment was not forthcoming.	SG1 60.
01.19	<i>Paris: appointment of François de Harlay.</i>	As minister of the Sorbonne.	CL41.2 116, 400.
01.29	<i>Rheims: appointment of Henri Gonel.</i>	As Rector of the University for the year.	CL41.2 116. SG1 45.
03.13	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle finishes his term.</i>	As Council member.	CL29 65. CL41.2 116.
03.18	<i>Paris: François Harlay de Champvallon, archbishop of Paris.</i>	He was archbishop of Rouen since September 26, 1651. Louis XIV names him archbishop of Paris January 2, 1670, three days after the death of his predecessor Hardouin de Beaumont de Perefex.	CL41.2 400. SG1 78.
04.01	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle rents out a house on rue Deux Anges. (Cf. Aug. 1, 1671)</i>	To Louis Pillotel, a shoemaker of Rheims. Annual rent of 126£. This may be in error because CL34 431 has a document which is dated April 1, 1672 at the end, but it begins with the date 1671; while in CL28 12 this rental contract bears the date August 1, 1671.	CL28 12. CL34 431-434. CL42.1 46, 340.
04.07	<i>Rheims: the City Council agrees to attend the school program.</i>	Of the Collège des Bons Enfants. Its annual presentation.	CL41.2 116, 158.
05.19	<i>Paris: pilgrimage of the seminarians of Saint-Sulpice to Notre Dame des Vertus.</i>	Tuesday after Pentecost. Traditionally the pilgrimage was made on this day. The shrine is about 7 km. from the Seminary.	SG1 80-81.
06.11	<i>Rheims: first Mass celebrated in the convent of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	In Rheims, in the house of Lendeves.	CL38 73. CL41.2 116.
07.19	Rheims: death and burial of Nicolle Moet (1630-1671), mother of John Baptist.	Burial in Saint-Symphorien on the same day. She was 38 years of age. It seems that Louis de La Salle hired Poncette (from Nantes) as a servant.	CL26 222-225. CL29 97ff. CL40.1 59. CL41.1 154-157. CL41.2 57, 116. SG1 78.
07.20	<i>Rheims: birth in Rheims and baptism in Saint-Pierre of Claude Moet de Louvergny (1671-1748).</i>	Son of Jean (1642-c.1700) and Marie-Madeleine Cocquebert (1646-1691). He is cousin to John Baptist.	CL41.2 116.
07.27	Paris: certificates for studies during the second year of theology at the Sorbonne.	Certificates of Desperiers (De Incarnationis Mysterio) and of Lestocq (Sanctissimae Trinitatis Mysterio).	AG BJ 502-1.16. CL40.1 59. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 242-261, 262-265.
07.28	John Baptist leaves for Rheims.	For vacation during August and September. Probably he took early leave in order to be with the family in its mourning.	CL41.2 117.
08.01	<i>Rheims: Louis de La Salle rents a house to M. Pillotel. (Cf. April 1, 1671). Notaries: Angier and Leleu.</i>	On rue Deux Anges in Rheims, for 6 years at 126£ per year. The document photocopied in CL34 431 gives the date as April 1, 1671 in its heading, but at the end (p. 434) we find 1672. In the Trustee account, there is an entry of 262£ which covers part of what is owed, since it was not paid in full. Here, the date given is August 1, 1671.	CL28 12. CL34 431-434. CL42.1 46, 430.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.03	Nemi, Italy: death of Cardinal Barberini, archbishop of Rheims.	He is succeeded by Le Tellier who received sudden and unexpected notice in Fontaine-bleau.	CL41.2 117, 201, 267. SG1 61.
08.28	Transfer of funds for rent to Louis de La Salle and Antoine Fremyn. Notaries: Leleu and Angier.	By François de Miremont, son of Alphonse, resident of Montaigu, Aisne. A sum of 1,000£ against the debts of Le Vergeur, farmer of Gueux, Marne.	CL34 455-466.
08.29	Rheims: Robert Dey de Seraucourt named Vicar General.	By Charles Maurice Le Tellier.	CL38 81. CL41.2 117, 248.
09.14	Rheims: Madeleine Françoise Moet born and baptized in Saint-Symphorien.	Daughter of Jacques and Anne Moet. She is a cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 117.
10.11	Rheims: Le Tellier installed as archbishop.	Only 30 years of age. In fact, he becomes Archbishop-Duke. Dynamic, learned, zealous, but somewhat distanced from his diocese due to his travels to Court. He will die in Paris in 1710. John Baptist must have been present at his installation.	CL41.2 117, 387-392. SG1 61.
10.18	John Baptist returns to Paris.	For the opening of courses on the following day.	CL41.2 117.
10.19	Paris: beginning of new academic term.	Apparently John Baptist arrived on time for the opening of the retreat, in October.	SG1 78.
1671/ 1672	Paris: courses of John Baptist at the Sorbonne.	With Jacques Desperiers, "Sacraments in General"; and with Guillaume de Lestocq "Grace". La Barmondierie, (at Saint Sulpice) finishes his course on "Cases of Conscience" during this year, in conjunction with the "Theological Virtues".	SG1 73.
1671/ 1672	Paris: John Baptist teaches Catechism.	In the schools of the parish of Saint Sulpice. In 1672 Jean Jacques Bauyn was in charge of teaching catechism. It seems to be evident that John Baptist likewise participated in this effort. Did he belong to the Association of St. Joseph, created by Bourdoise to pray for good teachers?	CL41.2 78-79. P1 246. SG1 79-80.
11.04	Rheims: Le Tellier presides at the commemorative funeral Mass of his predecessor.	For Cardinal Antoine Barberini who died in Nemi, Italy on August 3.	CL41.2 117, 388.
11.12	Rheims: Rose-Marie enters the Augustinian convent of Saint-Etienne. (CL42.1 189 suggests May of 1672).	The convent opened in 1617, the first in France to introduce the Tridentine claustration. Concerning the date, cf. SG1, 81. Her father, Louis de La Salle, pays 100£ for charges for the first semester (Nov. 12 to May 12). In 1695, there were 45 professed sisters and 10 non-professed.	CL27 44-45. P1 406-407. SG1 81-82.
11.22	Rheims: Nicolas Moet de Brouillet is born in Rheims and baptized in Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil.	Son of Nicolas (1631-1706) and Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 117.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1672			
1672	<i>Publication of the letters of M. Olier.</i>	Prepared by Tronson.	CL41.2 117.
1672	<i>Paris: during this year, the publication of the juridical regulations for the teachers.</i>	"Statutes and Rules for the 'petites ecoles'" (Statuts et règlements des petites écoles)... "printed by order of M. Claude Joly, 'chantre', with the support of M. Martin Sonnet, promoter of said schools". Paris 1672.	CL41.2 117. SG1 40.
01.05	<i>Rheims: Philippe Maillefer defends his thesis.</i>	In the Collège des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 117.
01.20	<i>Mezières: birth of Francois Blin, future Brother Ambroise, follower of John Baptist.</i>	He entered the Institute May 21, 1693 and pronounced his final vows May 29, 1695.	CL2 88. CL3 32-33.
01.29	<i>Rheims: appointment of Andre Clocquet.</i>	As Rector of the University for one year.	CL41.2 23, 118. SG1 45.
02.06?	Rheims: Rose-Marie de La Salle (1656-1681) enters the convent. (Cf. Nov 12, 1671)	In the convent of Saint-Etienne aux Nonnains, on Equerre street, Rheims. Date to be confirmed. SG1 81 proposes November, 1671.	1B 118. CL42 46, 188. CL52 259. SG1 81.
03.17	Rheims: bill of the tailor, M. Masson. The sum of 29£-15s. will be paid by John Baptist.	The sum was owed by Louis de La Salle. With delivery charges, the total came to 30£-5s. In the Trustee account we find the entry of 5/6 which comes to 25£-4s-2d.	CL29 75.
04.01	Rheims: Louis de La Salle leases the house on Deux Anges street.	To Louis Pillotel for 126£ for rent. But there must be an error with this date because in CL34 431 the date is given as April 1, 1671, even though in the document, at the end, it says 1672. And in CL 28 19, in the Trustee account, the date is given as August 1, 1671.	CL28 12. CL34 431-434. CL42 46, 340.
04.02	The convent of Rose-Marie seeks a loan from Louis de La Salle.	Is this considered as part of her dowry? The amount was 1,000£.	CL28 42. SG1 82.
04.02	Rheims: Louis de La Salle lends 1,000£ to Saint-Etienne.	In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6 of that amount, 833£-6s-8d, but the money was not returned and was adjusted further on.	CL28 42. CL31 215.
4.04	Bill from M. Quatresols for 3£.	For attending Louis de La Salle in his illness. Later paid by John Baptist. (Cf. April 10). Entered in Trustee account as 5/6, or 50s. At this time Louis de La Salle was not yet seriously ill.	CL29 100.
04.06	<i>France, Louis XIV declares war.</i>	Against Holland.	CL41.2 118. SG1 85.
04.07	Rheims: Louis de La Salle becomes ill.	Father of John Baptist. He will die on April 9.	CL26 211. CL41.2 118. CL42 46.
04.08	Rheims: second testament of Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.	Before notaries Rogier and Angier of Rheims. John Baptist is designated as tutor for his brothers and sisters and co-executor of the will.	CL26 195. CL34 501-508. CL 40.1 59. CL41.1 158ff. CL41.2 118. CL42 201. CL51 5.
04.09	Rheims: death of Louis de La Salle in Rheims (1625-1672).	Councillor of the court of Rheims, father of John Baptist. Buried in Saint-Symphorien.	CL26 205. CL29 106. CL32 2. CL40.1 60. CL41.1 165ff. CL41.2 118, 156. CL42 46, 181, 198.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.10	Rheims: burial of Louis de La Salle.	Father of John Baptist. Records in the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	1B 126. CL26 205. CL27 205ff. CL29 106. CL32 2. CL40.1 60. CL41.1 165. CL41.2 52. CL42 46, 205.
04.10	After the 10th of April: payment of expenses incurred by illness, burial and funeral of Louis de La Salle.	7£-10s. to notaries Angier & Rogier for the will; 16£ for mourning outfit of Jacques-Joseph.	CL29 100v, 111-112. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.10	Payment of 3£-10s to the carpenter for work on the tomb.	No indication of the date of payment, but it had to be around this time. In the Trustee account 5/6 is recorded, or 58s-4d.	CL29 109. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.10	Payment of 50s to the parish priest, chaplain and servers of Saint-Symphorien.	For bringing Extreme Unction to Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account 5/6 are recorded, or 41s-8d.	CL29 106. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.10	Payment of 8£ to Canon Charles Moët.	For eight strokes of the bell of the Church of Notre Dame. The receipt bears no date. In the Trustee account 5/6 is recorded; that is, 6£-18s-4d.	CL29 102. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.10	Payment of 3£ to the guard who kept watch and protected the deceased Louis de La Salle.	The receipt bears no date. In the Trustee account 5/6 was recorded; that is, 50s. (M. Quatresols, cf. April 4).	CL29 103. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.10	Payment of 16£ to the bell-ringers of Notre Dame.	The bill bears this date. In the Trustee account 5/6 was recorded, as 13£-6s-8d.	CL29 101-102. CL42 46-47, 203-204.
04.12	John Baptist suspends his studies at the Sorbonne.	Because of the death of his father. From the 13-19 of April was Holy Week, which is spend in recollection at Saint Sulpice.	CL41.2 52, 118.
04.13	Payment of 8£-10s to the sacristan of the Cordelier Fathers.	For participation in the funeral cortege and religious ceremonies for Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account was recorded 5/6, which amounts to 7£-1s-8d.	CL29 102v-103. CL42 47, 205.
04.13	Payment of 3£-10s to the sacristan of the Dominican Fathers.	For participation in the cortege and religious ceremonies for Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account 5/6 was recorded, or 58s-4d.	CL29 102v-103. CL42 47, 205.
04.14	Payment of 9£ to doctor Claude Lapille (1622-1694) of Rheims.	For services to Louis de La Salle during his illness. In the Trustee account 5/6 was recorded amounting to 7£-10s.	CL29 100-101. CL42 47, 203-204.
04.14	Payment of 6£ to the surgeon Etienne Dubois.	For professional services to Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account 5/6 was recorded as 100s.	CL29 100-101.
04.15	Payment of 12£ to doctor Pierre Rainssant (1628-1689).	For professional services to Louis de La Salle during his illness. In the Trustee account, 5/6 was recorded, being 10£.	CL29 103-104. CL42 48, 204.
04.15	Payment of 2£ to the sacristan of Saint Pierre, Andre Oudard.	For religious ceremonies in the parish. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, which amounts to 33s-4d.	CL29 104. CL42 48, 204.
04.17	Payment of 9£ to the sacristan of the Augustinian Fathers.	For religious services. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 7£-10s.	CL29 105. CL42 48, 205.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.18	Paris: John Baptist withdraws from the Seminary of Saint Sulpice. (SG1: 19th of April).	Went to Rheims to take charge of his family.	CL40.1 60. CL40.2 68. CL41.1 29. CL41.2 51, 118. CL42 48, 181. CL51 5.
04.19	John Baptist leaves Paris.	His destination, Rheims.	CL29 60. CL40.1 60-61. CL42 48, 101. CL51 5.
04.20	Payment of 3£ to Father Hoccart.	For watching at the remains of his father, Louis de La Salle. (Cf. April 10). In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 in the amount of 50s.	CL29 100.
04.20	Payment of 4£ to Brother Guillaume de Saint-Gabriel, sacristan of the Carmelites.	For services celebrated for the repose of the soul of M. Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 105, 107. CL42 48, 205-206.
04.20	Payment of 4£ to P. Musson, sacristan of the Minim Fathers.	For a High Mass for the deceased M. de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 105, 107. CL42 48, 205-206.
04.20	Payment of 41£-7s-6d to Jean Clocquet, parish priest of Saint-Symphorien.	For the burial service, grave site service, altar arrangement and other items mentioned in the receipt. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 34£-9s-4d.	CL29 107. CL42 48, 205-206.
04.20	Payment of 6£ to Adam Rogier, bookkeeper of Saint-Symphorien.	To request the prayers of the parishioners for M. de La Salle. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6, or 100s.	CL29 105, 107. CL42 48, 205-206.
04.23	John Baptist arrives in Rheims Saturday evening.	Recorded in the Trustee account. He left Paris on the 19th, the Wednesday after Easter, apparently travelling on foot.	CL28 XLVII. CL29 60. CL41.2 118, 187. CL42 48, 181. CL51 5. SG1 85.
April	Authorization from the Archbishop naming John Baptist as guardian of the family, although legally under age.	Decision was based on the "Coutume" of Rheims. Marie, age 18; Rose-Marie (in the convent), 16; Jacques-Joseph, 13 studying in the 4th level; Jean-Louis, 8; Pierre, 6; Jean-Remy, 20 months.	CL28 XXVIII. SG1 85.
April	John Baptist pays 7£-10s to his notaries, Angier and Rogier.	When he received the Will of his father. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 in the amount of 6£-5s.	CL29 111-112.
04.26	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle £8-19s-11d.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account.	CL30 126. CL42 48, 190.
04.26	John Baptist spends 8£-2s-2d on Rose-Marie for various personal items.	Case for knife, thread, medicinal fruit (gooseberries), 2 glasses for sugared candy (April 26 and July 7). In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 in the amount of 6£-15s-6d.	CL30 118. CL42 48, 193.
04.27	Rheims: the Council on Guardianship and the Financial Minister approve John Baptist as legal guardian of his brothers and sisters.	The council is composed of 2 people from the paternal side of the family: grandmother Perrette and her son Nicolas; and 2 from the mother's side: uncle Simon and uncle-in-law Antoine Fremyn. The Council exempts Marie and appoints uncle Simon to look after her. However, John Baptist will administer all the holdings of the family.	CL28 3. CL41.1 181. CL41.2 118. CL42 49, 181, 197. CL51 6. SG1 86.
04.28	On this, and the following days, John Baptist orders a house inventory: furniture, books, silverware, ownership titles, documents, etc.	At the death of his father, there was only 10£-18s in cash in the house, and available to Marie for current expenses. In the Trustee account, this is entered among the credits and debits. As a 5/6, the total is 9£-1s-8d.	CL28 3-3v, 10. CL33 5. CL41.2 118. CL42 49, 182.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
4.28	The Recorder makes an inventory of the furnishings. In the morning: kitchen and related rooms. In the afternoon: rooms on the first floor: the rose salon and the music room.	Possessions left by the deceased M. Louis de La Salle. The document was discovered Jan. 30, 1981. Inventory made by Maurice Lepoivre, Recorder, and the assessors Nicolas Guillot and Jean Chevalier.	CL51. CL28 3v. CL33 5. CL41.1 29. CL41.2 118. CL51 13.
04.28	10s were paid to a servant of the parish of Saint-Symphorien, and 14£ were paid to the parish priest, who celebrated High Mass, and his altar boys.	For services performed at the funeral of Louis de La Salle. Receipt of M. Julliard. The Trustee account implies that he was buried on this day (?). The entry in the Trustee account is for 5/6, amounting to 11£-3s-4d.	CL29 107-108v. CL42 49, 205, 206.
04.28	Payment of 10s to the servant of the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	For services rendered during the funeral of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 8s-4d.	CL29 108.
04.28	Date unconfirmed. Payment of 11£-5s to the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	For religious services rendered in the city for the soul of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, entered as 5/6, amounting to 9£-7s-6d.	CL29 108v-109. CL42 49, 206.
04.30	John Baptist pays 53£ for a tapestry and 94£-13s to Marie de La Salle.	Taken from the inheritance for the tapestry and furniture respectively.	CL30 140v. CL42 49, 190.
May/ Aug.	Rheims: John Baptist follows afternoon courses in theology at St. Denis.	Continued at least till August 10. Professor was D. Egan. It seems that he also followed the course of Michel de Blanzay at St. Patrice.	CL41.2 118, 367-369.
05.02	This is a Monday. Inventory continues.	During the morning: bedrooms on the first floor. Afternoon: the granary, the cellar and the pantry. Likewise, a list of jewelry. In the garden-orchard area along the wall which is on "rue des Murs", an inventory of tools.	CL28 3-3v. CL33 5. CL41.2 118. CL42 49, 182. CL51 21, 99.
05.03	Tuesday afternoon, continuation of the inventory.	Listing of books in the library on the upper floor.	CL28 3-3v. CL33 5. CL41.2 118. CL42 49, 182. CL51 22, 103.
05.04	John Baptist pays Jacques Mopinot 5£ (= 100s).	For the 18 children from the public orphanage who carried torches at the funeral of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 4£-3s-4d.	CL29 109v. CL42 49.
05.07	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 15£-7s-4d.	For her needs. In the Trustee account, an entry of the total amount.	CL30 126v.
05.10	Tuesday. The inventory continues.	All the titles, files and other documents of succession of Louis de La Salle.	CL28 3. CL51 213.
05.17	John Baptist pays Jean and Thomas Oudart 12£.	For services rendered at the funeral of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 10£.	CL29 110. CL42 49, 207.
05.17	81£ paid by John Baptist to the pharmacist, Gerard Thibaron.	For the torches and candles used at the funeral of Louis de La Salle. The Trustee account shows an entry of 5/6, or 67£-10s.	CL29 110. CL42 50, 206, 207.
05.17	Payment of 16£-10s to Oudard Rogier, a merchant.	For mourning cloth to be used in the house and at Church. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 13£-15s.	CL29 111. CL42 50, 206, 207.
05.17	Payment of interest due to Louis de La Salle, on a loan made Sept. 24, 1669.	Loan to M. Vieville, of Laon. As of this date, 330£ still owed. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 275£.	CL28 40.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.17	John Baptist pays 29£-15s to his tailor, Claude Masson.	Bill of March 17. Owed by Louis de La Salle for clothing.	CL29 75v. CL42 50, 202.
05.24	Rheims: a letter of authorization for the subdiaconate of John Baptist.	Signed by the Vicar General, Robert Dey de Seraucourt, who was co-executor of Pierre Dozet with Louis de La Salle.	CL40.1 62. CL41.2 118, 279-282.
05.27	Rheims: letter of authorization for the subdiaconate of John Baptist de La Salle by the Cathedral Chapter.	Signed by a secretary, G. Parent, as authorized by the provost, Nicolas Boucher; by the dean Robert Le Large; by the choirmaster Claude Bernard and the entire Chapter.	AG BJ 502-1.10. CL40.1 62. CL40.2 68. CL41.2 286-301.
05.30	Monday. Public auction of furniture, from May 30 to June 30: May 30, 44 lots in the morning and 26 lots in the afternoon.	Marie keeps 23.5 yards of tapestry, worth 20s per yard or 58£-15s. In the Trustee account, an entry of 53£-15s and 5/6 of that comes to 44£-7s-6d. No books were sold. The sale brings in 3,563£-8s-9d. John Baptist makes a receipt for 5/6, or 2,969£-10s-2d.	CL28 7, 10v, 12. CL29 60v. CL30 140. CL42 50, 182. CL51 323, 331.
05.30?	Mary buys some furniture at her father's auction.	Valued at 64£-13s. In the trustee account this amount is given, but 64£ were charged. (A possible error on the part of the notary?).	CL30 140v.
05.30	Reserved by the family are the silver table settings and some furniture.	With a value of 1,319£-13s-1d. The receipt of John Baptist corresponds to 5/6, or 1,099£-14s-3d.	CL28 8.
05.31	Continuation of the auction on Tuesday.	In the morning: 30 articles; in the afternoon: 26 articles.	CL51 335, 341.
06.01	Wednesday. Auction continues.	In the morning: 30 lots; in the afternoon 27 lots.	CL51 341, 351.
06.02	Thursday. Auction continues.	In the morning: 22 lots; in the afternoon 52 lots.	CL51 365, 375.
06.03	Friday. Auction continues.	In the morning: 16 lots.	CL51 375.
06.03?	Cash on hand amounts to 4,936£-11s.	Total from the auction and sale of what was left.	CL28 7v-8, 11.
06.04	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 17£-4s.	For her needs (4th and 30th of June). The total amount entered into the Trustee account.	CL30 127. CL42 50, 190.
06.11	John Baptist receives the subdiaconate in Cambrai. (CL38 93 gives the date as June 2, 1672).	Conferred by Monsignor Ladislas Jonnart, archbishop of Cambrai since 1671. Belgian by birth. Celebrated in the chapel of the episcopal palace.	CL38 93. CL40.1 63. CL41.2 119, 302-305.
06.18	Assignment of allowances for each of the brothers and sisters of John Baptist.	Marie, 200£; Jean-Remy, 120£; Jacques-Joseph, 190£; Jean-Louis, 160£; Pierre, 150£. The use of the house, 250£ per year, equally divided among all. The notary charges 12.5£.	CL30 133, 143v, 162, 170v, 174, 183v. CL42 50, 188. SG1 88.
06.18	John Baptist divides up the cost of food from the 18th to the 24th of June and enters it into the Trustee account.	On the 18th, the cost of room and board is determined. Amount to be paid by each one on the 24th of June. The total amount was 12£-10s. Each child would pay 1/5, or 50s. (Marie, Jacques-Joseph, Jean-Louis, Pierre and Jean-Remy). It is entered thus in the Trustee account.	CL30 140, 158, 170, 180, 186.
06.18	John Baptist, with his sister Marie present, pays 55£-10s to Poncette, of Nantes.	She was the domestic servant of the house. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 46£-5s.	CL29 97v. CL42 50, 210.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.23	John Baptist pays 115£ to the tailor and another workman.	For work on their home on Rue Ste. Marguerite.	CL29 60v. CL42 50, 211.
06.23	Overall expenses of the family since the death of Louis de La Salle until this date come to 115£-13s.	Incurred by Marie and John Baptist. Entered in the Trustee account at 5/6, they total 96£-7s.	CL29 60-61.
06.23	End of common sharing.	The next day, June 24, the children go their separate ways.	CL29 60. CL51 31.
06.24	The end of the whole family living together.	Marie and Jean-Remy go to the home of their grandmother Perrette. John Baptist, Jacques-Joseph, Jean-Louis and Pierre live in the house on Ste. Marguerite. They keep a cook and a servant. Poncette is released.	CL29 60v, 97v. CL30 128. CL41.2 119. CL42 50, 187.
06.24	Rheims: the rent of Mr. Camuzet's orchard-garden comes due.	Located on Augustins street. The rent was 40£. The receipt has the date of July 28 and will be noted in the Trustee account for that date.	CL29 62v. CL42 50.
06.24	John Baptist puts up for rent his house on rue Ste. Marguerite.	No one is interested in making an offer. Therefore, he decides on a rent of 250£ per year. According to the Trustee account, the contract must be for 4 years, which would bring in 1,000£. 5/6 of that would come to 833£-6s-8d.	CL28 16. CL42 50, 213.
06.30	John Baptist gives money to Marie.	In the Trustee account it is reported on June 4. The total amounts to 17£-4s.	CL30 127.
June?	Rheims: Nicolas Roland, spiritual director of John Baptist.	This relationship seems to have begun during this year. Nicolas was 9 years older than De La Salle.	SG1 117.
07.02	John Baptist pays Jean and Thomas Oudart the sum of 4£.	For services on the birthday of Madam Nicolle Moet de Brouillet. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, in the amount of 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 112v. CL42 50, 207.
07.06	Payment on a portion of the dowry of Rose-Marie: 2,000£.	A dowry of 7,000£ was agreed upon, payable in four installments. Her father probably paid the first installment. This is the second one. The others were as follows: Dec. 21, 1672 for 1,000£; and Feb. 6, 1673 for 2,000£. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6 or 1,666£-13s-4d.	CL29 61v-62, 70v, 72v. CL42 51, 189.
07.06	Payment to M. Therion, dry goods merchant.	For various items needed to make clothing. The Trustee account enters the total sum of 13£ sold and delivered to de La Salle, but not for his personal use.	CL29 61. CL42 51.
07.07	John Baptist gives Marie 12£-6s.	On July 7 and July 23, for her personal needs. (CL30 127: 7, 12, 14 and July 23). In the Trustee account, an entry for 12£-6s.	CL30 127. CL42 51.
07.07	John Baptist gives some money to Rose-Marie.	Already entered for April 26, 1672.	CL30 118.
07.10	Rheims: Jean-Baptiste Moet is born in Rheims and baptized in Saint-Hilaire.	Son of Jean and Marie-Madeleine Cocquebert. Cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 63. CL41.2 119.
07.11	Mass celebrated for the anniversary (of death) of Mme. Nicolle Moet.	John Baptist provides the stipend of 3£-15s. For the liturgical service, bread and wine. Trustee account 5/6 = 3£-2s-6d.	CL29 112. CL42 51, 205.
07.11	The sale of some furniture.	In the afternoon. 27 lots were sold.	CL51 377.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.12	John Baptist provides money to Marie de La Salle.	Entered into the Trustee account for July 7, 1672 along with supplementary amounts on the 12, 14, 23 of July for a total of 12£-6s.	CL30 127.
07.12	The sale of furniture continues.	In the afternoon: 73 lots.	CL51 383, 389.
07.13	John Baptist pays 30s to a cooper.	For repair of barrels in the wine cellar. In the Trustee account 5/6 for a total of 25s.	CL29 62v. CL42 51, 211.
07.13	The sale of furniture continues.	In the morning: 4 lots. In the afternoon: 36 lots.	CL51 387, 403.
07.14	John Baptist provides Marie with cash.	Trustee account entries for July 7, 1672, with those of the 12th and 23rd of July amount to 12£-6s.	CL30 127.
07.18	In Rheims, a receipt verifying the payment of 108£- 9s-6d from Jean Dubois, a wool carder from Chateau-Porcien (Ardennes).	Made out to the beneficiaries of Jeanne Lespagnol, among them John Baptist, canon of Notre Dame of Rheims, for back payments. Notaries were Leleu and Angier. Personally signed by John Baptist, age 21.	CL34 509-514. CL40.1 63. CL 41.1 384-385. CL42 51, 105, 114-118.
07.25	John Baptist makes a payment of 18£ to Jean Petit, painter and glazier.	For coats of arms painted on the occasions of the burial of his father and the anniversary of his mother. In the Trustee account, 5/6 in the amount of 15£.	CL29 113v. CL42 51, 202.
07.27	Rheims: Payment in reference to a debt of 300£ owed by M. Pierre Ernest de Vauclerois.	Gentleman and Lord of Ville-aux-Bois. Payment made to John Baptist de La Salle, canon of Notre Dame of Rheims. Notaries: Rogier and Tilquin, of Rheims.	CL34 515-518. CL40.1 63. CL42 51, 120.
07.28	Payment of 40£ made by John Baptist to Mr. Camuzet for the lease of a garden plot made by Louis de La Salle.	It belonged to the chaplains of Notre Dame. The lease had expired on June 24. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 33£-6s-8d. (Cf. June 24, 1672)	CL29 62-63.
07.29	John Baptist provides Rose-Marie de La Salle with 14£.	For her needs. Trustee account entry of 5/6 or 11£-13s-4d.	CL30 118v.
07.29	John Baptist pays his notary, Andre Angier, the sum of 3£-2s.	For a contract with Jacques Barrois (May 25, 1672). Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, amounting to 51s-8d.	CL29 63v. CL42 51.
07.29	Payment for 3 days of work to the nursemaid of Jean-Louis, and 12s to the seamstress.	For services to the household. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 = 28s-1d.	CL29 63v. CL42 51, 201, 211.
08.03	John Baptist pays Jacques Hermonville 6£-18s-8d.	He collected alms for the poor of the city of Rheims. Trustee account entry of 5/6 amounting to 5£-15s-7d.	CL29 64. CL42 52.
08.03	Around this date, John Baptist pays Jean Richelet 11£-4s and 10£-7s.	He was the tax collector for the city of Rheims charging taxes for "contributions" and the tax on utensils. In the Trustee account, entry of 5/6 amounting to 9£-6s-8d and 8£-12s-6d.	CL29 64v-65. CL42 52.
08.06	As of this date 2,179£-6s-8d were owed to Louis de La Salle.	According to diaries and inventories. John Baptist makes note of this fact in the Trustee Account.	CL28 17.
08.06	John Baptist pays Mme. Rebourg, accountant of the monastery, the sum of 100£ for Rose-Marie.	At the convent of the Canonesses of St. Augustine. This was for room and board for the semester. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6 = 83£-6s-8d.	CL30 119. CL42 52, 193.
08.10	John Baptist completes the course of D. Egan.	It had been in progress since Easter to the feast of Saint Lawrence.	CL41.2 367-369.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.16	John Baptist pays 120£-12s-6d to Maurice Le-poirve.	For expenses incurred while making the inventory and settling the inheritance of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 100£-10s-5d.	CL29 114. CL42 180. CL51 413.
08.29	John Baptist pays 3000£ in taxes, according to a document with this date signed by M. Francois Roland.	To maintain the office of Councillor held by his father, Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, amounting to 2,500£.	CL29 67. CL42 52.
08.29	About this time, payment of another tax of 10% on the 3,000£.	Receipt signed by Jean Arnoult, Lord of Lochefontaine. This amounts to 2s per Livre, or 300£. The entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 shows 250£.	CL29 68. CL42 52.
Sept.	John Baptist receives 50£ (no indication of the date).	It is in reference to the office of Councillor held by the late Louis de La Salle. The 5/6 = 41£-13s.	CL28 9v. CL42 52, 183.
09.01	John Baptist pays 21£-13s to Nicolas Guillot.	To search for the bills of sale of the furniture which belonged to Louis de La Salle.	CL20 87. CL51 32.
09.03	Rheims: establishment of annual and perpetual revenue interest of 140£ for John Baptist.	This is interest on a capital of 2,800£ (CL40.1 64: 2,200£) lent to François Fromente, baker, and Gabrielle Charton, his wife. Notaries: Leleu and Angier, of Rheims. Auto-graphed signature of John Baptist, aged 21. It can be seen in the Trustee account on Sept. 13, 1676, with 4 years of maturity totaling 560£. The entry of 5/6 amounts to 466£-13s-4d. Also an entry of 5/6 of the principal as 2,333£-6s-8d. However, of the interest due, only 420£ were received, whose 5/6 amounts to 320£. Consequently, the difference of 116£-13s-4d are written off.	CL28 50v-51, 52. CL29 123. CL31 189, 219v. CL34 519-528. CL40.1 63-64. CL41.1 386-387. CL42 122-131.
09.03	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie 105s.	The same amount appears on October 1 and 3. For her needs.	CL30 119v.
09.05	The Advisory Board of the Trusteeship authorizes John Baptist to pay 3,000£.	To continue the delay of the sale of the title of Councillor of the Court held by his father. John Baptist should have paid before August 29th. The Board legalized said payment a posteriori. Notaries: Fransquin and Angier of Rheims.	CL34 529-532. CL40.1 64. CL 41.1 173-176. CL42 52, 173. SG1 93.
09.05	Discharge sent to John Baptist.	Referring to the position of Councillor of Court of his deceased father. Notaries Fransquin and Angier, of Rheims.	CL40.1 64.
09.05	John Baptist pays 3£-4s to rent a horse.	For a trip to Beaurieux (Aisne) to settle affairs concerning the inheritance of his father. In the Trustee account, an entry of the entire amount of 3£-4s.	CL29 65v-66. CL42 53, 197.
09.05	John Baptist pays M. Chaalan, the baker, 7£-12s.	To cook and dry fruits. The bill bears this date. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 6£-6s-8d.	CL29 65. CL42 53, 211.
09.05	On about this date, John Baptist pays 7£ to M. Liart.	For his work as caretaker (gatekeeper) at Guyencourt and Beaurieux (Aisne). In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6, or 5£-16s-8d.	CL29 66. CL42 53.
09.05	John Baptist goes to Origny-Sainte-Benoite.	To collect from the Benedictine Sisters of this monastery what they owed in interest on the 5,000£, now part of the inheritance of Louis de La Salle. This contract was made by Jean Moet de Brouillet on August 8, 1643 and transferred to Louis de La Salle on August 25, 1650.	CL28 17. CL31 200. CL52 152.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.22	<i>Death of Ladislas Jonnart, archbishop of Cambrai.</i>	He had ordained John Baptist to the subdiaconate on June 11, 1672.	CL41.2 119, 305.
09.23	John Baptist gives money to Rose-Marie.	Entries in the Trustee account for Oct. 1, 1672 and Oct. 3, 1672. (Cf. Oct. 3, 1672)	CL30 119v.
Oct.	Jean-Louis registers in the College des Bons Enfants.	After the death of his father, he spent one year in the lower school.	SG1 101.
10.01	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie money.	Entries in the Trustee account with those for Sept. 23, 1672 and Oct. 3, 1672. (Cf. Oct. 3, 1672).	CL30 119v.
10.03	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie money.	A total of 105s when the entries of Sept. 23 and Oct. 1, 1672 are added together. In the Trustee account 5/6 is entered for 4£-7s-6d.	CL30 119v.
10.03	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie 42s.	On Oct. 3 and 27, for her needs. In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6, or 35s.	CL30 120. CL42 53, 193.
10.03	John Baptist gives Marie 23£.	On the 3rd, 12th, and 27th of October, for her needs. In the Trustee account, an entry of the total amount of 23£.	CL30 127v. CL42 53.
10.10	John Baptist postpones his studies, because of his obligations.	Beginning of the academic year for the Faculty of Theology of Rheims. He requests a certificate for his studies in Paris.	CL41.2 119, 307-322, 328-366.
10.12	John Baptist pays M. Josse, procurator of the Council, 6£.	For a matter relative to the religious of Chartreuve. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 amounting to 110s-10d.	CL28 XXXIX. CL29 68v. CL42 53, 147.
10.12	John Baptist gives Marie a sum of money. (Cf. Oct. 3).	In the Trustee account, a total of 23£ with the entries of Oct. 3 and 27.	CL30 127.
10.15	<i>Rheims: exposition in the Cathedral of the 19 flags taken from the Dutch.</i>	In the war of Louis XIV against the Netherlands.	CL41.2 119, 187. SG1 90.
10.16	The Chapter of the Cathedral attends the church of Jesuits.	To commemorate the canonization of St. Francis Borgia.	CL41.2 119, 187.
10.18	<i>Château-Porcien: birth of Jean Jacot, future Br. Jean, disciple of John Baptist.</i>	He will enter the society in October of 1686 and will make his perpetual profession on June 6, 1694.	CL2 88. CL3 32.
10.26	John Baptist spends 4£-14s-10d on Jacques-Joseph.	For materials he needs at school, and other items.	CL30 142. CL42 53, 190.
10.27	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie a sum of money.	In the Trustee account, a total of 42s including the amount of Oct. 3 already mentioned.	CL30 120.
10.27	John Baptist gives Marie a sum of money. (Cf. Oct. 3).	In the Trustee account, a total of 23£ including the amount of Oct. 3 and 12 already mentioned.	CL30 127.
Nov.	John Baptist pays 50£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	This is 1/4 of the cost of room and board for Marie. In the Trustee account, an entry of 50£.	CL30, 128.
Nov.	John Baptist gives Marie 3£-10s-6d.	For her needs. The Trustee account adds this to the previous sum, which gives 53£-10s-6d.	CL30 128. CL42 53, 190.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
11.04	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie 18£.	For her needs. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 15£.	CL30 120. CL42 53, 193.
11.11	John Baptist receives a delivery of oats and rye from M. Bacquenois.	Payment for the lease of fields in Beine. They had been leased by Louis de La Salle for 3 years, and when this lease expired, John Baptist renewed it with the same conditions. He sold the grain on May 5, 1673.	CL28 14.
11.19	John Baptist pays 3£-15s to Thomas Oudart, sexton.	For having tolled the bell on the occasion of the public sale of the furniture of Louis de La Salle. The Trustee account indicates 5/6 which amounts to 3£-2s-6d.	CL29 114v. CL42 53, 207.
11.22	Rheims: birth of Nicolas Moët de Brouillet, and baptism in the Church of Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil.	Son of Nicolas Moët (1631-1706) and Marie Cocquebert (1641-1731). He is the cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 117.
11.22	John Baptist pays 10£-15s for a contract.	It establishes an annual interest of 40£ in favor of Francois Fromente (Sept. 3, 1672). Notary: Adnet. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 amounting to 8£-19s-2d.	CL29 69. CL40.1 51. CL42 53.
11.29	John Baptist pays 4£ to Jean and Thomas Oudart.	For commemorative services on the anniversary of the death of Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, amounting to 3£-6s-8d. (In CL42, a note: "30 days commemoration").	CL29 115. CL42 53, 207.
Nov./Dec.	John Baptist spends 113s.	Miscellaneous for Jacques-Joseph.	CL30 142v. CL42 53, 191.
12.01	John Baptist pays Oudart Rogier 4£.	For black cloths used in the commemoration of the anniversary of his mother, which was held in July. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 3£-8s-3d.	CL29 113. CL42 54, 207.
12.01	John Baptist pays 5£ to Jeanne Desrodde.	She is the widow of Toussaint Marcq. The amount was owed by Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 4£-3s-4d.	CL29 69-70. CL42 54.
12.06	Certificate attesting the completion of the third level in Theology (2nd year in Paris): "De Sacramentis" and "De Baptismo" at the Sorbonne.	Desperiers signed "De Sacramentis in Genere" and "De Baptismo". "De Gratia" is signed by Lestocq.	AG BJ 502-1.11,8,9. CL40.1 64. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 307-322, 323-366.
12.21	John Baptist pays 1,000£ to Louise Isabelle d'Angennes, Dame de Saint-Etienne.	Third installment on the dowry of Rose-Marie. To the Abbess of the convent of Saint-Etienne. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 amounting to 833£-6s-8d.	CL29 70v. CL42 54, 189.
12.24	John Baptist refunds 11£ to Nicolas Frizon, in response to his letter on this date.	He was auditor of the Dept. of Finances (1654-1698). He had advanced this sum to hold the position of Louis de la Salle as Councillor. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 9£-3s-4d.	CL29 70. CL42 54.
12.28	John Baptist receives 9£-5s of interest from an arrangement made by his grandfather, Lancelot, one-third of which went to Louis de La Salle.	Paid to him by the "Lieutenant and members of the Council of the city of Rheims". John Baptist did not have the contract of said arrangement. On Jan. 28, 1673 he will again receive 9£-5s, and likewise on Dec. 26, 1674. The total amounted to 27£-15s-11d, of which 5/6 is entered in the Trustee account as 23£-2s-11d.	CL28 49v-50. CL42 54.
12.31	Disbursements by John Baptist since April 26 for Jean-Louis de La Salle.	For miscellaneous items he needed personally. Entry in the Trustee account as 26£-1s-6d.	CL30 161. CL42 54, 191.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.31	Disbursements by John Baptist since Oct. 26 for Jacques-Joseph.	A total of 4£-14s-10d. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 142.
12.31	Disbursements by John Baptist since April 26 for Pierre de La Salle.	For clothing and other personal items. Entry in the Trustee account of 18£-8s-6d.	CL30 171. CL42 54, 192.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1673			
01.01	Expenses incurred by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph since Oct. 15, 1672.	In the amount of 114s, for his needs. This sum entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 142.
01.01	Expenses incurred by John Baptist for Jean-Louis since April 16, 1672.	26£-10s-6d for tuition, school materials, buttons, comb, shoelaces, and other items. This sum entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 161. SG1 101.
01.01	Expenses incurred by John Baptist for Pierre since April 26, 1672.	10£-8s-6d for a beret, socks, shoes, tuition and other needs. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 173.
01.01	25£ for room and board plus expenses for Jean-Remy since April 26, 1672.	A total of 28£-17s-3d. The cost for room and board is 100£ per year, agreed upon on June 18, 1672. Paid to the grandmother, Perrette Brouillet. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 183.
01.02	John Baptist pays the shoemaker Louis Pillotel 3£-10s.	For shoes bought by Louis de La Salle. An entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account for 58s-4d.	CL29 71v-72. CL42 54, 201.
01.20	John Baptist receives 9£-5s as interest established by his grandfather Lancelot on a loan made to the Council of the city of Rheims.	This interest was in effect for three years: Dec. 28, 1672; Jan. 20, 1673; Dec. 26, 1674. The total amounted to 27£-15s, and 5/6 was entered in the Trustee account as 23£-2s-11d.	CL28 50.
01.26	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 38s.	Entered in the Trustee account together with other amounts given on Feb. 27, April 6 and April 29. They total 13£-11s-6d.	CL30 128.
01.27	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie 21£.	For her needs. An entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 17£-10s.	CL30 120-121.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Guillaume Rogier.</i>	As Rector of the University for one year.	CL41.2 23, 119. SG1 45.
02.01	John Baptist gives Rose-Marie 103s.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 for 4£-5s-10d.	CL30 121.
02.01	John Baptist spends 18s on Rose-Marie.	For a white wax candle. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 for 15s.	CL30 122.
1673?	Spending done for Rose-Marie: 41£.8s.	Sugar, jellies, containers as gifts for the Sisters. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 for 34£-10s.	CL30 121-122.
1673?	Spending done for Rose-Marie: 31£.	For bed linens. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 for 25£-16s-8d.	CL30 122v.
1673?	Spending done for Rose-Marie: 11£.10s.	For books which she needed. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 for 9£-11s-8d.	CL30 123.
1673?	Paid by John Baptist to Mrs. Rebourg, for the convent of Canonesses of St. Augustine: 18£.	For a crucifix for Rose-Marie. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 for 15£.	CL30 123-124.
1673?	Spent by Rose-Marie: 9£.10s.	For a desk for her own use. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 7£-18s-4d.	CL30 124.
1673?	Spent for Rose-Marie, 4£.	For stockings and a bed warmer. In the Trustee account an entry for 5/6, or 3£-6s-8d.	CL30 124.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1673?	Spent for Rose-Marie: 12£.	Paid to M. Maurice Lepoivre for M. Pierre Jobert, public scribe, a bill dated Jan. 27, 1673. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 10£.	CL30 124-125.
1673?	John Baptist pays Nicolas Graillet (public scribe) and Nicolas Noiron (lawyer).	For their services in matters concerning M. Nicolas Lespagnol and the Religious of Chartreuse. Entry in the Trustee account mentions these 10£.	CL30 125.
02.06	Dowry of Rose-Marie: the fourth installment of 2,000£. Paid to the abbess of Saint-Etienne.	In the convent of the Canonesses of St. Augustine. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 1,666£-13s-4d.	CL29 72v.
02.06	John Baptist goes to Beaurieux (Aisne), Guyencourt (Aisne), La Neuville (Marne) and Gueux (Marne).	Sometime between Jan. 2 and Feb. 6. He pays 3£ for the horse and 50s for other expenses. Entry in the Trustee account for the total, 110s.	CL29 72. CL41.1 30. SG1 94.
02.13	Interest due on this date for a loan made to François Cocquebert on Jan. 5, 1669 by Louis de La Salle amounting to 112£-15s.	Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 93£-19s-4d.	CL28 27.
02.25	John Baptist pays 4£-10s to M. Bourgeois, grocer.	A debt incurred by Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 3£-5s.	CL29 73.
02.27	<i>Vendresse, Ardennes: birth of Jean Boucqueton, future Br. Jean-François, disciple of John Baptist.</i>	He will enter the society on May 24, 1691 and will pronounce his perpetual vows on March 19, 1696.	CL2 88. CL3 33.
02.27	John Baptist gives 40s to Marie de La Salle.	The Trustee account mentions three dates: Jan. 26, April 6 and April 29, for a total of 13£-11s-6d.	CL30 128.
1673?	John Baptist pays 6£-18s to M. Hermonville, collector of taxes for the poor.	Entry in the Trustee account mentions 5/6 or 115s-7d.	CL29 73v.
03.01	John Baptist pays 7£-10s to M. Chautreau, interior decorator from Rheims.	A debt contracted by Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6, or 6£-5s.	CL29 74.
03.15	<i>Rigobert Marlot enters the Seminary.</i>	In Saint-Sulpice in Paris, he will be a member of Saint-Sulpice, rector of the seminary in Limoges, and later of Cambrai, requested by Fenelon; later he becomes the Vicar of Limoges and finally the superior of the Angers seminary.	CL41.2 125, 164.
1673?	John Baptist pays 21£ to M. de Miremont for assurance on the inheritance.	On the advice of his uncle Fremyn. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 17£-10s.	CL29 74-45.
04.01	John Baptist pays 3£-10s to the clockmaker, M. Lespe.	A debt incurred by Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 58s-4d.	CL29 66v-67.
04.06	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 6£.	Along with monies given on Jan. 26, Feb. 27 and April 29 an entry in the Trustee account for the total of 13£-11s-6d.	CL30 128.
04.10	John Baptist pays 3£-2s-6d.	For bread and wine at the anniversary Mass for his father. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 52s-1d.	CL29 114-115.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.11	Expenses for Jacques-Joseph paid by John Baptist since May 2, 1673 amounting to 6£-5s.	For his needs. This sum is mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 143.
04.13	John Baptist pays 4£ to M. Mopinot.	For the loan of black hangings for the anniversary of the deceased Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 115-116.
04.20	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 3£-13s-6d.	Mentioned in the Trustee accounts along with monies given on Jan. 26, Feb. 27 and April 6. A total of 13£-11s-6d.	CL30 128.
1673	John Baptist pays 30£-18s-9d to M. Clocquet, pastor of Saint-Symphorien.	For an anniversary Mass offered for his parents (30£-15s) and 3s (9d) for the servers. In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6, or 25£-12s-6d.	CL29 116.
05.05	John Baptist sells crops from the farm at Beine (completing the sale of Sept. 19).	The crop of 1672 brings in 36£-1s. His share was paid in kind, half oats and half rye. The May sale brought in 21£-5s, and together with that of September 19, the total was 36£-1s. The Trustee account has an entry of 5/6, or 30£-10d.	CL28 14-15.
05.09	John Baptist provides cash to Marie de La Salle.	The entry in the Trustee account also mentions those of May 27 and 28. Total = 6£-17s-6d.	CL30 129.
05.17	John Baptist pays 48s to M. Multeau, printer.	A debt of M. Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 40s.	CL29 75.
05.20	John Baptist buys a hat for Jacques-Joseph.	Priced at 50s. The amount mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 143.
05.25	A receipt for 1,396£ by John Baptist to Everard Bordois, merchant. The debt included a loan of 1,200£ plus annual interest of 66£-13s-4d.	He resided at La Cassine (Ardennes). The sum of 1,396£ was the remainder of the debt owed on a loan to the deceased Louis de La Salle. Personal signature of John Baptist, aged 22. At the same time, overdue payments of 188£-15s were included, as well as 7£-5s in costs. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of the two amounts, for a total of 163£-6s-8d.	CL28 35. CL33 197. CL40.1 64. CL41.1 385-386. CL42 54, 133.
05.27	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle some money.	In the Trustee account, it is mentioned with those of May 9 and 28. A total of 6£-17s-6d.	CL30 129.
05.28	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle some money.	In the Trustee account, it is mentioned with those of May 9 and 27. A total of 6£-17s-6d.	CL30 129.
05.29	Rheims: marriage of Simon Callou (1648-1708) and Anne Maillefer (1656-1741).	Anne was the daughter of Jean Maillefer (1611-1684) and Marie Lefevre (†1675). Later she would be the sister-in-law of John Baptist.	CL41.2 119, 200.
06.04	<i>Patay, diocese of Chartres: birth of Michel Servin, future Br. John Baptist.</i>	He will enter the society in 1703 at the age of 30. He will pronounce his perpetual vows on June 7, 1705, at the age of 32.	CL2 88. CL3 39.
06.18	John Baptist goes to Saint-Quentin (Aisne).	Concerning a debt of the Sisters of Origny, Aisne.	CL41.1 30.
06.18	Annual room and board for Jean-Louis: 160£.	From June 18, 1672, date in which it was established. Entry in the Trustee account.	CL30 162.
06.20	Expenses of Jean-Louis from Jan. 1, 1673: 16£-19s-10d.	Tuition, shoes and gloves, books, school supplies, etc. These are mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 161-162.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.24	John Baptist gives Marie 155£-2s for her room and board and other expenses.	150£ is for 3/4 of the lodging due on this date. The other 5£-2s are for expenses during the month.	CL30 129.
06.24	John Baptist pays for lodging for Jacques-Joseph.	190£ as was stipulated on June 18, 1672. Entry in the Trustee account.	CL30 143.
06.24	Expenses for Pierre from Jan. 1, 1673: 9£-9s.	Shoes, gloves, tuition and other needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 173.
06.24	Annual lodging for Pierre: 150£.	Set on June 18, 1672. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 174.
06.30	Expenses paid by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph.	Along with others dated July 14, August 9 and 11, a total of 15£-3s.	CL30 144.
07.03	Certificate for the course of Theology in Saint-Denis of the University of Rheims.	Signed by professor D. Egan. Course was followed in 1672 from Easter to the feast of St. Lawrence.	AG BJ-502-1.12. CL40.1 67. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 120, 367.
07.14	John Baptist pays expenses for Jacques-Joseph.	With others dated June 30, Aug. 9 and 11, a total of 15£-3s.	CL30 144.
July	John Baptist sends Marie 6£.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account for the entire amount.	CL30 130. CL42 54.
08.09	John Baptist pays expenses for Jacques-Joseph.	With others dated June 30, July 14 and Aug. 11, a total of 15£-3s.	CL30 144.
08.10	School vacation.	Starting Aug. 10. Jacques-Joseph benefits by them.	CL41.2 120.
08.11	John Baptist pays expenses for Jean-Louis since July 3.	9£-1s is for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 163. CL42 55, 191.
08.11	Payment of lodging for the trimester for Jean-Louis.	40£ which are mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 163.
08.11	John Baptist pays the expenses of Jacques-Joseph.	With those dated June 30, July 14 and Aug. 9, a total of 15£-3s. All mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 144.
08.11	Lodging for the trimester for Jacques-Joseph: 47£-10s.	John Baptist mentions it in the Trustee account; it comprises 1/4 of the annual amount of 190£.	CL30 144.
09.19	John Baptist sells 17 "setiers" of oats, 32s each. (1 setier = 156 liters).	Landowner's portion of the produce from land at Beine (Marne). This completes the sale of May 5, 1673. Total revenue is 36£-1s. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 30£-10d.	CL29 14v. CL42 55.
09.25	First installment on the lifetime lodging fee for Rose-Marie (30£ per year).	Besides the dowry, this lodging fee was determined at the request of the guardian. The Board of Trustees gave its approval. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 25£.	CL29 93. CL42 55, 194.
10.02	John Baptist gives 30s to Marie.	For her needs. Added to others of the month dated 9, 14 and 20 for a total of 35£-10s.	CL30 130. CL42 55, 190.
10.09	John Baptist gives Marie 35s.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account is added to the other amounts of the month dated on the 2nd, 14th and 20th, totaling 35£-10s.	CL30 130v. CL42 55.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
10.10	About this date, John Baptist begins another year of studies.	At the College des Bons-Enfants of Rheims.	CL42 55, 191.
10.10	John Baptist continues his studies, now taking the first year of Advanced Philosophy.	He had suspended his studies during the year 1672-1673.	CL41.2 59, 120. SG1 103.
10.14	John Baptist gives Marie 24£.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account to other amounts given during the month on the 2nd, 9th and 20th, totaling 35£-10s.	CL30 130v. CL42 55, 190.
10.16	Rheims: marriage of Barbe de La Salle and Philibert-Antoine Bellotte de Precy (1646-1721).	She was the daughter of Simon de La Salle (1618-1680) and of Rose Maillefer (†1683). A cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 142. CL41.2 120.
10.20	John Baptist gives Marie 6£.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account of other amounts given during the month on the 2nd, 9th and 14th, totaling 35£-10s.	CL30 130v. CL42 55.
10.21	Rheims: John Baptist sets an annual interest of 50£ on a principal of 1,000£. Notaries: Franquin and Douart.	A loan to M. Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux (Marne). Entry in the Trustee account on Oct. 21, 1675 for 5/6 of the interest for two years, amounting to 83£-6s-8d. Later, mention is made of 5/6 of the principal, amounting to 833£-8s-8d.	CL28 56v. CL31 195. CL42 55, 185.
10.23	Expenses paid by John Baptist for Pierre since June 4, plus one trimester of lodging.	5£-6s-6d for his needs which, added to the lodging fee amounts to 42£-18s-6d. The trimester of lodging closed on Sept. 24, 1673. It is mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 174v. CL42 55.
10.23	Expenses paid by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph since Sept. 2.	3£-16s for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 145. CL42 55.
10.23	Lodging for Jacques-Joseph: 47£-10s.	John Baptist indicates in the Trustee account that this is 1/4 of the annual amount (190£).	CL30 145.
11.03	Rheims: John Baptist sets an annual interest of 35£ for a loan which he makes to the goldsmith Rigobert Legoix and his wife Marguerite Turpin.	On a principal of 700£. In the Trustee account, an entry of 70£ on Nov. 3, 1675, of which 5/6 amounts to 58£-6s-8d. Later, reference is made to 5/6 of the principal amounting to 583£-6s-8d.	CL28 52. CL31 190. CL42 55, 185.
11.03	Rheims: John Baptist sets another annual interest of 35£ on this same day, for a loan to Claude Robillon, gardenier Contract signed before notaries Franquin and Douart, of Rheims.	On a principal of 700£. Entry in the Trustee account on Nov. 3, 1675 of an interest of 70£ of which 5/6 amounts to 58£-6s-8d. Reference is also made to 5/6 of the principal amounting to 583£-6s-8d.	CL28 51-52. CL31 189v-190. CL42 55, 185.
11.08	Since Sept. 6, John Baptist has spent 1£-17s on Jean-Louis, plus lodging amounting to 40£.	For various needs. Lodging is for the trimester. Referred to in the Trustee account.	CL30 163v. CL42 55, 192.
11.09	Rheims: John Baptist sets an interest of 11£ on a principal of 220£. Notaries Adnet and Tilquin.	A loan to Pierre Chaudron and Alaine Boy, his wife. On Nov. 9, 1675, an indication of 2 years of interest of which 5/6 is mentioned in the Trustee account in the amount of 18£-6s-8d. Further on, an indication of 5/6 of the principal, or 183£-6s-8d.	CL28 57. CL31 195-196. CL42 56, 185.
11.09	Rheims: John Baptist sets an interest of 10£ on a principal of 200£. Notaries: Adnet and Tilquin.	A loan to Simon Adam, cook, and his wife Vaubourg Dieppe. Payment made on March 21, 1675. In the Trustee account, mention of 5/6 of the interest for two years, or 17£-5s-10d.	CL28, 32v, 52, 57. CL31 193v. CL42 56, 185.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
11.09	John Baptist pays 4£-2s for each of the above contracts.	A total of 8£-4s. Contracts with Simon Adam and Pierre Chaudron. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6, or 3£-8s-4d for each.	CL28 56v, 57. CL29 77v, 78. CL42 56.
11.10	Rheims: John Baptist pays 7£-7s to the notaries Claude Adnet and Tilquin.	For loan contract with Rigobert Legoix dated Nov. 3, 1673.	CL29 77.
11.10	John Baptist sets an interest of 4£-19s on a principal of 99£. Notaries: Adnet and Tilquin.	For a loan to Guillaume Ville and his wife Françoise Bosteau. On Nov. 10, 1675, the interest for two years amounts to 9£-18s. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 of the interest, of 8£-5s. Reference is also made to 5/6 of the principal, or 83£-10s-8d. However, the interest was never collected, and the amount is discounted further on.	CL28 53. CL31 191, 220. CL42 56.
11.10	Rheims: John Baptist pays 6£-14s for the filing of two contracts plus the cost for transporting the letters.	These are the contracts with Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux (Oct. 21), and François Fromente (Sept. 3). Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 5£-11s-8d.	CL29 76v.
11.11	Rheims: John Baptist pays 7£-7s for the filing of a contract.	The other party is Rigobert Legoix (Nov. 3). In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6 or 6£-2s-6d. In reference to this contract and that of M. Adam, there is an indication of another payment of 6£-6s with an entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account in the amount of 101s-8d.	CL29 76-77, 78.
11.11	Rheims: John Baptist pays 4£-2s for the filing of a contract.	The one concluded with M. Simon Adam (Nov. 9). Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 3£-8s-4d.	CL29 77, 78.
11.11	After this date, John Baptist pays 20s to Gerard Turpin and 2£-5s to Simon de La Salle.	Consultants' fee on the matter of M. Wassier de Chatillon-sur-Marne. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 54s-2d.	CL29 78v-79.
11.12	<i>Rome: Beatification of Pius V.</i>	The Chapter of the Cathedral of Rheims celebrate it with the Dominicans.	CL41.2 120. SG1 103.
11.24	The Chapter of the Cathedral discuss the rights of students Canons.	This involves John Baptist. Decision: these shall receive the total amount of their prebend, provided they attend Choir on Sundays, feasts and vacation days.	SG1 103. CL41.2 187.
11.25	Rheims: John Baptist pays 3£-1s-2d for filing of a contract.	That entered into with François de Miremont of Laon (March 1, 1673). Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 51s-1d.	CL29 79. CL42 56.
1673	John Baptist pays 15s for a copy of documents and 3s for transporting the letter.	Total of 18s. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 15s.	CL29 79v.
12.12	John Baptist sends 18£ to M. Josse, attorney to the High Council.	For business relating to the Sisters of Chartreuse. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 15£-5s.	CL29 79v-80. CL42 57, 147.
12.28	Louis Pillotel unilaterally refuses to pay the rent on the house and moves out.	The house in question was on "la rue des Deux Anges" (Cf. Aug. 1, 1671). John Baptist was obliged to pursue the matter, but only received 312£. It was necessary to sell the furniture, but he was still 3£ short. In the Trustee account, the entry for 5/6 amounts to 262£.	CL28 12v-13. CL29 80. CL42 57, 341.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.31	John Baptist sends two contributions to Perrette Lespagnol to cover the expenses of Jean-Remy: 76£-19s-6d and 28£-17s-3d.	Of the first one, 75£ were for 3/4 of the lodging for Jean-Remy and 1£-19s-6d for other expenses of the year. Of the second amount, 25£ were meant to cover 1/4 of the lodging and 3£-17s-3d were for expenses from April 26, 1672 to Jan. 1, 1673. (March 19, 1674 there will be a reference to 100£ for the payment for the entire year's lodging.)	CL30 183v. CL42 57.
12.31	John Baptist pays 3£-15s to M. Dubois.	For cloth for a suit for Pierre, as well as other necessities.	CL30 175. CL42 57.
12.31	Expenditures made by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph: 3£-8s.	From Nov. 6, for his needs.	CL30 145v. CL42 57.
12.31	Expenditures made by John Baptist for Jean-Louis: 24£-6s.	From Nov. 8. Tuition, clothing, school materials, etc.	CL30 164. CL42 57, 192.
Dic.	John Baptist gives 10£-5s to Marie.	For her needs during this month.	CL30 130v. CL42 56 190.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1674			
01.01	Expenditure made by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph since November 6, 3£-8s.	For various needs. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 145-146.
01.01	Expenses for Jean-Louis since Nov. 8, 1673, 24£-6s.	Clothing, tuition, clothing accessories, etc. Entry in the Trustee account.	CL30 164.
01.01	Lodging for the trimester for Pierre and his other expenses since Oct. 23, 1673, 51£-5s.	The trimester ended on December 24, 1673. The rest is for the purchase of cloth from M. Dubois for a suit. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 175.
01.01	Lodging and expenses for Jean-Remy, 76£-19s-6d.	Since Jan. 1, 1673. For lodging during three trimesters ending on June 24, 1673. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 184.
01.03	Payment for lodging for Jacques-Joseph, 47£-10s.	For the trimester ending December 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 146.
01.03	Payment for lodging during one trimester for Jean-Louis, 40£.	Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 164.
01.05.	John Baptist gives 51s to Marie.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 131. CL42 57.
01.15	Court action against Louis Pillotel (probable date, no confirmation).	For unilateral breaking of a lease contract on the house on rue Deux Anges.	CL28 12v. CL42 57.
01.15	John Baptist rents the house on rue Deux Anges to Michel Bailly and Nicolas Oudin.	For three years. It had been vacated by M. Pillotel. The annual rent was 130£. According to the Trustee account, two years were paid in the amount of 260£ of which 5/6 is 216£-13s-4d.	CL29 28, 93v. CL42 57, 341.
01.29	<i>Election of François Picot.</i>	As Rector of the University of Rheims for one year.	CL41.2 23, 120. SG1 45.
02.22	John Baptist pays 22s for 3 transactions.	10s for research of a document in the files of Pomacle relating to a M. Tierselet. 8s to Jean Lestoffe for an expense. 4s for postage. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 18s-4d.	CL29 80. CL42 57.
03.05	John Baptist pays 10£-10s to Guillaume Roze, mason.	For work done on the house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite and that on Rue Deux Anges. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 7£-15s.	CL29 80v. CL42 57, 211.
03.07	John Baptist sells 17 "setiers" (see Sep. 19, 1673) of oats at 32s each. The rest will be sold on March 29.	Came from tenants of the land in Beine (Marne). From the harvest of 1673. Another allotment will be sold on March 29. After deduction of the expenses, the sale brings in 33£-5s-6d. In the Trustee account, 5/6 comes to 27£-14s-7d.	CL28 15. CL42 57.
03.09	John Baptist gives 3£ to his sister Marie.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 131.
03.13	Rheims: judgment in favor of John Baptist de La Salle.	M. de Rabutin and his wife Françoise de Montbeton are ordered to pay him the 300£ which they owed him. In this document, John Baptist is referred to as a "student" at the University. This indicates that he is not yet a Bachelor of Theology.	CL41.1 187ff.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.16	Te Deum in the cathedral of Rheims.	For the surrender of Grey (Franche-Comte).	CL41.2 120.
03.19	John Baptist pays 200£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	One year of lodging for Marie de La Salle. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 131v, 184. CL42 58, 188.
03.19	John Baptist pays 100£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	Lodging for Jean-Remy for the entire year ending June 24, 1674. It is mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 184. CL42 58, 188.
03.28	John Baptist pays 7£-13s for two transactions.	3s for postage on a letter. 7£-10s for the registration of a contract establishing the inheritance of M. Barthelemy Grandremy, from Guyencourt. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 of the total, or 7£-7s-6d.	CL29 81. CL42 58.
03.28	John Baptist pays 4£-10s for the registration of a contract.	With M. Rabutin. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 3£-15s.	CL29 81.
03.28	John Baptist pays 6£-4s for the registration of two contracts.	With François Fromente (Sept. 3, 1672) and Remy Tierselet (March 24, 1666). In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6, or 103s-4d.	CL29 82. CL42 58.
03.29	John Baptist sells 17 "setiers" of oats at 40s each. Continuation of the sale of March 7.	Coming from the land in Beine (Marne). Harvest of 1673. The other share had been sold on March 29. After deduction of the cost, the sale brings in 33£-5s-6d. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 27£-14s-7d.	CL28 14. CL42 58.
04.02	6£-19s spent on Jean-Louis by John Baptist since Jan. 8th.	Tuition and other needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 164v. CL42 58, 192.
04.02	Trimester payment of 40£ for lodging of Jean-Louis.	Trimester began on March 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 165.
04.02	Since Feb. 14, John Baptist had spent 4£ on Jacques-Joseph.	For his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 146v. CL42 58, 191.
04.02	Payment of 47£-10s for lodging of Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester which began March 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 147.
04.02	Payment of 40£-3s-6d for lodging and other expenses of Pierre.	Trimester ended March 24. The rest is for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 175.
04.03	John Baptist gives Marie 90£.	For clothing and other needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 131v-132. CL42 58, 190.
04.07	John Baptist pays 18£ to M. Magnan.	For a summons given to Robert de Proisy, lord of Marfontaine. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 15£.	CL29 82. CL42 58.
04.16	John Baptist gives 7£ (17£?) to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. There seems to be an error in the Trustee account. The text gives 17£, but judging by the total, it should be 7£. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 132v. CL42 58, 190.
04.30	Disbursement of 3£-5s for Jacques-Joseph by John Baptist.	For the month of April. Purchase of clothing, stockings and other items. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 147. CL42 58, 191.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.30	John Baptist pays 30s to M. Dallier, attorney, and 3s for postage.	A demand addressed to M. Josse for a legal transaction relative to the matter of Chartreuve. A total of 33s. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 27s-6d.	CL29 83. CL42 58, 147.
04.30	John Baptist pays 4£ a M. Blanchebarbe, locksmith.	For work done on the house on Rue Deux Anges. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 82-83. CL42 58, 190.
05.10	John Baptist spends 3s on Jacques-Joseph.	To pay for the courses of April and May. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 147. CL42 58, 191.
06.08	John Baptist pays 8£ to Adam Richer, carpenter.	For work on the house of Rue Deux Anges. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 6£-13s-4d.	CL29 83v. CL42 59, 211.
06.08	John Baptist sends 3£ to M. Queutelot, procurator of the Parliament.	Through the intermediary of his uncle M. Fremyn, at the request of M. Miremont. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 50s.	CL29 84. CL42 59.
06.08	John Baptist pays 30s for Jacques-Joseph.	For publicity posters for his thesis "tentative." Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 147v. CL42 59, 191.
06.19	Death of Marie de La Salle (1620-1674), aunt of John Baptist.	Wife of Antoine Fremyn (1614-1701). She was survived by 10 children of the 14 which she bore. Four of her daughters were Religious.	CL26 44, 158. CL41.2 120.
06.25	John Baptist pays 41s (CL42 59 mentions 2£).	For transactions relative to the houses of Claude Robillion, gardener. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 34s-2d.	CL29 84. CL42 59.
06.25	John Baptist pays 6£-11s for a bond.	Relative to a transaction concerning land in Courcy, Saint-Thierry (Marne) and Rheims, belonging to Rigobert Legoix and his wife. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 109s-2d.	CL29 84v-85. CL42 59.
07.03	40£ paid for a trimester of lodging for Jean-Louis.	Trimester including June 24, 1674 to Sept. 24, 1674. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 165.
07.13	John Baptist pays 10£ to Madam Petit. (The receipt bears this date.)	For having trimmed the beard of the deceased Louis de La Salle, and given haircuts to the brothers of John Baptist. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 8£-6s-8d.	CL29 85. CL42 59, 202.
07.13	48£-10s for trimester lodging for Pierre and other expenses.	Refers to the trimester which ended on June 24. The rest is for other expenses since April 2nd. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 176. CL42 59.
07.13	A payment of 47£-10s for lodging for Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester which began on June 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 148.
07.16	John Baptist gives 30s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 132v. CL42 59, 190.
07.16	Expenditures by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph.	Added to that of Aug. 1, Sept. 5, and Sept. 12, there is a total of 4£-17s. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 149.
08.01	Expenditures for Jacques-Joseph.	Added to those of July 16, Sept. 5 and Sept. 12, there is a total of 4£-17s. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 149.
08.04	<i>Rheims: cornerstone of the chapel of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	Paid by Canon Roland. By this date, the Sisters already have 4 schools in Rheims.	CL38 80. CL41.2 120. P1 627. SG1 117.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.06	John Baptist pays 3£ for a bond.	On the land of Belval (Aisne) belonging to M. de Miremont. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 50s.	CL29 85v. CL42 59.
08.08	John Baptist pays 19£-13s for Jacques-Joseph.	To Matthieu Ruinart, for tailoring a suit. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 148. CL42 59, 191.
08.08	John Baptist pays 3£-1s for Jacques-Joseph.	For buttons and other accessories on the suit mentioned above. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL29 86v. CL30 148. CL42 59, 191.
08.18	John Baptist pays 630£ according to provisions of the office of Councillor held by his father.	This receipt is in possession of M. Fremyn (1649-1720) who acquired this office. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 525£.	CL29 85-86. CL42 59.
08.18	John Baptist pays 3£ to notaries for certain transactions.	For two power-of-attorney letters and three interventions in the matters concerning Chatillon and Chartreuve. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 50s.	CL29 86.
1674	John Baptist pays 30s for two certificates of Baptism.	To Andre Clocquet, the pastor of Saint-Pierre le Vieil, and to the Presidial secretary. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 25s.	CL29 86-87. CL42 60.
09.01	John Baptist pays 21£-13s to M. Guillot.	For researching the notes of the public sale of the furniture of Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 18£-10d.	CL29 87. CL42 60.
09.05	Expenditures of John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph.	Added to those of July 16, Aug. 1, and Sept. 12, there is a total of 4£-17s. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 149.
09.12	Expenditure of 4£-17s by John Baptist for Jacques-Joseph.	For shoes and other needs. Part of the total of July 16, Aug. 1 and Sept. 5. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 140. CL42 60, 191.
09.25	John Baptist pays 20s for a bond.	To the scribe of Cernay, for a bond on M. Villet. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 16s-8d.	CL29 87v. CL42 60.
09.25	John Baptist pays 30s.	For sending to Paris the documents concerning the office of Councillor of Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 25s.	CL29 88.
10.10	Expenditure of 5£-15s by John Baptist for Jean-Louis.	From April 2, for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 165v. CL42 60, 192.
10.10	Expenditure of 3£-13s by John Baptist for Pierre.	From July 13, for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 176v.
10.10	John Baptist sends a sum of money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Added to that of Oct. 21, a total of 20£. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 132.
10.10	Payment of 47£-10s for lodging of Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester which began on Sept. 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 149.
10.10	Payment of the sum of 41£-3s for a trimester of lodging and other expenses of Pierre.	For the trimester which ended on Sept. 24. The rest was for other needs since July 13. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 176.
10.10	Rheims: beginning of the academic year.	John Baptist begins the second year of advanced philosophy at the University.	CL41.1 53. CL41.2 120.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.21	John Baptist sends money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. With that sent Oct. 10, a total of 20£. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 132v. CL42 60, 190.
10.21	John Baptist pays 100£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	For lodging for Marie de La Salle. The annual charge is 200£. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 133. CL42 60, 188.
10.26	<i>Rheims: François Josseteau takes possession of his prebend.</i>	Prebend N°. 62 of the Metropolitan Chapter of Rheims. In 1663 he had been Rector of the University and will be named Vicar General of the archdiocese of Rheims on Nov. 20, 1690.	CL41.2 120, 147, 300.
11.01	<i>Rheims: Nicolas Dorigny is named pastor.</i>	Of the parish of Saint-Maurice of Rheims. He will be involved in the foundation of the first school of Adrien Nyel.	CL41.2 120.
11.16	John Baptist sends a sum of money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. With that of Nov. 17, a total of 112s-6d. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 133v. CL42 60, 190.
11.17	John Baptist sends more money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Total of 112s-6d with that of Nov. 16. In the Trustee account.	CL30 133v. CL42 60, 190.
12.04	John Baptist sends a sum of money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Added to that of December 31, the total amounts to 21£-10s. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 133v.
12.05	John Baptist pays 30s to M. Blanchebarbe, locksmith.	For services rendered. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 25s.	CL29 88. CL42 60, 210.
12.26	John Baptist receives interest revenue of 27£-15s-6d.	From the Council of the city of Rheims. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 23£-20s-11d.	CL28 50v. CL42 60.
12.29	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 7£-7s. (CL31 193v mentions 7£-10s).	On a principal of 150£ loaned to Jean Tulliet (or Juilliet). Contract notarized by Adnet and Tilquin of Rheims. Entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account, amounting to 125£.	CL28 54v. CL31 193. CL42 60, 185.
12.29	John Baptist pays 9£-12s for Jean-Louis plus one trimester of lodging for a total of 40£.	Expenses since Oct. 10 for various needs. The lodging trimester referred to ended Dec. 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 166. CL42 61, 192.
12.29	Another 40£ for the new trimester of lodging for Jean-Louis.	Trimester beginning on Dec. 24, 1674. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 166.
12.31	John Baptist pays Perrette Lespagnol 53£-16s for Jean-Remy.	50£ for a half-year of lodging, as agreed upon, and 3£-16s for other expenses since April 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 184v. CL42 61, 188.
12.31	John Baptist pays 3£-2s for Pierre de La Salle.	Various needs since Oct. 2. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 177. CL42 61.
12.31	John Baptist pays 16£-7s-6d for Jacques-Joseph.	Clothing and other necessities. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 150.
12.31	John Baptist fixes interest at 15£.	On a principal of 300£ loaned to Pierre Collo and his wife Marguerite Oudart in the presence of Adnet and Tilquin, notaries of Rheims. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of the interest, or 12£-10s plus the 5/6 of the principal, amounting to 250£.	CL28 55. CL31 193v. CL42 61, 185.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.31	John Baptist sends money to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. With that of December 4, a total of 21f-10s. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 133v.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1675			
1675	John Baptist receives 36£-6d.	A revenue from l'Hotel de Ville of Paris. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 30£-6s-3d.	CL28 59v. CL42.1 61.
1675	<i>Decree of Louis XIV.</i>	Relative to the lodging of persons involved in war.	CL42.1 276.
Jan. ?	<i>Madame Daubin (or D'Aubin) of Rouen (superioress of the schools of Rouen?) visits the schools of Rheims opened by Roland.</i>	Sisters Françoise Duval and Anne Lecoeur already have some ten companions and operate four schools for girls. Certain authorities of the city will create problems for the schools of Canon Roland during this year.	CL38 79, 123. P1 627. SG1 117.
01.01	Expenditures for Jacques-Joseph since Oct. 10, 1674 totalled 16£-7s-6d.	For his needs and for repair of shoes, purchase of a hat, a book and other items. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 150.
01.01	Payment of 37£-10s for a trimester of lodging for Pierre, plus other expenditures, for a total of 43£-2s.	The trimester ended Dec. 24. All of the above mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 177.
01.01	Payment of 50£ for a half year of lodging for Jean-Remy, plus other expenses for a total of 53£-16s.	The semester ended Dec. 24, 1674. The expenditures were made since April 24, 1674. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 184-185.
01.02	Louis Fremyn buys the position of Auditor vacated by Louis de La Salle, the father of John Baptist.	Cousin of John Baptist. The price was 6,627£-10s. The contract was lost during the war of 1914. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 5,522£-8s-4d. (cf. August 18, 1674).	CL26 215-216. CL28 10v, 11. CL29 85v. CL41.1 176. CL41.2 121. CL42 61.
01.20	Rheims: singing of the Te Deum by the Chapter of the cathedral.	To celebrate the victory of Turenne in Germany.	CL41.2 121.
01.25	John Baptist sends 3£ to Marie de La Salle and spends 110s more on her.	For her needs and two pairs of shoes. Mentioned in the Trustee account. Similar but different expenditures appear between Feb. 15 and March 1.	CL30 134. CL42 61, 191.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Nicolas Gonel.</i>	As Rector of the University for the year.	CL41.2 24, 121. SG1 45.
02.01	Rheims: Jeanne-Marie Bachelier (1664-1735) enters the Congregation of Notre Dame.	As a religious she will be called Agnes de Saint-Remy. Later, she enters the De La Salle family through the marriage of her sister Françoise-Henriette to Pierre de La Salle. She was the superior of the convent and received in it the two daughters of Pierre: Jeanne-Remy and Jeanne-Elizabeth.	CL27 128.
02.05	Rheims: John Baptist fixes an interest of 30£ on a principal of 600£. (There will be another similar loan to the same on April 25, 1675).	A loan to Madame d'Etampes (Nicolle Marlot) and to her son, also named John Baptist de La Salle. The annual interest becomes due Feb. 5, 1676. The 5/6 of the interest is mentioned in the Trustee account as 25£. Mention is also made of 5/6 of the principal, or 500£. However, the interest was not received and was later written off.	CL28 54. CL31 192, 221. CL42 61, 245.
02.06	12s for the expenses of Jacques-Joseph. (For this date and March 2).	For the repair of shoes and tuition for four months of classes. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 150v.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
02.09	Rose-Marie becomes ill in the convent.	Along with four of the other sisters. Apparently caused by a poor quality of senna (purgative herb). Jean Maillefer mentions it in his "Memoires".	SG1 106.
02.15	John Baptist gives money to Marie de La Salle.	On this day and the 1st. of March. 3£ for her needs and 3£ for shoes. Entered as 6£ in the Trustee account. These expenditures stand separately from those of Jan. 25.	CL30 134v.
02.22	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 30£, on a principal of 600£. Notaries Tilquin and Adnet.	A loan to Vincent Geoffroy, vine-grower from Ludes (Marne) and his wife Françoise Quatresols, and Regnault Beuzart, vine-grower from Chaigny. The Trustee account mentions 5/6 of the interest as 25£. Further on it mentions 5/6 of the principal as 500£. The interest is never collected and is remitted later on.	CL28 57v. CL31 196, 223. CL42 62, 185.
02.28	<i>Rheims: Remy Favart is named Canon.</i>	Of the metropolitan cathedral of Rheims. Later on, he will facilitate the acquisition of a house in Rethel for the schools of De La Salle.	CL26 273. CL41.2 121.
March	Rheims: John Baptist rents a house to Thierry Regnard (March 1675).	The one on rue de la Vieille Serrurerie, otherwise known as Elus. In 1670, Louis de La Salle had rented it to M. Escllope for six years, renewing the existing rent arrangement. Now John Baptist puts it up for annual rent at 290£ for nine years. The renter will buy it on Nov. 6, 1684 from Louis de La Salle, cousin of the father of John Baptist. When did he buy it?	CL29 88v. SG1 92.
03.01	John Baptist gives 3£ to Marie de La Salle, and another 3£ for shoes.	For her needs. Given Feb. 15 and March 1. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 134v. CL42 61, 190.
03.02	John Baptist spends 12s on Jacques-Joseph since Feb. 6.	Shoe repair and tuition for four months of class (on this date and on Feb. 6). Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 150v.
03.04	Rheims: John Baptist fixes an interest of 20£ on a principal of 400£. Notaries are Tilquin and Adnet.	For a loan to Gilles Douart and Nicolle Cullotin, his wife. In the Trustee account dated March 20, 1676, a stipulation of 5/6 of the interest as 16£-13s-4d. Likewise, 5/6 of the principal is indicated as 333£-6s-8d. The interest was not collected, and was remitted later on.	CL28 53. CL31 192, 220v-221. CL42 62, 185.
03.06	John Baptist pays workers 10£-5s-9d.	For various jobs on houses, among them, emptying the basement of the house on rue Elus. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 8£-11s-5d.	CL29 88v-89. CL42 62.
03.11	John Baptist collects interest due.	From Madame Philippe de Salnove. Interest fixed by Louis de La Salle on July 26, 1661 on a loan to Antoine de Viller, lord of Barbaize. Annual interest was 44£-8s-10d, on a principal of 800£. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 666£-13s-4d. (See July 26, 1661).	CL28 33. CL42 62, 231.
03.11	Default on interest payments on loan contracted July 26, 1661. Contract arranged by Louis de La Salle.	On the part of M. Antoine de Viller and his wife, on a principal of 800£. Interest now owed amounted to 282£-7s-6d. The Trustee account mentions 5/6 which, added to the above amount makes a total of 341£-19s-8d interest owed.	CL28 33.
03.11	John Baptist fixes an interest of 20£ on a principal of 400£. Notaries are Tilquin and Adnet of Rheims.	A loan to Antoine Gadebois, hotelkeeper of Saint-Brice (Marne). Entry in the Trustee account on March 11, 1676 for 5/6 of the interest, or 16£-13s-4d. Further on, 5/6 of the principal of 333£-6s-8d. Interest not collected, and remitted later on.	CL28 58. CL31 197, 224. CL42 62, 185.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
03.13	Judgment of the State Council in the case of the Rollan mill at Villette.	Suit against the Premonstratensians of Chartreuve (Aisne). The State Council passes judgment in favor of the monks. John Baptist de La Salle, along with MM. Barrois and Andre Angier ordered to pay the court costs.	CL34 547-558, 597. CL40.1 67. CL41.2 121. CL42 62, 141, 147-153, 153-165. CL52 372.
03.14	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 33£ on a principal of 660£. Notaries: Dallier and Laubreau.	On the account of Jean Lallondrelle and Claude Beuzart, his wife, vine-growers of Chaigny (Marne). The Trustee account mentions 5/6 of the interest, or 27£-10s on March 14, 1676. Later on it indicated 5/6 of the principal, or 550£. The interest was not collected by the expiration date (Mar. 14, 1676) and it was remitted subsequently.	CL28 57v. CL31 196v, 223v. CL42 62, 185.
03.21	John Baptist receives interest for two years for a loan bearing an annual interest of 10£.	The loan of 200£ made on Nov. 9, 1673 to Simon Adam, cook in Rheims and Vaubourg Dieppe, his wife. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of these 20£, or 17£-5s-10d.	CL28 52. CL29 59, 198. CL42 62, 185.
03.21	Rheims: John Baptist fixes an interest of 20£ on a principal of 400£. Notaries were Adnet and Tilquin.	A loan to the same Simon Adam, cook in Rheims. Dated March 21, 1676, the Trustee account indicates 5/6 of the interest, or 16£-13s-4d. Further on, mention is also made of 5/6 of the principal, or 333£-6s-8d.	CL28 58v-59. CL31 198.
03.29	Rheims: John Baptist pays 9£ for two contracts.	These are the contracts which fix the interest on March 14 and 21, 1675: 118s for the one of Gadebois and Lalondrelle, 3£-2s for that of Jean Willot. An entry of 5/6, or 7£-10s in the Trustee account.	CL29 89v-90. CL42 62.
04.01	Lodging payment for Jacques-Joseph amounting to 47£-10s.	For one trimester. Indicated in the Trustee account.	CL30 150.
04.06	Another payment of 47£-10s for lodging of Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester beginning March 25. Indicated in the Trustee account.	CL30 151.
04.06	John Baptist spends 9£-18s-6d for Jean-Louis.	Since Jan. 1, 1675. Various items: needle, shoes, tuition, etc. Indicated in the Trustee account.	CL30 167. CL42 62.
04.06	Trimester lodging of Jean-Louis - 40£.	From March 24 to June 24. Indicated in the Trustee account.	CL30 167.
04.06	Trimester lodging for Pierre, and other expenses (5£-16s-8d). Total of 44£-8d.	Since Jan. 1, 1675. Trimester ended on March 24. The rest, for his necessities. Indicated in the Trustee account.	CL30 177. CL42 62.
04.25	Rheims: John Baptist fixes an interest of 25£ on a principal of 500£. (There is another similar loan to the same on Febr .5, 1675).	A loan to Madame d'Etampes (Nicolle Marlot) and John-Baptist de La Salle (1640-1729), her son. The entry in the Trustee account indicates 5/6 of the principal as 416£-13s-4d. The interest was not collected, and it was remitted later on.	CL28 53v-54. CL31 192v-193, 221. CL42 63, 245.
04.27	John Baptist sends 28£ to Marie de La Salle.	For clothes and other necessities. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 135. CL42 63, 191.
05.08	John Baptist pays 4£-10s for a collateral bond in Jonchery-sur-Vesle, Marne	Taken on the inheritance of Simon Adam. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 3£-15s.	CL29 90. CL42 63.
05.24	By request of the Family Council, John Baptist goes to Villette near Fismes (Marne), taking along two carpenters.	In order to make repairs on the mill which belonged to him. He paid 6£-10s for a horse and other expenses. He paid 16£ to the two carpenters. The trip took two days. Total expenses amounted to 22£-10s. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 18£-15s.	CL29 90-91. CL41.1 30. CL42 63. CL52 374.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
06.02	John Baptist sells the office of Counsellor to the Court.	It belonged to his father. Bought by Louis Fremyn, cousin of John Baptist (cf. Jan. 2, 1675).	CL26 215. CL29 86. CL41.1 173. CL41.2 121.
06.08	John Baptist makes a receipt for 150£-16s-10d.	To Jacques Barrois and Jean Simon from La Neuville en Tourne-a-Fouy (Ardennes). It does not bear his own signature but those of the notaries Lespicier and Fransquin. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 208£-6s-4d.	CL28 59. CL33 135. CL42 63, 239.
06.10	John Baptist buys a house in rue Sainte-Marguerite. Notary: Adnet	Sold by Elizabeth Dupre and Jean Delpy for 1,200£ with power-of-attorney to David Bideleux and Magdeleine Bideleux, wife of Azarias Pontenois from Sedan. Sale will be ratified August 22.	CL34 559-564. CL42 63, 164-171. CL52 363.
06.10	John Baptist sends 22£-15s to Perrette Lespagnol.	She had advanced this amount to Marie de La Salle. The amount is mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL29 135v. CL42 63.
06.10	John Baptist sends 50£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	For a semester of lodging for Jean-Remy. Semester ends June 24, 1675.	CL30 185. CL42 63, 188.
06.11	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 85£. On a principal of 1,700£. Notaries: Bonnestraine and Adnet. (In CL32 67: June 10, 1675).	A loan to M. Clement, president of the salt warehouse of Epernay (Marne), and Magdeleine Fagnier. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of the interest for one year due on June 11, 1676 in the amount of 70£-16s-8d. Further on, 5/6 of the principal is indicated as 1,250£.	CL28 55. CL31 194. CL42 63, 185.
06.13	<i>Rheims: opening of the schools established by Nicolas Roland.</i>	This date has been established by Rene Bourgeois. However, they were already somewhat in operation when Madame Daubin had visited Rheims (cf. January, 1675) at the beginning of the year. There were no schools for boys yet.	CL38 79. CL41.2 121.
06.14	John Baptist sends 3£-15s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 136. CL42 63, 190.
06.17	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 30£ on a principal of 600£. The notaries were Dallier and Laubreau.	For a loan to Gerard Pullet, vinegrower in Rilly (today Rilly-la-Montagne, Marne), and his wife Jeanne Beuzart. An entry in the Trustee account on June 17, 1676 for 5/6 of the interest, amounting to 25£. Further on, mention of 5/6 of the principal, or 500£. The interest was not collected on the date due, so it was remitted later.	CL28 58v. CL31 197v, 224.
06.24	John Baptist sends 100£ to Perrette Lespagnol.	For a semester of lodging for Marie de La Salle.	CL30 135. CL42 64, 188.
06.30	45£-8s-6d for a trimester of lodging for Pierre, plus other expenses amounting to 7£-8s-6d.	This trimester ended on June 24. The other expenses date from April 6 and cover his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 177v. CL42 64.
07.15	John Baptist sends 4£-10s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 136. CL42 64, 190.
07.16	<i>Rheims: blessing of the new chapel of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	By the Vicar general, Robert Dey de Seraucourt.	CL38 81. CL41.2 121. SG1 118.
07.27	John Baptist pays expenses.	These are added to others on July 30.	CL29 91.
07.30	Rheims: John Baptist pays 14£-5s for several bonds at the Court of Verzy (Marne), along with the payment of July 27.	51s for Pierre Collo and Jean Tullier; 7£-10s for Gerard Pullet, of Rilly; and 47s for bonds on the inheritance of Antoine Gadebois. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 11£-17s-6d.	CL29 91. CL42 64.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
08.03	John Baptist sends 2£-17s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 136v. CL42 64, 191.
08.03	Rheims: John Baptist fixes interest at 75£ on a principal of 1,500£. The notary is Werner Adnet and Tauxier.	A loan made to M. Isaac du Verger, procurator to the King at Epernay. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of the interest (75£) or 62£-10s on this date. Further on, an indication of 5/6 of the principal, or 1,250£.	CL28 56. CL31 194v. CL42 64, 185.
08.10	Rheims: John Baptist pays 18£-4s for two contracts.	Both concerned establishment of interest amounts (June 14 and Aug 3, 1675). One with Clement, the other with Verger. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 15£-3s-4d.	CL29 91v.
08.22	In Sedan Isaac La Bonne certifies the purchase of a house by John Baptist on rue Sainte-Marguerite in Rheims. (Cf. June 10, 1675)	This house was next to that of Madame Bidault. It had been bought from Madame Isabel Dupre acting in the name of David Bideleux and wife. Notaries were Bouvret and Ducloux from Sedan. The price was 1,200£.	CL34 559-564. CL40.1 67. CL41.1 30. CL42 64, 166-171. CL52 363.
August	John Baptist earns the title of Bachelor in Theology.	After having finished the three years in theology and the two years in advanced philosophy. (CL41.1 says 1672 but this does not agree with CL41.2 59). In the March 13, 1674 document he is listed as a University student and not as a Bachelor. In another document of March 2, 1676, he is listed as a bachelor.	CL41.1 30, 187f. CL41.2 59. SG1 103.
09.04	Trimester of lodging for Pierre = 37£-10s, plus other expenses, for a total of 61£-16s-2d.	The trimester ended Sept. 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 178.
09.10	Expenses paid for Jacques-Joseph by John Baptist.	7£-2s since April 17, for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 151v. CL42 64.
Oct.	John Baptist spends 8£-8s for Jacques-Joseph.	7£ at the store of M. Dessain, and 28s to mend a suit.	CL30 152. CL42 64.
10.02	Payment of 47£-10s for lodging for Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester beginning Sept. 25. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 151v.
10.03	Expenditures for Jean-Louis by John Baptist, plus one trimester lodging, totaling 45£-7s.	40£ for lodging and 5£-7s for his needs. The lodging was for the period ending Sept. 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 168. CL42 64, 192.
10.06	The interest created in favor of Louis de La Salle by M. de Rabutin has produced 2,143£-16s.	Interest determined on October 5, 1644. The total figure appears in the Trustee account as 5/6, or 1,786£-10s. However only 1,584£-4s were collected, of which 5/6 is 1,328£-10s. 458£ were remitted.	CL28 18-19. CL31 202.
10.14	John Baptist sends 40£ to Marie de La Salle.	To buy lace. The amount is mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 136v. CL42 64, 191.
10.16	Revenue produced by interest fixed on October 16, 1659 by the Court of Rheims: 133£-6s-8d.	The Trustee account indicates 5/6, or 111£-2s-2d.	CL28 29.
10.17	John Baptist spends 10£-7s-6d on Jacques-Joseph.	To buy cloth. Bill from M. La Pierre. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 152. CL42 64, 191.
10.21	Interest comes due on the account of M. Lescailion, parish priest of Gueux, agreed upon on Oct. 21, 1673.	This amounts to two years of interest at 50£ per year on a principal of 1,000£. Entry in the Trustee account mentions 5/6 of this sum, or 83£-6s-8d. However, only 75£ were received, so the difference of 20£-16s-8d was remitted.	CL28 56. CL31 222v.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.24	John Baptist sends 6£ to Marie de La Salle.	To buy cloth of black taffeta. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 137. CL42 64, 191.
10.26	Around this date, John Baptist pays 4£-10s to M. Magnan.	For a delivery made to Claude Grandremy of Guyencourt. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 3£-15s.	CL29 92v. CL42 65.
10.26	John Baptist pays 10£ to M. Magnan.	For a transaction with Les Dames d'Origny and a restraint order on their farm in Beaurieux (Aisne). Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 8£-6s-8d.	CL29 92. CL42 65.
10.30	John Baptist sends 30s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Entry in the Trustee account for these and other monies.	CL30 137.
11.02	John Baptist sends 15s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 137. CL42 65.
11.03	Two years of interest fall due on the account of M. Claude Robillon, gardener from Rheims.	Fixed on Nov. 3, 1673 on a loan of 700£ at an annual interest of 35£. A total interest of 70£ with an entry of 5/6, or 58£-6s-8d in the Trustee account.	CL28 51.
11.03	Two years of interest fall due on the account of Rigobert Legoix, goldsmith, and his wife Marguerite Turpin.	Fixed on Nov. 3, 1673 on a loan of 700£ at an annual interest of 35£. Total interest is 70£, entered as 5/6, or 58£-6s-8d in the Trustee account. However, only 35£ was collected of which 5/6 is 29£-3s-4d. The remainder was remitted.	CL28 52. CL31 220.
11.06	An interest of 186£-13s-4d in favor of Louis de La Salle was fixed on Nov. 25, 1653.	A contract was signed by Jerome de La Chaise and his wife for a loan of 600£. This is mentioned in the Trustee account. However, of the principal and interest only 95£ were collected before their demise, of which 5/6 amounts to 79£-3s-4d. The difference of 607£-10s-8d was remitted.	CL28 20. CL31 203.
11.09	John Baptist sends 15s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Entered into the Trustee account.	CL30 137. CL42 65.
11.09	Mr. and Mrs. Chaudron's interest of 11£ comes due which was created on November 9, 1673.	Concerning a 220£ loan. Two came due which were deposited in his 5/6 of the Trustee Account which totaled 18£-6s-8d.	CL28 57.
11.10	Interest for two years comes due on a loan to Guillaume Ville and his wife.	Fixed Nov. 10, 1673 on a principal of 99£ at 4£-19s interest. A total on this date of 9£-18s. An entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 8£-5s.	CL28 53.
11.11	St. Martin's day. Revenue from a contract signed in favor of Louis de La Salle on July 20, 1665 amounts to 137£-18s.	The contract is signed by M. Pierre Grissolet and his wife. The revenue is mentioned in the Trustee account. 5/6 amounts to 114£-18s-4d. However, only 89£-5s is collected, of which the 5/6 is 74£-7s-6d. The rest (39£-15s-10d) is remitted.	CL28 21. CL31 204.
11.11	This same day, interest fixed by Louis de La Salle falls due.	On the account of the provost d'Epervay, M. Philipponnart dated March 1663 in the amount of 375£. Entry in the Trustee account indicates 5/6, or 312£-10s. But only 275£ was paid, of which 5/6 is 229£-3s-4d. The difference of 83£-6s-8d is remitted.	CL28 26. CL31 207-208.
11.14	Spent by John Baptist on Pierre since June 30 = 14£-6s-2d.	For his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 178. CL42 65.
11.18	Rheims: death of Nicolas Boucher, canon.	He was provost of the Metropolitan Chapter of Rheims since December 19, 1670. In this office he presided over the meetings of the Chapter and supervised its discipline. He was a canon since Nov. 19, 1656 and took possession of his prebend on March 31, 1657.	CL41.2 121, 291.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
11.28	John Baptist pays 30s to M. Magnan, and later 2s for delivery of a letter.	For an errand for Rene Depoix of Neuville. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 26s-8d.	CL29 92v. CL42 65.
12.14	Interest due Louis de La Salle on a transaction dated Dec. 14, 1665.	A loan of 8,000£ to Charles de Sugny and his wife Henriette de La Simonne. The interest totals 3,453£-4s. The entry in the Trustee account is for 5/6, or 2,877£-13s-4d. However, only 2,393£-8s-6d were collected, of which 5/6 comes to 1,994£-10s-5d. Later, the difference of 883£-2s-11d is remitted.	CL28 36v-37. CL31 213.
12.15	<i>Rheims: Michel de Cassagnet de Tillardet is named provost.</i>	Of the Metropolitan Chapter of Rheims, replacing Nicolas Boucher (†Nov. 18, 1675).	CL41.2 121, 291.
12.25	Expenditures by John Baptist for Jean-Louis since Oct. 3 are 7£-1s. It is added onto the trimester lodging of 40£.	A total of 47£-1s. For various needs. Lodging till March 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 168v. CL42 65.
12.25	Payment of 40£ for the next trimester lodging for Jean-Louis.	Mentioned in the Trustee account. Trimester of Dec. 24 till March 24.	CL30 168-169.
12.26	John Baptist sends 30s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 137. CL42 65.
12.26	Lodging for Jacques-Joseph is 47£-10s.	For the trimester beginning Dec. 24. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 153v.
12.29	Due date on an interest of 7£-10s for a loan of 150£ made by John Baptist to Jean Tulliet (Julliet) and his wife. Notaries are Adnet and Tilquin.	Interest fixed on Dec. 29, 1674. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 of the interest, or 6£-5s, and 5/6 of the principal is 125£. None of the interest was received, therefore it was remitted.	CL28 54. CL31 193, 221v. CL42 65.
12.31	John Baptist spends 15£-8s-8d on Jacques-Joseph.	For shoes, clothing accessories and other needs since Oct. 10.	CL30 153. CL42 65.
12.31	John Baptist spends 10£-16s on Pierre.	For his needs.	CL30 178v. CL42 65.
12.31	Rheims: John Baptist lends 300£ to Pierre Collo and his wife Marguerite Oudart	Adnet and Tilquin of Rheims were notaries. The interest was fixed at 15£ per year. An entry of 5/6 of the principal, or 250£ in the Trustee account.	CL31 193v. CL42 65, 185.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1676			
1676	<i>Charles-Maurice Le Tellier publishes the Ritual.</i>	"Ritual for the Province of Rheims".	CL41.2 121, 389.
01.01	Rheims: John Baptist begins the first year of Licentiate.	He must pass an entrance exam.	CL41.2 59, 122. SG1 104.
01.01	15£-8s-8d spent on Jacques-Joseph since October 10, 1675.	For shoes and other items as well as for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 153.
01.01	48£-6s for trimester of lodging for Pierre plus other expenses.	This trimester ended Dec. 24. The rest is for personal expenses. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 178-179.
01.01	On this date, unpaid interest on a loan made by Louis de La Salle on Dec. 31, 1659 to M. François de Miremont amounts to 2,548£-12s-4d.	In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6 or 2,123£-16s-11d. However, only 728£-10s were collected, of which 5/6 is 607£-1s-8d. The difference of 1,516£-2s is remitted.	CL28 28. CL31 208-209.
01.02	John Baptist sends 91£ to Marie de La Salle.	To buy cloth for a black dress and hem for a handkerchief.	CL30 137v. CL42 65, 191.
01.08	John Baptist sends 6£-40s to Marie de La Salle.	On two occasions. A total of 8£. For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 137v. CL42 65.
01.10	John Baptist sends 90£ for Rose-Marie.	For interest fixed for her at 30£ per year. In the Trustee account an entry of 5/6, or 75£.	CL29 93. CL42 65, 189.
01.10	John Baptist sends 15s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 137v. CL42 66.
01.14	John Baptist sends 9£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138.
01.15	John Baptist pays 35s to Henri Petit. Then 2s on Jan. 30 for a total of 37s.	To install window glass in the house on rue Deux Anges after the departure of M. Pillotel. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 30s-10d.	CL29 93v. CL42 66, 211.
01.20	Plan to exchange the canonry of John Baptist for the parish of Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil. Papers are signed and sent to the Holy See... There only remain the approbation of the Archbishop:	Done at Chalons-sur-Marne, before the notary Rogier of Rheims. Andre Clocquet (age forty-three) would give his parish to John Baptist, in return for the chaplaincy of Saints Peter and Paul in the Cathedral. Remy Favreau, in charge of this chapel since 1669, would receive the canonry of John Baptist.	CL26 245, 253-254. CL38 111, 117. CL40.1 67. CL41.2 122, 374-382. P1 542-544. SG1 119.
01.29	<i>Rheims: election of Jacques Quillart.</i>	As Rector of the University for one year.	CL41.2 24, 122. SG1 45.
01.29	Interest due on Jan. 29, 1667, of which one-third was destined for Louis de La Salle.	Loans made to Philippe, Martin and Henry Bouron. This third portion amounted to 320£. In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6 or 266£-13s-4d. Only 98£-13s-4d were collected of which 5/6 amounts to 82£-4s-5d. The difference of 184£-9s-3d is remitted.	CL28 48v-49. CL31 218v.
02.02	The interest becomes due on a principal of 720£ loaned by M. Louis de La Salle to the Religious of Saint-Antoine.	The interest was fixed by Pierre Dozet on Feb. 11, 1662. It was passed on to Louis de La Salle and his inheritors. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 600£. However, only 480£ were collected, and 5/6 amounts to 400£. The difference of 200£ is remitted later.	CL28 32. CL31 211.
02.03	<i>Rheims: burial of Canon Jean Du Bois.</i>	A colleague of John Baptist in the Chapter.	CL41.2 122.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
02.05	Interest due on Feb. 5, 1667 from M. Jacques Meusnier, from Wasigny.	The amount of 98£-9s is due M. Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 82£-10d. However, only 45£-14s-8d were received, of which 5/6 amounts to 38£-2s-2d. The difference of 43£-18s-8d was remitted.	CL28 45. CL31 217.
02.05	Interest fixed on Feb. 5, 1675 becomes due. Loan to Mme. d'Estampes and her son John Baptist de La Salle.	Interest for one year amounts to 30£ on a loan of 600£. 5/6 of the interest is mentioned in the Trustee account as 25£.	CL28 54.
02.08	John Baptist sends 15£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138.
02.11	<i>Paris: Paul Godet des Marais obtains his licentiate.</i>	At the Sorbonne. He will later become the bishop of Chartres. A friend of John Baptist, he will bring the Brothers to Chartres in 1699.	CL41.2 122, 334, 337.
02.15	John Baptist gives Marie de La Salle 11£.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138v. CL42 66.
02.22	Interest payment of 30£ comes due for M. Geofroy.	Vinegrower of Ludes. On a loan of 600£. Contract of Feb. 22, 1675. Trustee account mentions 5/6 or 25£. Not paid and later remitted.	CL28 57. CL31 223.
02.26	Interest payment of 750£ comes due for the religious of Saint-Antoine of Rheims.	On a loan of 3,000£. Contract of Feb. 25, 1661 by M. Louis de La Salle. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 625£. This was not paid and was later remitted.	CL28 30. CL31 209.
03.01	Interest payment due on a contract of Jan. 17, 1662, owed to Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist.	Loan made to Jean Maricotel, of Verzy. Total of 44£-11s-4d in interest, 5/6 are mentioned in the Trustee account amounting to 37£-2s-8d. Of this debt and the principal of 100£ (on Jan. 17, 1622) only 22£-6s-8d were received, of which 5/6 is 18£-2s-2d. The difference of 101£-17s-2d was remitted.	CL28 25. CL31 207.
03.02	Chalons-sur-Marne: Clocquet cancels the exchange of canonries (cf. Jan. 20, 1676).	Because he found out that the chaplaincy required residence. He returns to Chalons and revokes the transaction before the notary Lepicier. He sends a copy to Favreau, to the Vicar General and to John Baptist.	CL26 245-247. CL40.1 67. CL41.2 58, 122.
03.02	In the above document, John Baptist is identified as "subdeacon, and Bachelor of Theology".	This proves that he had already obtained the diploma. The document is the one by which Andre Clocquet nullifies the exchange of the prebend as canon which was done on Jan. 20, 1676.	CL26 245-259. CL41.2 58, 374.
March	Rheims: Jacques-Joseph, being absent John Baptist, receives the document sent by Clocquet.	Concerning the exchange of the canonry. CL41.2 suggests that John Baptist was in Paris to obtain from his archbishop who was at court at that time, the dimissorial letter needed to proceed to the diaconate. (Cf. March 9).	CL41.2 381.
03.04	<i>Rheims: Jean Maillefer (1651-1718) is named Captain of the City.</i>	Later he will become the brother-in-law of John Baptist through his marriage to Marie de La Salle. (March 20, 1679).	CL27 39. CL41.2 122.
03.06	<i>Rheims: Jean Maillefer takes the oath of office.</i>	As Captain of the City. He succeeds his father.	CL41.2 122.
03.09	John Baptist gives 3£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs.	CL30 131v. CL42 66.
03.09	Dimissorial letter for John Baptist for his diaconate.	Charles-Maurice Le Tellier, Archbishop of Rheims, signs it in Paris.	CL40.1 68. CL41.2 122, 383-386.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.10	John Baptist pays 45£ to M. Gamache.	He is procurator to the High Council. For matters relative to the inheritance. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 37£-10s.	CL29 94. CL42 66, 147.
03.10	Rheims: royal authorization to resign from the guardianship of his brothers and sisters.	Request made in order to assure the legality of the matter. It was motivated by his desire to dedicate himself properly to his studies.	CL28 4. CL52 261.
03.11	Inheritance interests which correspond to the contract of March 10, 1620 amount to 288£-13s.	For the beneficiaries of Barthelemy Grandremy. The entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account is 240£-9s-2d. However, nothing was received, either of the interest or the principal, so the entire amount was remitted.	CL28 22. CL31 205.
03.11	Interest of 20£ becomes due on a principal of 400£ according to a contract dated March 11, 1675.	Loan made to Antoine Gadebois, of Saint-Brice. The Trustee account mentions 5/6, or 16£-13s-4d. This amount was not received so it was later remitted.	CL28 58. CL31 224.
03.13	Rheims: dimissorial letters from the Chapter for the diaconate.	Granted by the Chapter of the Metropolitan Church of Rheims.	AG BJ 502-1.10. CL40.1 68. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 122, 393.
03.13	Probable trip of John Baptist to Paris.	He brought the dimissorial letters of the Metropolitan Chapter, authorizing his reception of the diaconate (Mar. 21).	CL26 255. CL41.1 30.
03.13	Interest of 33£ due from M. Jean Lalondrelle (in CL31 223, Lalondrel), vinegrower and his wife Claudia Beuzart, from Chaigny.	Contract of March 14, 1675. On a principal of 660£. Entry in the Trustee account mentions 5/6, or 27£-10s. The money was not paid and it is found to be discounted later on.	CL28 57v-58. CL31 223v.
03.14	<i>Paris: Louis-Antoine de Noailles obtains his doctorate at the Sorbonne.</i>	Future bishop of Chalons-sur-Marne, and later archbishop of Paris.	CL41.2 122, 338.
03.20	Interest due and paid by Gilles Douart. (Due March 4, 1675).	For one year the amount was 20£ on a principal of 400£. The Trustee account mentions 5/6 or 16£-13s-4d.	CL28 53.
03.21	Interest of 20£ due on a principal of 400L. Contract of March 21, 1675.	Loan to M. Adam, of Rheims. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6 or 16£-13s-4d. Amount not received and remitted later on.	CL28 58v-59. CL31 224.
03.21	Rheims: John Baptist receives the diaconate. In Paris in the chapel of the episcopal palace.	On Saturday, the eve of Passion Sunday, at the hands of Mgr. François de Batailler, bishop of Bethlehem (age fifty-nine, former Capuchin and a bishop since 1664). Documents of ordination signed by Harlay de Champvallon, archbishop of Paris, who had delegated the celebrant.	CL26 255. CL40.1 69. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 122, 399. SG1 105.
03.25	Back interest due to Louis de La Salle by cession of M. Dozet, canon of Rheims, from a transaction dated March 26, 1669.	On this date, the interest due amounted to 710£. In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6, or 591£-13s-4d. Nothing was received of either the interest or the principal, and the total was remitted later on.	CL28 38. CL31 213-214.
03.29	Rheims: John Baptist pays 38£-7s for nuptial services.	Contracts fixing interest with: Pierre Bailla, of Rheims; Jean Lalondrelle, of Chaigny; Yves Geoffroy, of Ludes; Gadebois of Saint-Brice; Simon Adam of Rheims and Pierre Collot of Verzy. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 31£-19s-2d.	CL29 89.
03.30	John Baptist spends 1£-7s on Pierre. With the bill for lodging for the trimester, the total is 38£-17s.	The trimester ended March 24. The other expenses from January 1 were for his needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 179. CL42 66.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
04.06	Interest on contract dated April 11, 1652, due from M. de Proisy to Louis de La Salle.	By this time, it amounted to 958£-6s-8d. Entry in the Trustee account, but remitted later since nothing had been paid.	CL28 19v-20. CL31 202.
04.06	John Baptist spends 4£-8s on Jacques-Joseph.	For his needs since Jan. 4. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 153v.
04.06	Payment for lodging for Jacques-Joseph of 47£-10s.	For the trimester begun on March 25. (In the Trustee account we read: Beginning "April" 24).	CL30 154.
04.08	John Baptist sends 12£-11s-3d to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138v.
04.08	John Baptist spends 16£-3s-4d for Jean-Remy.	For his needs since June 10, 1675. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 185. CL42 66, 192.
04.14	Rheims: the Te Deum is sung in the cathedral of Rheims by the Chapter.	For the capture of Conde and of Bouchain, in Flanders.	CL41.2 123.
04.15	John Baptist sends 3£-15s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138v. CL42 66.
04.20	Rheims: Louis Fremyn takes possession of his office of Councillor to the High Court.	He replaces Louis de La Salle, father of John Baptist, from whom he had bought the position (cf. Aug. 18, 1674 and Jan. 2, 1675).	CL26 215. CL41.2 123. CL42 66, 183.
04.25	Interest due from Mme. d'Etampes and her son John Baptist de La Salle.	Contract dated April 25, 1675, in the amount of 25£ on a principal of 500£. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6 or 20£-16s-8d.	CL28 53v-54.
04.30	John Baptist sends 6£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 138v.
05.02	John Baptist spends 5£-1s-8d on Jean-Louis, plus 40£ for lodging for the trimester.	The lodging covered March 24 to June 24. The other expenses, from the first of January, for various items. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 169. CL42 66.
05.09	John Baptist sends 3£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139. CL42 66, 190.
05.09	John Baptist pays 3£ to the High Court of Rheims and 3s for postage on a letter.	So the inheritors of Barthelemy Grandremy might pay their indebtedness. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 52£-6d.	CL29 94. CL42 66.
05.13	John Baptist pays 9£ to M. Magnan.	For transactions in Guyencourt with M. Claude Grandremy, the son. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 7£-10s.	CL29 94v. CL42 66.
05.16	John Baptist pays 4£ to M. Magnan.	For a transaction in La Neuville in Tourne-a-Fuy (Ardennes). Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 3£-6s-8d.	CL29 95. CL42 67.
05.25	Interest due as established by Jacques Barrois and Jean Simon on May 25, 1662 for Louis de La Salle.	This debt covered four years and amounted to 44£-9s-4d. Entry in the Trustee account along with a loan of 60£ made to Louis de La Salle (April 22, 1664). Mention is made of 5/6, or 88£-18s-1d. Nothing was received, not even the loan of May 25, 1662. Therefore, there is a remission of both amounts combined.	CL28 24. CL31 206.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.27	John Baptist gives 30s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139. CL42 67, 190.
05.31	<i>Rheims: Marie-Remiette Bachelier (1662-1717) enters the Congregation of Notre Dame.</i>	Daughter of Jean Bachelier (†1711) and of Remiette Ravineau who is the sister of Françoise-Henriette, wife of Pierre de La Salle, and therefore the sister-in-law of John Baptist. In Religion, she will be called Sister Madeleine-Therese.	CL27 128. CL41.2 123.
06.02	Rheims: Nicolas Lespagnol is named guardian of the de La Salle family.	For the still under-age brothers and sisters of John Baptist.	CL28 XLVIII. CL41.2 123.
06.05	Rheims: John Baptist is relieved of his responsibility as guardian.	However, three days later, his relatives will meet to convey their opinions.	CL52 285.
06.08	Rheims: the bailiff (baillage) of the archbishopric, through its official, sergeant Nicolas Arlaut, cites the representatives of the paternal and maternal relatives of John Baptist.	To take their counsel and thus be in a position to designate a guardian for Jacques-Joseph, Jean-Louis, Pierre and Jean-Remy, the brothers of John Baptist. On the paternal side we find Simon de La Salle, Antoine Fremyn, Claude Cocquebert, Simon Cocquebert, Claude Lespagnol, Jean Cocquebert and Robert Frizon. On the maternal side we find Nicolas Moët, Jacques Moët, Jean Moët, Nicolas Lespagnol, Nicolas de Paris, Louis de La Salle, Nicolas Lespagnol and Jean Oudan.	CL52 261-262, 273-278.
06.09	John Baptist gives 3£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139. CL42 67, 190.
06.09	John Baptist spends 29£-7s-6d.	For transactions relative to the change in guardianship, such as the drawing up of the act and two judgments.	CL30 158v, 171, 179v, 186v. CL42 67.
06.09	Rheims: another meeting of the relatives convoked by the bailiff of the archbishopric. The Act of nomination of the new guardian. Nicolas de Paris is absent.	Eight votes in favor of Nicolas Lespagnol and seven for Simon de La Salle. Nicolas Lespagnol, age sixty-five, is designated. He refuses, and requests to present his objections. Nevertheless, he is designated provisional guardian. The Act of judgment is drawn up on this date. Nicolas Lespagnol is the cousin of Perrette, grandmother of the youngsters, and he had no children of his own.	CL29 4. CL42 67, 182. CL52 262, 279-286.
06.11	Interest due from M. Clement, from Epernay according to contract of June 11, 1675.	Interest amounts to 85£ on a principal of 1,700£. Entry in the Trustee account, dated June 11, 1676, for 5/6, or 70£-16s-8d. The amount never received and is remitted later.	CL28 55. CL31 222.
06.13	<i>In Paris, death of Alexandre Le Ragois de Bretonvilliers (1621-1676)</i>	Superior General of Saint-Sulpice. He admitted John Baptist to the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice.	CL41.2 80-83, 123.
06.17	Interest of 30£ due on a principal of 600£ relative to a contract dated June 17, 1675.	A loan to Gerard Paullet from Rilly. Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 25£. This amount not received, therefore remitted later.	CL28 58v. CL31 224.
06.18	John Baptist goes to Saint-Quentin (Aisn ϕ. He spent δ 12£ for food and rent on a horse.	To obtain from the Sisters of Origny an installment on their indebtedness. With the 3£ paid to notaries, a total of 15£ entered as 5/6, or 12£-10s in the Trustee account.	CL29 95v. CL42 67, 186. CL52 152.
06.22	The Sisters of Origny pay the installment.	John Baptist went to Saint-Quentin on June 18th. He had to pay 3£ to the notaries. Entry in the Trustee account of the expenses of the trip.	CL29 95v.
06.25	John Baptist spent 5£-14s-10d for Jacques-Joseph (114s 10d).	For his needs since April 10. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 154. CL42 67.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
06.25	Payment of 47£-10s for lodging for Jacques-Joseph.	For the trimester. Entered in the Trustee account.	CL30 155.
06.26	Rheims: Nicolas Lespagnol is summoned to hear the decision regarding the guardianship of his nephews.	He finds himself obliged to be their legal guardian in spite of his objections. He will be their official guardian until his death (November 1, 1686). However, John Baptist quietly and informally again assumed the care of his brothers and sisters in 1680 after having finished his studies. From certain documents, it could be concluded that this private arrangement had no legal standing.	CL52 125-126, 263, 287-289.
06.30	Expiration of the deposit of 1,000£ made by Louis de La Salle on June 30, 1668.	In favor of M. Philippe Dorigny, of Rheims. On a principal of 4,000£. Entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account amounting to 834£-6s-8d (In folio 212, a correction to 833£-6s-8d). Only 600£ were received, of which 5/6 is 500£. The difference of 333£-6s-8d is remitted.	CL28 34. CL31 212.
July	<i>Paris: Louis Tronson is named Superior General of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	He succeeds Alexandre Le Ragois de Bretonvilliers, deceased on June 13.	CL41.2 85, 123.
07.02	John Baptist pays 5£ to Magnan.	For a trip to Beauverieux (Aisne) to notify M. Vaucelle who was acquiring Beauverieux about the transfer of the Sisters of Origny (Aisne). Entry in the Trustee account of 5/6, or 4£-3s-4d.	CL29 95v-96. CL42 67, 186.
07.04	Expenses for Pierre are 8£-6s-6d, plus lodging for the semester for a total of 45£-16s-6d.	The trimester ended June 24. The other expenses are for his needs for the period from March 30. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 179. CL42 67.
07.09	Rheims: a new summons to the bailiff's court for the nomination of a guardian to replace John Baptist de La Salle.	The court provides the lawyers of Nicolas Lespagnol (opposed) and those of Simon de La Salle and partners (defendants) to present their cases regarding the judgment of June 26.	CL28 LXVII. CL29 5. CL42 67, 182. CL52 290-291.
07.09	Rheims: Nicolas Lespagnol is named "de jure" guardian of the minors of Louis de La Salle.	All available juridical recourse was exhausted. The choice of the relatives made on June 9 goes into effect.	CL28 XXIX, 5. CL52 264.
07.12	Purchase of shoes for Jacques-Joseph for 3£.	Entry in the Trustee account.	CL30 155v.
07.14	John Baptist pays 15£ to Paul Picot, professor of philosophy of Jacques-Joseph at the College des Bons-Enfants.	For the presentation of the general thesis of Jacques-Joseph. He also pays 2s-6d for monthly charges. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 155. CL42 67, 189.
07.14	Rheims: Jacques-Joseph de La Salle obtains the diploma of Maitre es Arts.	Equivalent to a Bachelor degree. On Sept. 21 he will be 17.	CL27 52. CL30 157. CL41.2 123.
07.15	At Saint-Patrice of Rheims, John Baptist takes the exam "Patricianæ, (General Theology), or the standard comprehensives (thesis on moral theology) for the Licentiate.	Around this date. The examination lasted fifteen consecutive days, beginning on the Thursday before the feast of St. Peter. (SG1 122 says "beginning on July 2, 1676 or July 1, 1677").	CL41.2 123. SG1 122.
07.15	John Baptist gives 30s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139. CL42 67, 190.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.17	John Baptist pays 27£ to a merchant, Pierre de Cambray.	Thirteen yards of crepe to make a suit for Jacques-Joseph. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 155v-156. CL42 67, 189.
07.20	John Baptist gives 5£ to Marie de La Salle.	Equals 100s. For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139. CL42 68, 190.
07.22	<i>Rome: Death of Clement X, Card. Emilio Altieri.</i>	He was been elected on April 29, 1670. Innocent X will be elected on Sept. 22, 1676.	
07.24	John Baptist pays 35s to M. Magnan.	For a transaction with the new farmer of M. de Rabutin. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 29s-2d.	CL29 96. CL42 68.
07.26	John Baptist spends 8£-3s-4d on Jacques-Joseph.	For accessories for the suit, stockings, lacings and a hat. Since Jul. 13.	CL30 156. CL42 68.
07.26	John Baptist pays 12£ to Jean Colin, engraver.	For two hundred copies of the general thesis of Jacques-Joseph. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 156v. CL42 68, 189.
07.26	Near this date, John Baptist pays 9£ to M. Masson.	For tailoring the suit for Jacques-Joseph. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 157. CL42 68, 190.
07.28	John Baptist gives 40£ to Marie de La Salle.	To buy linens and other personal necessities. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 139v. CL42 68, 190.
07.30	Rheims: judgment of the court of the archbishopric.	Directs John Baptist to give an account of the guardianship.	CL28 2. CL29 2. CL32 4. CL41.1 182. CL41.2 123. CL42 68, 198.
07.30	John Baptist pays 30s to M. Magnan.	To collect overdue payments from M. de Miremont. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 25s.	CL29 96v-97. CL42 68.
08.03	Interest due from M. Verger, procurator of the King at Epernay. Fixed on Aug. 3, 1675.	The amount is 75£ on a principal of 1,500£. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 62£-10s. Never collected. Subsequently remitted. In CL31 222v, the due date is Aug. 13, 1676 instead of Aug. 3, 1676.	CL28 56. CL31 222v.
08.06	Interest falls due to Louis de La Salle from the religious of Saint-Antoine. Trustee account 210v indicates Aug. 16 and 220£.	Fixed on June 16, 1664. Interests total 270£. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 225£. Unpaid portion subsequently remitted. They will pay a total of 1,179£-6s-8d (including the principal), of which 5/6 is 982£-15s-7d. 1,994£-9s is remitted. But, since only 240£ is collected, of which 5/6 is 200£, remitted is the new difference of 25£.	CL28 31. CL31 201, 210v.
08.06	The sums due to Louis de La Salle at his death amount to 1,333£.	Four years have passed since the first listing of accounts due to him. The Trustee account indicates a total of 3,502£-13s-4d. 5/6 of this amounts to 2,927£-4s.	CL28 17-18.
08.10	Overdue payments on interest owed to Louis de La Salle and to Simon de La Salle, which were fixed by Jeanne Lespagnol on August 2, 1628.	A total of 420£-4s-4d is owed to Louis de La Salle. In the Trustee account, mention is made of 5/6, or 350£-3s-4d. Only 100£ were collected, of which 5/6 is 83£-6s-8d. The difference of 266£-16s-8d is remitted.	CL28 43v-44. CL31 216.
08.13	John Baptist gives 9£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 140v. CL42 68, 190.
08.18	John Baptist pays 24£ to Jean Multeau, printer.	For the printing of two hundred copies of the thesis of Jacques-Joseph. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 157. CL42 68, 190.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.30	Arrears in the payment of interest due Louis de La Salle from Aug. 30, 1667.	The matter concerns Jean Meusnier, from Chateau-Porcien, in the amount of 81£-15s-8d. An entry of 5/6, or 68£-3s in the Trustee account. Of that amount, only 36£-6s-6d were received, of which 5/6 is 30£-5s-5d. The difference of 37£-17s-7d was later remitted.	CL28 47. CL31 218.
09.02	Rheims: John Baptist draws up a first draft report on his administration of the Trustee account.	"About September 2nd.; in preparation for the review of the Trustee account administered by John Baptist by the Council. He sends a copy to Marie de La Salle. However, he leaves a blank (___ August) so that she could write in the date on which she received it.	CL28 4-5v. CL42 68, 182, 197.
09.02	Rheims: Nicolas Lespagnol takes charge of the Trustee account.	The report of the Trustee account is ready. It is read in the presence of the Council of Trustees, the bailiff of the archbishop, the fiscal procurator and Marie.	CL28 4-5.
09.03	John Baptist had spent 54s-6d for Jean-Louis.	Since May 2nd. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 170. CL42 69.
09.03	Expenses for Pierre amount to 2£-3s-2d, plus a trimester of lodging.	Since July 4, for his needs. In the Trustee account, the month is not indicated, but it must be September because it is the last entry. The trimester of lodging is not identified, but it is certainly the third.	CL30 180. CL42 69.
09.04	John Baptist pays 3£ for the salary of Gerard Turpin, the presidial of Rheims.	For a transaction relative to the farm of the Dames of Origny. In the Trustee account, an entry of 5/6, or 50s.	CL29 97. CL42 69.
09.05	John Baptist pays a total of 117s-2d for Jacques-Joseph.	20s to the porter of the College des Bons-Enfants, and 3£ to M. Chautreau, tapestry hanger, for their work in preparation for the day on which Jacques-Joseph defended his thesis. Mention in the Trustee account.	CL30 157. CL42 69, 190.
Sept ?	Expenditures for the change of administration are divided equally among the four minors: Jacques-Joseph, Jean-Louis, Pierre and Jean-Remy.	John Baptist paid 29£-7s-6d. There, each one paid 7£-6s-11d. The date is not indicated in the Trustee account, but it must have been on or about the date of the transfer, when the amount became known.	CL30 158v.
09.13	Interest on a loan of 140£ fixed by John Baptist on a principal of 2,800£.	Loan made to François Fromente and his wife, from Rheims. On this date, four years had elapsed since the transaction, and the total was now 560£. The entry of 5/6 in the Trustee account is for 466£-13s-4d.	CL28 51.
09.15	John Baptist sends 30s to Marie.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 140. CL42 69.
09.18	John Baptist sends 11s to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. The manuscript indicates 2£-11s, but it cannot be more than 11s, because that would make 2£ too much in the total. It is an error of the scribe. Found in the Trustee account.	CL30 140v. CL42 69.
09.22	<i>Rome: Innocent XI is elected Pope.</i>	Cardinal Benedetto Odescalchi. His pontificate will last until Aug. 12, 1689.	SG1 110.
09.29	John Baptist sends 25£ to Marie de La Salle.	For her needs. Mentioned in the Trustee account.	CL30 141.
10.02	Mention of 150£-16s-10d received from Jacques Barrois and Jean Simon.	De La Neuville of Tourne-a-Fuy. This is not listed in the inventory. In the Trustee account, an entry for 5/6 of the principal and interest, or 208£-6s-4d.	CL28 59.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.02	Mention of the receipt of interest in the amount of 36£-6s-6d from his uncle.	Debt on the Hotel de Ville in Paris. Date of the payment is not indicated. Entry in the Trustee account for 5/6, or 30£-6s-3d.	CL28 59v.
10.02	Rheims: date of the presentation of the Trustee account by John Baptist in Rheims.	In the presence of M. Jean-Baptiste Barrois, bailiff of the archbishopric of Rheims. Autograph signature of De La Salle, then twenty-five years of age.	CL26 291. CL28 1. CL29 1. CL31 229. CL32 5. CL40.1 69. CL41.1 177ff, 388-389. CL41.2 123. CL42 69, 179-212.
10.04	<i>Rheims: funeral of Nicolas Colbert (†Sept. 5, 1676) at Sainte-Claire.</i>	He was the bishop of Auxerre and brother of Jean-Baptiste Colbert (the famous Colbert).	CL41.2 123.
10.09	Rheims: at the University, John Baptist is designated as an elector.	For the election of the Procurator to the nations for France and Lorraine within the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 123.
10.14	Rheims: John Baptist turns over the Trustee account.	To the Office of Records and Documents.	CL42 69, 198.
10.20	Rheims: parties interested in the Trustee account meet in the Department of Records. Marie receives 439£- 19s-8d as refin d and indicates her approval. She co-signs with Simon de La Salle. The rest of the money is divided among the other brothers and sisters.	In folios 225ff, certain repeated sums are discounted, such as 29£ for chairs kept by M. Cocquebert, 22£ for the cloth of M. Adam Rogier; and 50s for Mme Perrette Pita. A section was established for common expenses related to the drawing up of the Account, which comprises 228£-6s detailed under nine headings.	CL31 225-226, 227-230.
12.20	Rheims: birth and baptism in the church of Saint-Pierre of Jean-Joseph Bellotte de Precy.	Son of Philbert-Antoine Bellotte (†1721) and Barbe de La Salle (1652-1705). A cousin of John Baptist.	CL27 144. CL41.2 123.
12.31	Rheims: John Baptist finishes the first year of his Licentiate.	At the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 59, 124.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1677			
01.01	Rheims: John Baptist begins the second year of his licentiate.	In the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 59, 124.
01.19	Rheims: judicial case of John Baptist de La Salle and Mme. Marie Jobart, widow of Gerard Bidault, vs Andre Malot.	Report of the visit made by the experts in the case.	CL52 361, 392.
01.23	Case against Andre Malot.	Report of the visit to the home on Rue Sainte-Marguerite which belongs to John Baptist de La Salle (distinct from his paternal home).	CL52 361, 377-381, 392.
01.29	<i>Rheims: Antoine Bernard is elected Rector.</i>	Of the University for the current year.	CL41.2 24, 124. SG1 45.
01.29	John Baptist demands an investigation concerning the house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	For some work by Andre Malot, done without permission and which damaged the property. The inspection is set for Feb. 13.	CL32 XXXVI, 143-149.
02.12	Case against Andre Malot.	Allegations of the defendant.	CL52 362, 392.
02.13	Rheims: judicial inspection in the case against Andre Malot, Master cooper.	Requested on Jan. 29 by John Baptist and Marie Jobart, widow of Gerard Bidault. Effected by the Royal advisor, Jean-Baptiste Barrois.	CL32 143. CL40.1 70. CL41.2 124. CL42 69, 213. CL52 385.
02.13	Case against Andre Malot.	Designation of Nicolas Mannesson and other witnesses in the case.	CL52 382-384.
02.16	Case against Andre Malot.	Communication of the acts of the investigation to the interested party.	CL52 362, 392.
02.19	Case against Andre Malot.	Copy of the statements of the accused and its communication to the plaintiff.	CL52 392.
02.19	Official summons of John Baptist de La Salle to Nicolas Lespagnol.	In order to present the "reliquum" of the Trustee account for his brothers. Signed by Jean-Baptiste Barrois.	CL52 266, 292-293.
02.22	Case against Andre Malot.	Charges presented by the plaintiffs.	CL52 392.
02.26	Case against Andre Malot.	At the request of the accused, order by the bailiff to receive the testimony of the men who worked on the roof.	CL52 392.
02.27	Case against Andre Malot.	New minutes of the proceedings.	CL52 392.
03.03	Case against Andre Malot.	Allegations of the plaintiffs against the testimony of the accused.	CL52 392.
03.12	Case against Andre Malot.	New deposition of the accused. Rebuttal by the plaintiffs.	CL52 392-393.
03.15	Case against Andre Malot.	Certification by the scribe.	CL52 393.
03.26	Previous to this date, and concerning the case against Andre Malot.	Official summons of John Baptist and Mme. Marie Jobart in order to verify the points in the litigation.	CL52 386.
03.26	Judgment in the case of Andre Malot.	Official judgment of the civil process and the sentence. He is ordered to leave the roof exactly as it was before he began to work on it.	CL52 386-393.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.29	<i>Rheims: Simon Cocquault received a canonry.</i>	In the Metropolitan Chapter.	CL32 35. CL41.2 124.
04.10	<i>Rheims: Te Deum is chanted in the Cathedral.</i>	By the Metropolitan Chapter, for the conquest of Valenciennes.	CL41.2 124, 187. SG1 109.
04.19	<i>Rheims: Te Deum is chanted in the Cathedral.</i>	By the Metropolitan Chapter, for the victory at Cassel.	CL41.2 124, 187. SG1 109.
05.16	John Baptist and Marie rent out the house of Rue Deux Anges.	To Jean Vulberg (Wiberg), barrel-maker. For three years at 130£ per year. Rue de la Vieille-Serrurerie.	CL26 284. CL42 69, 341.
05.30	<i>Rheims: Te Deum chanted by in the Cathedral.</i>	By the Metropolitan Chapter, for the victory of Cambrai.	CL41.2 124, 188. SG1 109.
06.23	Rheims: receipts and other documentation of John Baptist.	Used to justify the account of M. Lapinte relative to MM. Blondel. Referring to the affairs of the Soeurs de l'Enfant Jesus.	CL38 224.
08.08	Rheims: receipt of John Baptist for the 800£ he receives from the wife Mme. Philippe de Salvoe, widow of Antoine Villers, Lord of Barbaize.	The receipt referred to an inheritance and the sum was paid to the tutor. Notaries were Lespicier and Franquin, of Rheims.	CL33 22, 141. CL40.1 70. CL41.1 228-234. CL42 89, 228.
08.19	<i>Philippe Maillefer defends his thesis "Pro Tentative" successfully.</i>	In Saint Patrice, receiving a great ovation.	CL41.2 124.
08.31	<i>Paris: Paul Godet des Marais receives his doctorate.</i>	In the Sorbonne. The future bishop of Chartres.	CL41.2 124, 337.
09.09	<i>Rheims: death of Claude Bernard.</i>	Head Cantor of the metropolitan Chapter of Rheims.	CL41.2 124, 294.
09.16	<i>Soissons: birth of Jean Police, future Brother Philippe, a disciple of John Baptist.</i>	He entered the Institute on September 2, 1692, and made perpetual vows June 14, 1699, at the age of twenty-one.	CL2 88. CL3 32.
09.17	<i>Rheims: Jean Roland installed as Head Cantor.</i>	Of the Metropolitan Chapter of Rheims.	CL41.2 124, 224.
Oct.	<i>Paris: Jacques-Joseph enters the novitiate of the Augustinian Fathers.</i>	Three of his uncles are already Augustinians.	CL27 53-54. CL41.1 124, 322-323.
10.06	<i>Charenton: birth of Pierre Narra, future Brother Paul, disciple of John Baptist.</i>	He entered the Society on Dec. 8, 1695. Pronounced his perpetual vows on September 5, 1699, at the age of twenty-one.	CL2 88. CL3 33.
10.09	Rheims: John Baptist is elected as an elector for the University.	For the election of the Procurator for the nations of France and Lorraine.	CL41.2 124.
10.18	<i>Paris: Nicolas Philbert receives his doctorate.</i>	From the Sorbonne.	CL41.2 125, 338.
Dec.	Rheims: academic examinations for John Baptist.	At Saint-Patrice. Covering his 2nd. year of the licentiate. One series called "Standard Major" or the "Patricienne". Another series called "Standard Minor" or "Aulique".	CL41.2 59, 125.
Dec.	Nicolas Lespagnol demands that there be six distinct lots made of the inheritance belonging to the deceased Louis de La Salle and that they be distributed by chance. The third lot falls to John Baptist.	We find what each child received in CL52: to Marie (294-301), to John Baptist (302-307), to Jacques-Joseph (308-314), to Pierre (315-322), to Jean-Remy (323-328). Each of the lots is valued at 9,381£-15s-5d. Signed by Jean Lebe, Jerome Gillot and Nicolas Graillet.	CL52 266, 294-328.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.15	Nicolas Lespagnol testifies that he has received the documents referring to the lots.	From the hand of John Baptist de La Salle. However, some documents are missing for the lot belonging to Jean-Remy, and these are indicated.	CL52 294-328.
12.31	John Baptist finished the 2nd year of his licentiate.	At Saint-Patrice of the University of Rheims.	CL41.2 59, 125.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1678			
1678	<i>"Processional of the Diocese of Rheims."</i>	It is published during this year. It regulates the processions within the Diocese.	CL41.2 125.
1678	<i>In the construction of the church of Saint-Sulpice, the work advances to the completion of the lateral naves and the presbytery.</i>	At this point, suspension of construction to approximately the death of De La Salle. It was finished in 1749, except for the towers.	SG1 78-79.
01.26	Rheims: John Baptist obtains his Licentiate in Theology.	At one o'clock in the afternoon. Together with Andre Picotte, John Baptist de Y (Dey) de Seraucourt, Nicolas Bernard and Simon Aime. Presenter was Prof. Paul Picot. The poster announcing the ceremony was found in 1908.	AG BJ 502-1, 13. CL40.1 70. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 125, 407-418. P1 364-365.
01.29	<i>Rheims: Nicolas Bernard is elected Rector.</i>	Of the University, for one year.	CL41.2 125. SG1 45.
Jan.	John Baptist makes a ten or twelve day retreat in the Seminary of Rheims, probably in January.	As preparation for his ordination to the priesthood. Perhaps Jacques Callou, the Rector, directed it. The seminary was on the Rue du Jard, next to the convent of the Capuchins.	BD 16. CL41.2 125. SG1 124.
02.05	<i>Rheims: birth of Barbe Bellote de Precy and she is baptized in the church of Saint-Jacques.</i>	Daughter of Philbert-Antoine (1646-1721) and Barbe de La Salle (1652-1705). She is a cousin of John Baptist. She became a Carmelite against the wishes of her father.	CL27 144. CL41.2 125.
02.11	<i>Sains: birth of Joseph Truffet, future Br. Barthelemy, Superior General, successor of John Baptist.</i>	He entered the society February 10, 1703, at the age of twenty-five, and made perpetual vows June 7, 1705.	CL2 88. CL3 38.
02.18	<i>Lerzy: birth of Jean Le Roux, future Brother Joseph.</i>	Entered the society in 1697 and made his perpetual vows on Sept. 8, 1700.	CL2 88. CL3 34.
03.03	<i>Rheims: birth of Nicolas Moët de Louvergny and baptism in the Church of Saint-Pierre.</i>	He is the son of Jean (1642-v.1700) and Marie Madeleine Cocquebert (1646-1691). Cousin of John Baptist. He will become a priest and obtain his licentiate in Theology.	CL41.1 229. CL41.2 125.
03.03	Nicolas Roland applies for Patent Letters.	In Rheims, for the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 88. CL41.2 125.
03.03	<i>Philbert-Antoine Bellote de Precy (1646-1721) becomes treasurer of France.</i>	For the financial district of Soissons. He is a cousin to John Baptist.	CL27 142. CL41.2 125.
03.07	<i>Rheims: Claude Cocquebert d'Agny opens the discussion relating to the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	He became the spokesman for the inhabitants of Rheims on March 2.	CL38 88. CL41.2 125.
03.17	<i>Rheims: death of Louis de Vienne with burial in the cathedral.</i>	He was the superior (Provost) of the Canons or the metropolitan Chapter of Rheims. John Baptist dealt with him in all matters pertaining to his prebend.	CL41.2 126, 173.
04.06	<i>Canon Roland returns to Rheims after his trip to Paris. It was Holy Thursday.</i>	He had been in Paris since the end of November to arrange for the approbation of his Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 82. SG1 124.
04.09	Rheims: Holy Saturday. John Baptist is ordained to the priesthood. He is nearly 27 years of age.	In the chapel of the archbishopric. Monsignor Charles Maurice le Tellier, archbishop of Rheims officiates and presents the documents of ordination.	BD 16. CL40.1 73. CL41.2 126, 419-427. SG1 124.
04.10	Rheims: John Baptist celebrates his first Mass.	In the chapel of Our Lady (Notre Dame du Saint Lait) in the Cathedral. Since 1951, the statue of De La Salle by Lejeune is on this altar.	BD 16. MC 7. MR 9. 1B 130-131. CL26 153. CL41.2 126. SG1 125.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
04.19	Rheims: Nicolas Roland falls ill with a burning fever.	A contagion resulting from his caring for two of the sisters of the Child Jesus who were infected.	CL38 91. SG1 128.
04.23	Rheims: Nicolas Roland dictates his last will and testament.	He names John Baptist and Nicolas Rogier, a twenty-four year old deacon, as executors of his will. The original of this will was destroyed during the war of 1914-1918.	CL38 91-93, 96. CL41.2 126. SG1 128.
04.23	<i>Rheims: Rigobert Marlot joins Saint-Sulpice.</i>	After completing his Doctorate in Theology at the Sorbonne.	CL41.2 126, 164.
04.27	Rheims: death of Nicolas Roland confessor of John Baptist.	Widely considered as a man of great virtue.	BD13. MC8. MR 10-11. 1B 138. CL38 91-93. CL41.2 126. SG1 128.
04.29	Rheims: Nicolas Roland is buried.	In the chapel of the Sisters, at the foot of the altar.	CL38 91-93. CL41.2 126. SG1 128.
May	Rheims: shortly after the death of Roland, Mgr. Le Tellier appoints Guillaume Rogier as the ecclesiastical superior of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	He is the brother of Nicolas Rogier and parish priest of Mouzon. He was a classmate of Roland and a benefactor of the Sisters to whom he had already contributed 2,000f. In December of 1679, he committed himself totally to this project, resigning from his position as pastor of the parish.	CL38 121. SG1 128-129.
05.09	Date of the royally sealed document authorizing the lieutenant of the police of Rheims to call a meeting of the Council.	In order to consult and discuss the opportuneness of the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus in Rheims. This was in response to the request of Roland.	CL38 91. CL41.2 126. CL42 70.
05.23	Rheims: Le Tellier presents the royal document to the City Council. It calls for consultation of the City Council.	On the matter of the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus in Rheims. He also gives it to the notaries Rogier and Dallier so that they might declare themselves favorable.	CL38 92. SG1 128-129.
05.24	Process of the approbation of the Sisters.	Affirmative answer to what was expressed in the document of the previous day ("Consent would be given...")	CL38 94. SG1 128-129.
05.26	Rheims: John Baptist takes action favoring the Sister of the Child Jesus.	So that they can use donations made to them once the city has approved their establishment. The donors are Nicolle Beuvelet (by marriage, Roland), Jean Ame and Adrienne Roland, Nicolas Le Gorlier and Barbe Roland, and Catherine Leleu.	CL38 101.
05.26	Rheims: status of the possessions and properties of the Sister of the Child Jesus.	Autographed copy of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL38 224.
06.03	Rheims: agreement between the Sisters of the Child Jesus and John Baptist de La Salle.	Witnessed by Françoise Duval and other Sisters. Included in the Act of Establishment of the Sisters, August 11, 1678.	CL38 101.
06.06	Rheims: suit in demand of payment by Nicolas Lespagnol against Claude Minart.	Claude Minart, laborer, is ordered to pay overdue rent.	CL52 329-331.
06.29	Rheims: John Baptist receives faculties as confessor.	Except for women religious. Original in AG. The year is not indicated, but it is assumed to be 1678.	AG BJ 502-1, 15. CL40.2 69. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 126, 461-467.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.19	From Paris, Mgr. Le Tellier indicates his disappointment that there is still no answer in the matter of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	He expressed it to M. Cocquebert, lieutenant. In reply, in order to expedite the matter, a committee is formed of the Lieutenant, the Vicar General Dey de Seraucourt, Beguin de Coigny and Serval, the superintendent.	CL38 94.
08.01	Rheims: proposal by John Baptist de La Salle and Nicolas Rogier, executors of the will of Nicolas Roland	To achieve the establishment of the secular community of the Sisters of the Child Jesus in Rheims. Proposal directed to the Lieutenant, the Council and the Councillors of the city of Rheims. Autographed signature of De La Salle, age twenty-seven.	AG BJ 502-2. CL38 94, 165-180. CL40.1 73-74. CL40.2 69. CL41.1 388-389. CL41.2 126. CL42 70.
08.05	Rheims: John Baptist is Canon on a weekly basis.	He is assigned on Friday of the preceding week. His turn begins August 7.	CL41.2 126, 430.
08.07	John Baptist begins his turn for the first time as Canon for the week.	From Prime for Sunday, August 7, until Prime on Sun, Aug. 14. He presides at the Canonical Mass and the choir ceremonies.	CL41.2 126, 435-438. SG1 126.
08.07	John Baptist trims his tonsure.	And his beard. "Il fait sa couronne et son poil". (Required)	CL41.2 127, 435.
08.08	Rheims: John Baptist confers the benediction of the parish of Vaux-en-Champagne	To Nicolas Jouet. It is his responsibility as Canon for the week in the Chapter of the Cathedral. The parish in question is in Ardennes.	CL40.1 74. CL41.2 127, 428-435.
08.08	The Commission studying the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus returns from Paris.	They had gone there to submit the draft of the Constitution to Le Tellier. In the margin, he wrote "Approved, August 1". Among the signees of the text is John Baptist de La Salle.	CL38 95-96.
08.09	Rheims: John Baptist presides at the procession.	Around the cloister of the Cathedral, because he is Canon for the week.	CL41.2 127, 436.
08.11	Rheims: John Baptist officiates at the Mass of the Blessed Sacrament	Because of a foundation made by Canon Grant-Raoul.	CL41.2 127, 437.
08.11	Rheims: meeting of the Council of the city.	John Baptist reads the testament of Roland and explains his proposals concerning the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 96, 181-200. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 127.
08.11	Legal establishment of the residence and community of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	The goods belonging to the foundation. Investigation "de commodo et incommodo" on the advantages and disadvantages of this establishment.	CL38 181-200.
08.12	Rheims: at the request of John Baptist and Nicolas Rogier, opinions are solicited concerning the establishment of the Sisters of Child Jesus. Required.	Consulted were five Canons, twelve parish priests, three abbots (Saint-Remy, Saint-Nicolas and Saint-Denys), seven Religious superiors (Augustinians, Capuchins, Carmelites, Franciscans, Jesuits, Minims and Dominicans). The consent is unanimous. The Lieutenant and Councillors of Rheims approve the establishment of the Sisters.	AG BJ 502-2. CL38 97-98. CL40.1 73. CL41.2 127.
08.13	Rheims, Saturday: John Baptist sings the Mass.	As Canon for the week, at the altar of Our Lady.	CL41.2 127, 437.
08.14	Rheims, Sunday: John Baptist performs the aspersion with holy water of the Cathedral.	This ends his week as Canon-in-charge. At the ceremony of Vespers of the Assumption, Patroness of the Cathedral.	CL41.2 127, 437.
08.27	Message addressed to Remy Tiercelet and wife concerning the matter pursued by Nicolas Lespagnol, tutor of the younger brothers of John Baptist.	Communication to the party concerned and to his wife, Jeanne Cartier, of the judgment of the bailiff's office of Vermandois, ordering the confiscation of their goods and inheritance in Pomacle as payment for unpaid interest which as of March 24 amounted to 930f.	CL52 332-347.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.01	Rheims: judgment in favor of Nicolas Lespagnol as tutor of the sons of Louis de La Salle.	Orders Simon Adam, cook in Rheims, to pay 60£ to cover interest due on a contracted loan of 400£.	CL41.1 192-195.
09.16	Rheims: Notes of John Baptist de La Salle concerning the income of Sisters Agathe and Marie Blondel.	John Baptist annotates and approves the presentation of the Trustee account for both Sisters of the Child Jesus. Marginal annotations and autograph signature of John Baptist, age twenty-seven.	CL38 101, 224, 233-252. CL40.1 74-75. CL41.1 390-391.
09.28	Rheims: Simon Barrois and Jeanne Gallet recognize their indebtedness.	To John Baptist de La Salle in the amount of 877£-10s.	CL32 12. CL42 70, 244.
10.07	<i>Paris: death of Denis Amelote. Ordained in 1632. Doctorate from the Sorbonne.</i>	Oratorian priest, born in Saintes in 1609. Translator of the New Testament. Edition used by De La Salle for quotations in his meditations.	CL1 IV.
10.09	Rheims: John Baptist is chosen as an elector of the University of Rheims.	For the election of the Procurator to the nations of France and Lorraine.	CL41.2 127.
10.12	<i>Rheims: burial of Louis Bonvent.</i>	He was principal of the College des Bons Enfants.	CL41.2 127.
10.12	John Baptist cedes 877£-10s to his cousin, John Baptist de La Salle, lawyer.	Related to the debt of September 28 of Simon Barrois. Apparently, it was part of his personal funds.	CL42 70, 236, 244.
10.13	Rheims: Marie de La Salle asks Jean Baptiste Barrois, the bailiff of Rheims and Councillor of the King that he order Nicolas Lespagnol to make a gift to the convent of the Augustinians of Paris.	Marie seeks the support of the family to get Nicolas Lespagnol, the tutor of Jacques-Joseph de La Salle, to give 1,500£ to the convent of Sainte Genevieve of Paris for the expenses of the novitiate. The tutor considers this excessive. The tribunal of the Rue du Tambour passes a judgment obliging the tutor to give the sum in question.	CL32 137-141. CL41.1 324-329. CL41.2 127. CL42 70.
10.21	Interest fixed by John Baptist for Gerard Dudin, vinegrower, his wife Jeanne Françoise and her mother, Nicolle Lefranc wife of François Dudin.	On a principal of 1,000£. On August 5, 1684, there will be an additional 22£-10s of interest and 10£-10s for costs. John Baptist will cede this interest to his brothers. Receipt from Nicolas Lespagnol when he re-assumes responsibility for the Trusteeship for the second time.	CL32 14-15.
11.29	<i>Paris: Claude Bottu de la Barmondiere is appointed parish priest of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	He replaces M. de Pousse.	CL41.2 97-100, 127.
12.02	John Baptist fixes interest for Matthieu Menu, vinegrower, and his wife Jeanne Caillet from Trois-Puits. Notaries are Rogier and Laubreau of Rheims.	The principal is 1,000£. John Baptist will cede this to his brothers at the time of the transfer of the Trusteeship in the amount of 1,044£-8s. Includes: 1,000£ principal, 33£-15s of interest and 10£-13s costs. Done August 5, 1684.	CL32 15-16.
12.13	<i>Paris: Barthelemy Maguelonne receives his Doctorate.</i>	From the Sorbonne. He became a Sulpician on Dec. 16, 1676. He will pass away March 30, 1706.	CL41.2 127, 245-250, 338.
12.15	Rheims: John Baptist de La Salle acquires a house from M. Gerard Migeon, a shoemaker, and his wife Francoise Delespine. For the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	The house is in Rheims in the "Coulture" facing the portico of the church of Saint-Jacques. Notaries were Bonnestrayne and Adnet, of Rheims. Price was 1,750£. The next day, De La Salle declares before the notary Adnet, of Rheims, that he bought it for the Sisters of the Child Jesus. This same day, Aug. 15, he rents it to the sellers.	CL38 224, 253-260. CL40.1 75. CL42 71.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.15	Rheims: John Baptist rents the newly acquired house for the Sisters.	It was rented to the sellers, Gerard Migeon and Françoise Delespine, his wife. For 90£ per year. Payable to the Sisters.	CL38 227, 261-264. CL40.1 75.
12.16	Formal closing on the house bought from Migeon.	Bought for the Sisters of the Child Jesus. Signature of Adnet, notary of Rheims.	CL38 224, 253-260.
12.17	Rheims: declaration of John Baptist concerning the house acquired on Dec. 15.	That it was bought for the Sisters of the Child Jesus who had given him the sum of 1,750£. Signature of Adnet, notary of Rheims.	CL38 102, 224, 253-260.
12.22	Rheims: John Baptist empowered to receive the renunciation of heresy from Suzann ePerieux.	Baptized a Protestant. She was born in Elmoru, diocese of Chalons-sur-Marne. She was sixteen years of age. One of her sisters had already made such a renunciation before marrying in the Catholic Church.	AG BJ 502.1-14. CL40.1 76. CL40.2 69. CL41.1 217. CL41.2 128, 439-446. SG1 126.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1679			
1679	Rheims: as a canon, John Baptist has the right to a house.	In 1679, it is occupied by another canon, Jacques Favart. The house was located on Rue des Groseillers (today rue Pol Neveux). This appears in the "Declaration on cloistered and unclioistered houses given in 1679 and 1708 to Mgr. Le Tellier".	CL41.2 189-194. SG1 57.
01.29	<i>Rheims: Antoine Lempereur is elected Rector.</i>	Of the University. For one year.	CL41.2 24, 128. SG1 45.
Feb.	Rheims: Letters Patent confirming the establishment of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	To maintain schools and gratuitous instruction for poor girls. In Saint-Germain-en Laye. Signature of De La Salle.	AG BJ 502-2,5. CL38 201-212. CL40.1 76. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 128. CL42 71.
02.17	<i>Registration in Parliament of the Letters Patent of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	They were registered years later, on Jan. 24, 1684, in the City Hall of Rheims.	MC 9-10. MR 11-13. 1B 137-142. CL38 98-99, 201-214. CL41.2 128.
03.03	<i>Louis Antoine de Noailles is named bishop of Cahors.</i>	He received his official designation on May 10 and was consecrated on June 18 by François de Harlay, archbishop of Paris. Some months later, in June of 1680, the King transfers him to the See of Chalons-sur-Marne.	CL41.2 128, 498.
03.15	Rheims: on or about this date, John Baptist de La Salle meets Adrien Nyel in the house of the Sisters of the Child Jesus on rue Barbatr e	(Probable date according to CL41.1 31). According to SG1 135, it could have been on March 9, "mid Lent", the Thursday of the middle of Lent. CL41.2 128 says "before the 15th of March". The young man accompanying him could have been Christophe. They lodged in the house of John Baptist.	BD 24. 1B 160. MC 12. MR 18. CL41.2 128. CL42 71, 222. P1 630. SG1 135.
03.20	<i>Rheims: Marie de La Salle, sister of John Baptist, is married to Jean Maillefer in the church of Saint-Hilaire, her the parish. They are cousins by marriage. He is twenty-eight and she twenty-five.</i>	It was on a Monday, the feast of Saint Joseph, which was transferred because the 19th was a Sunday. The groom was Captain of the city by election (March 4, 1676). The reception was at the home of her grandmother Perrette. Signature of John Baptist as a witness, age twenty-eight.	CL27 10-12, 14-15. CL40.1 76. CL41.1 143, 196, 366-369, 390-391. CL41.2 128. SG1 131-132.
03.30	Rheims: documented transaction in favor of the Sisters of the Child Jesus. Signature of John Baptist de La Salle.	It is a document renewing the lease of the house belonging to the Sisters on rue des Cannetons by M. David Douart, a wool carder.	CL38 227, 265-267. CL40.1 77.
04.02ff	Rheims: John Baptist consults with competent persons concerning the foundation of the school of Nyel.	The Abbot of Saint-Remy, Claude Bretagne, is the only name expressly mentioned, but certainly he would also consult with M. Callou, his confessor.	BD 26. MC 13. MR 20. 1B 163. CL37 21. CL41.2 128. CL42 71. SG1 137.
April	Rheims: on various days of this month, John Baptist de La Salle consults with several other people.	Concerning the possible opening of the school. Certainly with the principal ecclesiastics involved.	CL37 21. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 128. SG1 137.
04.14	<i>Paris: Jacques Nicolas Colbert receives his Doctorate.</i>	At the Sorbonne. He will be the future archbishop of Rouen.	CL41.2 128, 337.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.15	Rheims: the first school is opened in the parish of Saint-Maurice. This is the date generally accepted, but there is no documentation to confirm it.	It was the second Saturday after Easter. The parish priest since 1674 was Nicolas Dorigny. He was forty-two years of age. There was some opposition from the school supervisor, Canon François Joseph de Martin de Martigny. Nyel and Christophe took care of the classes. They lodged in the house which served as the school. Dorigny allocated 300£ for both.	BD 23. MC 14. MR 21. 1B 165. CL26 183. CL37 22. CL41.2 128, 296. CL42 71, 222. SG1 137-138.
05.08	Annotations by John Baptist de La Salle in a document of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	Power of attorney given by Sister Marie Blondel, of the community of the Child Jesus in favor of her sister Agueda Blondel. Notary is Creston, in Mouzon, Ardennes.	CL38 227. CL40.1 77.
05.20	Rheims: John Baptist is present at the property transaction of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	Acquired by Etienne Letourneur, goldsmith, and his wife Jeanne Oudinet. Income from several parcels of land and vineyards in Mareuil, Ay and Epernay. Notaries were Herbin and Adnet of Rheims.	CL38 227. CL40.1 77. CL42 71.
6.30	Rheims: signature of John Baptist, age twenty-eight. Rent in the name of the Sister of the Child Jesus.	Rent which Pierre Archambault, a laborer of Beine, Marne, makes with the quit-rent, or payment in lieu of required feudal services, provided by Canon Routier.	CL38 227-228, 269-271. CL40.1 77. CL41.1 392-393. CL42 71.
July	Rheims: John Baptist de La Salle meets with Mme. Catherine Leleu.	Known also as the widow of Antoine Levesque, Lord of Croyeres. To discuss the opening of a second school in the parish of Saint-Jacques.	BD 28. MC 21. MR 14. 1B 166. CL36 72, 323. CL37 22. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 128. CL42 318-319. P1 635. SG1 139.
Aug.	Rheims: statement of John Baptist on the financial situation of the Sister of the Child Jesus.	Signed document. Description and appraisal of the "goods, properties, houses and rents".	CL38 106, 228, 272-280. CL40.1 78. CL41.2 128-129. CL42 71.
08.16	Rheims: John Baptist denounces Cesar Thuret for scandal. He was a Canon, choir stall n° 12, since 1666.	The accused appealed the sentence, but it was rejected. He was remanded to the seminary for one year, and during this time he renounced his Canonry in favor of Jean Nicolas Coulon. The sentence was pronounced May 12, 1681. In August of 1681 he retired to Guise.	BD 17. MC 8. MR 10. 1B 133. CL41.2 129, 447. SG1 127.
08.23	Investigator and judge are named for the case of Thuret.	The Chapter named MM. François Berthemet and Andre Serval. John Baptist objects and asks for others. The Chapter then named Robert Le Large and Charles Bernier.	CL41.2 448.
09.13	Court proceedings in the Thuret case.	Presentation of the report on the investigation.	CL41.2 448.
09.14	The Thuret case.	Report of Robert Le Large. It took place on September 14, 19, and 26; December 7 and 15 of 1679; Feb. 8, March 7 and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
09.18	Investigation of the Thuret case.	Depositions of witnesses.	CL41.2 448.
09.19	The Thuret case.	Report of Robert Le Large. Took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; December 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
09.26	The Thuret case.	Report of Robert Le Large. Took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; on Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7 and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.02	Rheims: opening of the second school in the parish of Saint Jacques (1B 167 and CL41.2 129 say September)	Patroness was Mme. Catherine Leleu, sixty years of age, widow of Antoine Levesque, Lord of Croyeres (†1673). Supports 2 teachers. The parish priest was Nicolas Lefricque from May, 1678 to Nov. 1680. He was succeeded by Charles Godbillot. In a short time this school had more students than the first one.	BD 29, 34. MC 15. MR 21. 1B 166-167. CL36 72. CL37 22. CL42 318-319. P1 635. SG1 140.
10.09	Rheims: John Baptist is elected as an elector for the University of Rheims.	To elect the procurator for the nations of France and Lorraine.	CL41.2 129.
10.31	Rheims: another statement of John Baptist de La Salle on the possessions of the Sister of the Child Jesus.	The document is signed by De La Salle. It establishes their "goods, houses, properties and rents". Signature of De La Salle, age twenty-eight.	AG BJ 502-2 2-3. CL38 101-102, 228, 281-305. CL40.1 78. CL41.1 392-393. CL41.2 129. CL42 71.
Dec.	Rheims: the teachers lodged in the house of Father Dorigny now number four.	Two for each school. Provision of 150£ each for the first two, and 250£ for each of the others. When these latter increased to three, it seemed right to ask 1,000£ for the five. John Baptist commits himself to raise the difference of 200£, or contribute it out of pocket. The teachers follow a schedule in the house.	BD 34-35. 1B 167. P1 636. SG1 141.
12.06	Rheims: birth of Jean-Baptiste Nicolas Maillefer and he is baptized in Saint-Etienne.	He is the son of Jean (1651-1718) and Marie de La Salle (1654-1711). Nephew of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL27 13. CL28 XLIX. CL41.1 198. CL41.2 129.
12.06	Rheims: John Baptist plan to rent a house near his own for his teachers.	All five teachers could live on 800£ with some careful administration. This occurred to him around the feast of Saint-Nicholas.	BD 36. 1B 175. SG1 141.
12.07	The case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. Took place Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
12.10	Rheims: death of Jean-Baptiste Nicolas Maillefer.	Born on December 6. Only four days old. The first born son of Marie de La Salle and Jean Maillefer and nephew of John Baptist.	CL41.2 129
12.15	The case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. Took place Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7 and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
Christmas time	The five teachers move into their new residence. Perhaps the Ruin at house (?) on rue de la Grue.	It was rented for a year and a half. Meals were brought from the home of John Baptist. It was an important commitment because it involved assuming responsibility for the group. In 1680, there were seven teachers, including Nyel, who took care of three schools with a total of about four hundred or five hundred children.	BD 35. MC 15. MR 24. 1B 167, 170. CL37 23. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 129. CL42 72, 222. SG1 141.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1680			
1680	Paris: Jacques-Joseph pronounces his solemn vows as an Augustinian, in Sainte-Genevieve.	In 1678 he was a novice. His solemn profession is without question in 1680 (between 1680-1684 according to the Trustee account). He renounces all his goods.	CL27 53. CL32 7. SG1 146.
01.29	Rheims: Nicolas Rogier is elected Rector.	Of the University, for one year.	SG1 45.
02.04	Rheims: death of Marie Moët (1647-1680).	Maternal aunt of John Baptist. Never married. Buried Feb. 5 1680.	CL26 105. CL41.2 129. CL42 72.
02.08	Rheims: case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. These took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
03.07	Case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. These took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
4.03	Case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. These took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
04.09	Case of Cesar Thuret.	Report of Robert Le Large. These took place on Sept. 14, 19 and 26; Dec. 7 and 15, 1679; Feb. 8, March 7, and April 3 and 9, 1680.	CL41.2 448.
04.09	Paris: Jean d'Estrees receives his doctorate.	From the Sorbonne. Future bishop of Laon and protector of the schools.	CL41.2 129, 337, 349.
Easter	Rheims: Catherine Leleu, widow of Croyeres, proposes a project of payment to De La Salle.	To support the school of Saint-Jacques in the future. An interest of 500£ or a capital of 10,000£, or properties which would generate the equivalent income. (CL42 72 - between the 14th and 21st of April).	BD 29. MC 14. MR 22. 1B 166. CL42 72, 318. SG1 140.
04.14	Between April 14 and 20. John Baptist meets the teachers.	In his own house, from morning prayer until evening prayer.	BD 40. MC 17. MR 26. 1B 174. CL41.1 31. CL41.2 129. CL42 72.
April	After Easter, exam: "Expectative and Vespries".	Then John Baptist receives the beret of Doctor and presides at the Aulica session.	CL41.2 59, 129.
April?	Rheims: around Easter (April 21), John Baptist receives his Doctorate in Theology. (Blain: 1681. However, MR has a marginal annotation of 1680.)	The date has not been definitely determined, but the indications point toward this year. For four years, John Baptist serves as elector for the procurator of the nations of France and Lorraine, which finish in 1680. He could hold this post only if he were a student.	BD 17. MC 16. 1B 167. CL40.1 79. CL41.2 123-130, 468-473. P1 366-368.
04.26	Rheims: appeal of Canon Cesar Thuret to the Canons of the Chapter of Rheims.	Concerning the accusation made against him by John Baptist de La Salle for his scandalous life. Notaries were Copillon and Regnart of Rheims.	CL39 34. CL40.1 78. CL41.2 129, 449-452.
05.28	Rheims: death of Catherine Leleu, widow of Croyeres. (CL42 72 - mistakenly says May 8.)	Foundress of the school of Saint-Jacques. Her last meeting with De La Salle was six weeks previously, therefore on April 15. Easter was on April 21.	BD 29. MC 15. MR 22-23. 1B 166. CL42 72, 318. SG1 142.
06.03	The Thuret case: Official decision of the Chapter.	He is sentenced to a year of retreat in a seminary and six months suspension.	CL41.2 457-460. SG1 127.
06.24	Rheims: from this date on, John Baptist brings the teachers to his own home for meals.	As a regular routine. They ate with his brothers. The house was on rue Sainte-Marguerite. Concerning the length of time this continued, there is a divergence of opinion among historians. (See references.)	BD 36. MC 16. MR 26. 1B 174. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 130. CL42 72, 222. P1 638. SG1 147.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.29	Rheims: John Baptist de La Salle obtains faculties to preach and to hear confessions.	In Rheims, for the entire diocese, except to hear the confessions of Religious Sisters.	AG BJ 502-1.15. CL40.1 79. CL40.2 69. CL41.2 461-467.
07.18	Rheims: Nicolas Lespagnol asked to balance the books and to report on the Trustee account.	Account closed as of July 28, in order to turn it over to John Baptist who again assumes the trusteeship for his brothers on July 28. Pierre Chertemps was the designated intermediary in the transaction.	CL32 XXXIX, 5-6.
07.28	Rheims: John Baptist again assumes the trusteeship of his brothers. Termination of the trusteeship of Nicolas Lespagnol.	We have no documentation of the trusteeship of Nicolas Lespagnol. We only know the final figures: 5,397£-14s-3d, plus 100£ in interest from the 3,000£ received from the Religious of Saint-Antoine. John Baptist receives this amount. In the trusteeship are Jean-Louis, age sixteen, Pierre, fourteen, and Jean-Remy, ten.	CL32 XXXIX, 6-7. CL40.1 79. CL42 72, 222. SG1 145.
08.24	John Baptist leases land under contract. For the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	To M. Jean Pariset (Parizet), farmer and blacksmith, from Beine, Marne. These are several parcels of land in Beine and Mouchery, Marne. Renewed on May 14, 1686.	CL38 102-103, 228, 307-309. CL42 72.
09.02	<i>Rheims: Philippe Mallefer defends his thesis.</i>	In Saint-Patrice. Testified by his father in his writings. (Cf. Sept. 5, 1672).	CL41.2 130. P1 141.
09.22	<i>Villiers-le-Bel: birth of Simon Sceillier, Brother Theodore.</i>	Entered the Society in 1700 and made his final vows on June 7, 1705 at the age of twenty-four.	CL2 88. CL3 35.
Oct.?	Rheims: opening of the school in the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	Arrangements by Nyel. Perhaps with the concurrence of Henri Gonel (parish priest from 1677 to 1694), but this would be unusual because there is no mention of it in the records of the parish. The school was behind the parish church, near the walls. Blain suggests that it opened shortly after they moved to the new house. It is difficult to settle on a date and to identify a place.	BD 35. MC 15-16. MR 26. 1B 170. CL52 44. P1 637. SG1 142.
10.06	<i>Rheims: Maurice Le Tellier takes possession of the Monastery of Saint-Remy.</i>	As archbishop of Rheims.	CL41.2 130.
10.09	Apostolic Brief concerning the Thuret case.	Replies to his appeal and remands the case to Nicolas Chevron, executive secretary of the archbishop of Paris. He will pronounce the final decision on May 12, 1681.	CL41.2 449-460. SG1 127-128.
11.19	<i>Paris: Honore Azegat completes his doctorate at the Sorbonne.</i>	A companion of John Baptist in Saint-Sulpice, and later a priest of Saint-Sulpice.	CL41.2 130, 251-256, 336.
11.27	Rheims: judgment on the Trustee account of Nicolas Lespagnol.	Requires Nicolas Lespagnol to render an account of his trusteeship. The final total showed a credit of 10,146£-3d. John Baptist began his second term of administration with this amount.	CL32 8.
12.06	Rheims: death of Simon de La Salle (1618-1680), uncle of John Baptist.	He was sixty-six years of age. He left four sons. He was the oldest brother of Louis de La Salle and owner of the Hotel de la Cloche, where De La Salle lived until 1664.	CL26 54, 158. CL41.2 130. CL42 72.
Winter	John Baptist de La Salle falls into a hole while on horseback. (Probable date, not documented.)	On a return journey. Perhaps from Champigny, Tinquieux or on the road to Chateau-Thierry. CL41.2 suggests 1680-1681.	BD 14. MC 16. MR 24. 1B 167. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 130.
Christmas	John Baptist travels to Paris to consult with Father Barre.	SG1 147 suggests that it could have concerned the solemn profession of Jacques-Joseph. Father Barre resided in the convent of the Minims, near the Place Royal.	BD 36. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 130. P1 639. SG1 147-148.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1681			
01.08	Rheims: the procurator Gené summons John Baptist.	To distribute the houses and inheritance of his father Louis de La Salle.	CL52 58-59, 122.
01.10	The inventory of the houses and inheritances.	For the descendants of Louis de La Salle.	CL52 59, 129.
01.29	Litigation of the religious of Chartrève (Aisne).	Summons to John Baptist de La Salle and Pierre de Montfort.	CL52 403-407.
01.30	Visit to the houses in the will of Louis de La Salle.	Inspection of the houses on rue Sainte-Marguerite and the one on rue Deux Anges. Inventory of other goods which are part of the inheritance.	CL52 59, 103, 122.
02.10	Rheims: contract fixing interest accepted by John Baptist for Jean Louis de La Salle.	On a loan of 3,000£ to Charles Antoine de Cauchon, Lord of Vigneux. Notaries are Maillet and Adnet.	CL32 51.
03.21	Rheims: death of Sister Rose-Marie de La Salle.	In the monastery of Saint-Etienne-aux-Dames. She is the sister of John Baptist.	CL27 43-45. CL40.1 80. CL41.1 202s. CL41.2 130. CL42 72, 194.
03.22	Rheims: burial of Sister Rose-Marie.	Testimony of Jean Maillefer in his Memorials.	CL27 43.
03.28	Rheims: inheritance of M. Louis de La Salle.	Designation of a panel of experts to evaluate the houses belonging to the inheritance of Louis de La Salle.	CL52 59, 77.
03.28	Rheims: inspection of the houses belonging to the inheritance of M. Louis de La Salle.	The experts again visit the houses on Rue Sainte-Marguerite and Rue Deux Anges.	CL52 59, 124.
03.30	Rheims: the teachers spend Holy Week in the home of John Baptist on Rue Sainte-Marguerite. (CL41.1 32 indicates from April 2-9, CL52 45 indicates March 31 to April 5.)	From March 30 to April 6 (CL52 45, March 31 to April 5). There were seven teachers(?). Nyel took a trip to Guise for the purpose of opening another school and was not in the home of John Baptist during these days. Upon his return, he notices a change in the teachers. Had they made a retreat? Some time after Easter, the teachers were going to the home of John Baptist regularly except during school hours and nighttime. During these days, he probably had to explain the reasons for this to some of his family members, so that they would not be disturbed about it.	BD 39. MC 17-18. MR 26, 28. 1B 172-175. CL41.1 32. CL52 45. SG1 149-150.
04.28	Rheims: summons of John Baptist de La Salle.	To appear in the case against Nicolas Manesson, tenant in a house of John Baptist.	CL52 59, 393-394.
05.03	Case against M. Nicolas Manesson.	John Baptist makes a friendly arrangement with him for payment of overdue rent.	CL52 59, 395-400.
05.12	Judgment of Nicolas Chevron in the case of Thuret.	He was the executive secretary of the archbishopric of Paris, designated by Rome on Oct. 9, 1680 to decide on this case. He rejected the appeal, and reaffirmed both the culpability and the verdict rendered.	CL41.2 130, 460. SG1 127-128.
June?	Rheims: Jean-Louis receives the degree of Master of Arts.	This had to have taken place, unless his studies had been interrupted, because he entered the school in 1673. He was seventeen years of age. There is no document to confirm this.	SG1 151.
06.24	Rheims: John Baptist brings the teacher to live in his own house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	The lease of the house, which was rented out around Christmas of 1679, now expired. Nyel also lives with them. Shortly thereafter, John Baptist is roundly criticized mainly by his family, and especially by Jean Maillefer, husband of Marie.	BD 39. MC 18. MR 28. 1B 175. CL41.2 130. CL42 72. SG1 151.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
June?/ July?	Rheims: Jean Maillefer demands that John Baptist be relieved of the trusteeship of his brothers.	Jean-Louis refuses. Pierre goes (around Christmas, SG1 151) to live with Marie and Jean Maillefer. It is decided to place Jean-Remy as a boarder with the Augustinians of Senlis, against the wishes of John Baptist. CL32 believes that he went to Senlis only in 1684, and that in the meantime he was with Pierre.	BD 43. MC 19. MR 29. 1B 176. CL32 XXXIV. SG1 151-152.
July?	John Baptist involves himself more intensively with the teachers.	Although he was disappointed, this separation from his brothers leaves him more available.	MC 20. MR 30. 1B 176. SG1 152.
July?	The teachers choose Henri Gonel as their spiritual director.	He was the parish priest of Saint-Symphorien. Suggestion of John Baptist.	BD 43. 1B 177. SG1 152.
08.17?	Rheims: judgment in the case of Jean Maillefer vs. John Baptist de La Salle.	The date is uncertain. CL52 indicates before August 28. In the document we find August 17. The sentence demands the sale of the inheritance of Louis de La Salle.	CL52 59, 79, 129.
08.20	Rheims: the case of Gerard Thibaron vs. John Baptist de La Salle.	And in his turn, John Baptist sues Adolphe Delanaye and his wife Liesse Pepersacq. The complaints are brought up to date.	CL52 400-402.
08.28	Rheims: judgment in the case of Jean Maillefer vs. John Baptist de La Salle.	The bailiff decides that the properties of the deceased parents be sold at auction.	CL52 59, 80, 100, 103-117, 129.
08.29	Inheritance of Louis de La Salle.	Inventory of the lands owned, which constitute the inheritance.	CL52 81-99.
08.29	Judgment ordering the sale of the properties.	The houses and vineyards. Must be a public sale.	CL52 60, 100-102, 122, 137.
08.30	<i>Cesar Thuret retires to Guise after the failure of his appeal.</i>	He cedes his prebend to Jean Nicolas Coulon and exchanges it for the chapel of Saint-Gervase, in Guise.	CL41.2 460. SG1 127-128.
09.09	Rheims: Claire Fremyn (1663-1686), is married in the church of Saint-Symphorien.	She is a cousin of John Baptist. She marries Jean Roland (1654-1732), Lord of Ecly, Ardennes.	CL42 73, 175.
11.06	<i>Louis XIV passes through Rheims.</i>	Certainly the Metropolitan Chapter take part in the protocol.	CL41.2 130.
Christmas	Nyel goes to Rethel.	Sent by John Baptist to open the requested school. The parish priest, the town and the Duke of Mazarin made a unanimous request for it.	BD 45. 1B 179. SG1 152-153.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1682			
1682	Rheims: Jean Faubert, from Chateau-Porcien, lives in the house of John Baptist.	Probably with two or three poor seminarians. Likely, this goes back to 1679.	1B 224. SG1 130.
Jan./ Feb.	Rheims: some of the teachers leave.	Towards the end of 1681 through February 1682, John Baptist had to send some away because though pious, they had little talent. New teachers came and the community became better constituted. Among the newcomers may have been Henri L'Heureux and Nicolas Vuyart (Wiyart).	BD 46-47. 1B 179. SG1 152-153.
01.29	<i>Paris: birth of Guillaume Samson-Bazin, the future Brother Timothy, Superior General.</i>	He entered the society January 24, 1700 and pronounced his perpetual vows on June 3, 1703, at twenty-one years of age.	CL2 88. CL3 37.
01.29	Rheims: judicial summons to John Baptist.	And to Pierre de Montfort in their case against the abbot and religious of Chartreuve.	CL52 60, 403.
02.07	Rheims: M. Bertherond communicates to John Baptist the judgment in the case of Chartreuve.	At the request of Pierre de Montfort, who resides in Lhery. The judgment was handed down by the bailiff of Rheims.	CL52 407.
02.17	Rheims: promise of John Baptist to reimburse the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	In case there was a shortfall on the capital of 600£, he promises to reimburse them out of his own pocket. Notaries: Herbin and Adnet. Signature of De La Salle, age thirty.	CL38 228-229, 311-312. CL40.1 80. CL41.1 394-395. CL41.2 131.
02.18	An offer by John Baptist to the city of Rethel.	Of funds necessary to lodge the school teachers.	1B 180. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 131.
02.26	Rethel: the fourth school opens. (CL41.2 indicates about March 1.)	Rethel is the capital of the Duchy of Mazarin. Arranged by Nyel. It seems that he and another teacher took up residence in the Queutelot house on Grand-Rue. Mme Bouralleti contributed 50£. The parish priest was Vincent Cercelet from 1678-1699.	BD 45. MC 21-22. MR 32-33. 1B 180-181. CL41.2 131. P1 651. SG1 153-154.
02.26	The city of Rethel thanks John Baptist de La Salle for his offer of February 18.	It is mentioned in the Record of Deliberations of the municipality. It was transmitted by the parish priest, Vincent Cercelet.	CL37 25.
March	Rheims: during the month, successive steps in the case of Jean Maillefer and Marie de La Salle vs. John Baptist de La Salle.	To force him to sell the properties of the inheritance. During the month the houses and properties are inspected, the Acts are drawn up, and the decision to proceed with the sale is made. This complies with the judicial judgment of August 28, 1681.	CL52 103-117.
03.30	Rheims: announcement of the auction of houses and properties of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	Publicly attached to the main entrance of the churches of Saint-Hilaire and Saint-Pierre and in the hall of the Exchange (Pierre-aux-Changes).	CL52 60, 118, 130.
03.31	Verification of the seal and the Acts which accompany this announcement.	The seals and Acts were required with the official announcement.	CL52 60, 130.
Easter	John Baptist goes to Rethel at the request of the Duke of Mazarin.	Probably in March or April. Maybe for Easter which was March 28. CL41.2 131 indicates "after" March 28.	MC 22. MR 33. 1B 181. CL42 73. P1 650.
March or April?	Rheims: John Baptist makes a retreat, isolated from everyone and everything.	Perhaps due to problems which arose in the foundation at Rethel. He wanted to ask God to know His will and to have the courage to follow it. He went to a house near the Augustinians which had a garden and was near the wall. Perhaps he also thought about going to live with the teachers in another house....	1B 182. SG1 154.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.07	Transactions for the sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	M. Genot delivers the proclamation with official seal for the auction to Jacques Lallement.	CL52 60, 130.
04.17	Auction of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	The announcement of the date when the properties will be handed over for public auction is affixed in the hall of the Exchange.	CL52 60, 130.
04.19	Other announcements of the public auction at Sunday Masses.	In the church of Saint-Symphorien and in the hall of the Exchange. Certification by Robert Genot, official of the bailiwick.	CL52 60, 119, 130.
04.20	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	Verification of the Act made public on April 19.	CL52 60, 130.
04.23	Friday. Session for the sale of the possessions of M. Louis de La Salle.	Jacques Lallement, his procurator, bids for De La Salle. His bid was lost.	CL52 130-131.
04.24	Sale of the possessions of Louis de La Salle.	Appraisal of the possessions of Louis de La Salle.	CL52 60, 120-121.
05.14	Death of Christophe, who was probably the young companion of Nyel since Rouen.	"Christophe, school teacher, in the home of M. de La Salle." The fact that his last name is never mentioned seems to indicate that he was an abandoned child from the Shelter of Rouen.	CL26 189. CL37 27. P1 630, 725.
06.04	Rheims: baptism of Jean François Maillefer.	Son of Jean (1651-1718) and Marie de La Salle (1654-1711). Nephew of John Baptist.	CL26 264. CL41.2 131.
June	<i>End of the fifth General Assembly of the Clergy. Ordinarily, it was held every five years.</i>	Le Tellier, archbishop of Rheims, presided. It composed and passed the Four Articles, clearly Gallican in tone. Rome annulled the document in its entirety and henceforth abstained from confirming any candidate presented for a bishopric. Some thirty-five dioceses became vacant.	SG1 159-160.
June	Nyel leaves Rethel and goes to Guise at the request of the Duchess Marie de Lorraine.	She had already called for him in 1681, but the project was never realized. John Baptist has to send two teachers to Rethel, one of them being Vuyart.	CL37 26. P1 661. SG1 168, 205.
06.10	Another appraisal of the house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	John Baptist makes an offer to buy it.	CL52 61, 131.
06.20	Rheims: letter N° 111, from John Baptist de La Salle to the City Council of Chateau-Porcien, Ardennes.	John Baptist contracts to send two teachers. Signature of De La Salle, age thirty-one.	AG BP 801 B.1. 1B 183. CL40.1 80. CL40.2 136. CL41.1 32, 394-395. CL41.2 131.
June	Opening day of the fifth school in Guise, Aisne, with Nyel and another teacher. (CL41.2 131 and CL42 73. Probably in July.)	The City provided a house, and the Duchess provided 400£. Guise is 80 km. to the north of Rheims. Nyel asked De La Salle for a helper, but since he had none available, De La Salle sent his brother Jean-Louis on a provisional basis.	BD 40, 67. MC 23. MR 35. 1B 183. CL41.2 131. CL42 73. P1 658-662. SG1 168-169.
06.24	John Baptist and his teachers move into a rented house on the Rue Neuve, in Rheims, facing the convent of Sainte-Claire.	In the parish of Saint-Etienne. Two houses were rented, for John Baptist, Jean-Louis, Faubert and two others (seminarians?) and eight teachers. Two more were to leave on the twenty-seventh for Chateau-Porcien. Two others had already left for Rethel.	BD 46-47, 62. MC 20. MR 30. 1B 177, 224-225. CL40.1 80. CL41.2 131. CL42 73, 222. SG1 157.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.27	Saturday. Two teachers arrive at Chateau-Porcien.	As John Baptist had promised in his letter N°. 111 of June 20.	AG BP 801 B,1. CL40.2 136.
06.29	<i>Laon: death of François Fondeur, parish priest of Saint-Pierre-le-Vieux.</i>	He is succeeded by Pierre Guyart, a friend of Roland and of John Baptist.	P1 668. SG1 169.
06.30	Beginning of classes in the school of Chateau-Porcien, Ardennes. Date unconfirmed by documents.	Perhaps the parish priest and dean Jean Bourgogne from Rheims knew Jean Faubert, and through him became acquainted with the schools of De La Salle. He was parish priest from 1650 to 1692.	1B 183. CL35 XXXI. CL42 73. P1 656. SG1 156.
07.08	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	A new announcement and delivery to authorities of the inheritance. In it, Nicolas Lespagnol is the acting tutor.	CL52 61, 124.
07.09	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	Judgment of the bailiff of Rheims ordering a visit by experts of certain parts of the inheritance, among them, the houses in Rue Sainte-Marguerite and Rue Deux Anges.	CL52 122-124.
07.09	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	Nicolas Lespagnol refused the position of tutor assigned to him by the document.	CL52 61, 125.
07.10	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	The Bailiff overrides the protest of Nicolas Lespagnol.	CL52 61, 126-128.
07.10	Sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	New bids on the house in the Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	CL52 131.
July?	Sale of the vineyards of Chigny and Damery.	Date not known, but probably in 1682. Sold for 2,000£.	CL32 30, 32.
07.24	Rheims: adjudication of the paternal house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite where both parents, Nicole Moët de Brouillet and Louis de La Salle had died. (CL42 73 gives July 18?).	To Nicolas Raulet, proxy for François Favart the younger (1645-1687) for the sum of 10,020£. Eighteen years previously it had cost 7,500£. John Baptist is allowed to live there till Christmas, paying the rent agreed upon. The documents give the date as July 30, which is the date of the Act of sale.	CL26 189. CL32 29. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 131. CL42 73. CL52 61, 132.
07.27	Rheims: sale of the possessions of the deceased Louis de La Salle.	Resolutions by Louis Fremyn, Councillor to the King, of all matters relative to the auction and delivery of the possessions specified in the will of the deceased.	CL52 129-132.
07.27	Acceptance of the adjudication of the house on the Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	Nicolas Raulet declares that he represents François Favart, and that his client accepts the transaction.	CL52 61, 133-134.
07.30	Official Acts of the sale of the house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite and other items.	The total, as inheritance, was divided among the five brothers.	CL26 170-176. CL32 29. CL41.2 131. CL52 61, 136-139. SG1 157.
07.30	Adjudication of the house of the Rue Deux Anges.	To Marguerite Bourguet, widow of Pierre Pinchart. The Act is signed by Jobart. The new owner will not use the house until July 10, 1684 because of difficulties which arose.	CL32 29. CL42 73, 341. CL52 62, 139.
07.30	Sale of the property in Beine to Claudette Pothier, widow of Andre Droslin.	For 1,210£. John Baptist had another personal piece of property in the same locality which he will sell in 1692.	CL32 31.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.30	Receipt from Jean Maillefer and Marie de La Salle.	Made to François Favart for the 10,025£ paid for the house on the Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	CL52 62, 140.
07.31	Receipt from Jean Maillefer made to François Favart and Marguerite Bourguet.	For 7,996£-8s for the adjudication of the house on the Rue Sainte-Marguerite and for 3,000£ for the adjudication of the house on the Rue Deux Anges.	CL52 62, 141.
07.31	Receipt from John Baptist to François Favart and Claudette Pothier.	In the amount of 2,028£-12s which are part of the sale of the house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite; and for 1,800£ for the adjudication of the property in Beine.	CL52 62, 145.
08.08	<i>Official declaration of the properties of the Sisters of the Child Jesus of the will of Pierre Routier.</i>	In the region of Beine and Mouchery. Pierre Routier was a priest and Canon of Rheims.	CL38 229.
Sept.	Rheims: the teachers want to change confessors. They propose that John Baptist be their confessor, but he hesitates. After consulting his own spiritual director, Callou, he accedes to their insistence.	The one they had was not satisfactory "because he did not have the spirit of community". Was he still Henri Gonel, the parish priest of Saint-Symphorien? Or was he perhaps Simon L'Hermitte of Saint-Etienne? Blain says that they had tried another confessor from further away. Callou was Vicar General and rector of the Seminary who was outstanding for his holiness.	BD 43-44, 55-57. MC 20, 30, 33. MR 31, 44, 50. 1B 177-178, 208. CL9 81, 229. SG1 160-161.
Sept.	Rheims: the teachers adopt community exercises and decide to call themselves Brothers.	Only Bernard states that it was from 1682. In such a case it would be logical that it was the result of decisions adopted once they were living together in the Rue Neuve.	BD 47. SG1 176-177.
09.26	<i>Laon: Pierre Guyart is acting parish priest in Saint-Pierre-le-Vieux.</i>	Substitutes for François Fondeur, deceased June 29. On September 26, he administers Baptism. His vicar, Canon Husson, ran a small school in the parish.	P1 668.
Sept. / Oct.	Jean Louis goes to Guise to help Nyel (questioned by some biographers). The school was opened in June. Jean Louis will not go until after he finishes his courses, and not before.	Sent by John Baptist. He will have to put off his return to Saint-Sulpice. In the funeral notice written at his death, his nephew, Jean Baptiste Louis de La Salle, says that he taught class in Sedan. But the school in Sedan probably never existed.	BD 67. CL27 81-83. SG1 168.
10.02	Rheims: beginning of the school year in the schools. It seems that the teachers were somewhat disturbed concerning their future.	There is no exact date for this concern, but there are some indications that it came near the beginning of the school year. John Baptist urges them to trust in Providence. The teachers reply that he has comfortable security in his patrimony and canonry. He has not put the matter to rest. John Baptist moves to a roof-top dormer of the house in order to dedicate more time to prayer.	BD 47, 58, 65. MC 27-28, 39, 60. MR 41-42. 1B 185-189. 2B 271. SG1 161.
Oct.?	Rheims: probably John Baptist spends a few nights in the church of Saint-Remy.	In prayer, by special arrangement with the assistant sacristan. P1 refers to a Benedictine lay brother of Saint-Remy, named Paul Bayard, renowned for his contemplation. However, he had died on December 29, 1680.	1B 229-230. 2B 281. P1 421. SG1 161.
10.16	Rheims: John Baptist is granted faculties, even to resolve reserved cases.	In the diocese of Rheims. The original is preserved in AG.	AG BJ 502-1.7. CL40.1 85. CL40.2 68. CL41.2 131, 474.
10.21	Rheims: baptism of Marie-Anne Moët, in Saint-Hilaire.	The daughter of Jean, Lord of Louvergny (1642-1700) and Marie-Madeleine Cocquebert (1646-1691). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 131.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Nov.?	Nyel is called to Laon. He wants John Baptist to take charge of Guise. De La Salle refuses and recalls his brother who has to enter Saint-Sulpice in Paris.	Nyel manages with other teachers. Jean D'Estree, the nephew of his predecessor Cardinal D'Estree, was bishop of Laon since November 9, 1681. Laon had a school for master calligraphers, a presbyteral school for altar boys, a shelter with a school, a few small schools and some charity schools.	P1 662-669. SG1 168-169.
11.08	Jean-Louis enters the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice. He will finish March 15, 1686.	In Paris. An unusual date of entry because normally courses began in October. Perhaps he had already completed his first year of theology in Rheims, since he received his Master of Arts in June of 1681. He had not yet received any Orders.	CL27 79-81. SG1 160.
Nov?	Nyel opens a school in Laon. (CL35 XXXI, CL41.2 131 and 42 73 place this in October.)	In the street "behind the church" of Saint-Pierre (today, "Des Freres"). The house belonged to his nephew Claude Niay (Niel), royal sheriff. The school was free and without the funding of patrons. Nyel depended on his 100£ pension from Rouen. Maillefer mixes dates and facts.	BD 45. MC 24. MR 36. 1B 183. CL42 73. P1 669. SG1 169-170.
Oct./ Dec?	John Baptist consults Callou and Father Barre concerning the way he should arrange his holdings and fortune.	It is not certain how he consulted Barre, whether personally or by letter. Biographers are divided. His consultations and prayers continue until near the end of 1682 (Memorial).	BD 48. MC 29. MR 42-43. 1B 190-191, 193. SG1 162.
Nov./ Dec?	The end of 1682. John Baptist understands clearly that he belongs to the schools.	Blain quotes: "After much prayer and many consultations, around the end of 1682, he sees clearly what he himself expressed, that God was calling him to take care of the Schools."	BD 48. 1B 193. CL41.2 131. SG1 162.
Nov.?	John Baptist speaks to Callou about resigning his Canonry.	The date is deduced from BC 50-51: "the transaction lasted nine or ten months". It seems that Callou is opposed to the idea. Nicolas Philbert, a confidant of the archbishop, listens to John Baptist's proposal, and understands his situation. He will be influential in Le Tellier's acceptance of the resignation.	BD 50-51. MC 31. MR 47. 1B 211. 2B 447. SG1 164.
Dec.?	John Baptist reduces his activities as spiritual director.	He cuts back on the number of those he has been directing. One of them after he asked her to burn her useless objects. Henceforth, he will only agree to direct a few Sisters. His care of the Sisters of the Child Jesus is making less demands on this time, which is now focused on the teachers.	BD 81. MC 7, 44, 46. MR 9, 66. 1B 131, 272-273. 2B 249-250. SG1 163.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
1683			
Jan.	Rheims: during the first months of 1683, several young men come to join John Baptist. Possibly Nicolas Bourlette, from Rheims; Jean Francois; Jean Morice; Gabriel Drolin; Jean Paris.	Perhaps attracted by the example of the new community. Blain says that it becomes necessary to lease the adjacent house, leaving the former to Faubert and his companions. Jean Paris enters in 1683. Born in 1662, he will die at the age of thirty-two. But Gabriel Drolin, born in Rheims in the parish of Saint-Jacques, will enter in 1684.	BD 63.1B 223-224, 251, 252-256. 2B 69-70. CL2 88. SG1 165-166.
01.24	Rheims: John Baptist lends 600£ to his lawyer cousin Jean Baptiste de La Salle.	He will cede the principal and interest to his younger brothers when he resigns his tutorship on August 16, 1684. By this date the total amounts to 628£-3s-8d.	CL32 13-14.
02.05	A loan contract by John Baptist to M. Gerard Thibaron and his wife Marie Charlot. Notaries: Hourlier and Adnet of Rheims.	He will likewise cede this to his younger brothers when he resigns his tutorship. The principal is 800£. By August 5, 1684, the interest amounts to 20£ plus 9£-9s for expenses. John Baptist will cede these 829£-9s to his younger brothers.	CL32 16-17.
03.05	Case of Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux.	Parties to the litigation are notified. One of the defendants is John Baptist.	CL52 161.
03.12	Case of Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux.	Decision of the bailiff of Rheims to convoke the parties within eight days. Transaction registered on March 13.	CL52 163.
03.23	Rethel-Mazarin (Ardennes): adjudication of the Queutelot house to Canon Remy Favart of Rheims.	It is on the Grande-Rue. The teachers of De La Salle are already teaching there. The house includes a kitchen, the rooms on the ground and first floors, a granary, a storehouse and a garden of about 40 fathoms (70 sq.m; 750 sq.ft.) The sellers are Nicolas Queutelot, a businessman of Chateau-Porcien and his wife Claire Torizeau. Backing the buyer, Remy Favart, is an anonymous donor who invests 2,550£.	AG BJ 506-2,3. CL26 272. CL40.1 85. CL40.2 85. CL41.2 132. CL42 73, 280. SG1 166-167.
04.02	Rheims: Declaration made in Rheims by Canon Remy Favart concerning the house he acquired in Rethel-Mazarin on March 23 through the intermediary of M. Tiercelet.	In this declaration we read "...and likewise to there establish, if it be possible, a seminary for rural schools". The Duke of Mazarin was already supporting houses in which women were being trained to teach. About this time, one of them was opening in Rethel with the collaboration of the pastor Cercelet.	AG BJ 506-2,3. CL26 272. CL40.1 85. CL40.2 85. CL41.2 132. CL42 74, 280. P1 684-687. SG1 167.
04.11	John Baptist is in Rethel to take charge of the Queutelot house where the teachers meet their classes.	Canon Remy Favart bought it (March 23) in the name of an anonymous donor who furnished 2,550£, and behind him, in some role, is De La Salle. The director of Rethel is Nicolas Vuyart.	CL26 272-273. CL42 74. P1 652. SG1 166.
04.27	Rheims: baptism of Simon-Louis Maillefer in Saint-Pierre.	He is the son of Jean Maillefer (1651-1718) and Marie de La Salle (1654-1711). Nephew of John Baptist.	CL41.2 132.
1683	The school in Rethel: the Duke of Mazarin (perhaps through his deputy) withdraws his contribution of 200£. The school is in a precarious position. There is no date for this even though it had to be during the first year of operation, or shortly thereafter.	On April 11, John Baptist had just bought a house with his own money. The Duke was Armand-Charles de la Porte, the husband of Hortense Mancini, niece of the famous Mazarin, minister of Louis XIII. He had inherited both his titles and his possessions. To his own Duchy de La Meilleraye and the principality of Effiat, he added the Duchy of Mazarin (created in 1663) and other titles. He lived separated from his wife and was fifty years of age at this time. The school was receiving only 200£ for two teachers: 150£ from the town and 50£ from Mme Bouralletti.	MC 22-23. MR 33-34. 1B 181. 2B 380. P1 677-689. SG1 167.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1683	John Baptist explains the problems of the school to the Duke of Mazarin.	The Duke altered his decision in part by contributing 80£. The total henceforth would be 280£. The rest was paid by pupils who had the means to pay. John Baptist cancelled this proviso from the beginning. Account must be taken here of the fact that the Duke was supporting numerous other schools (P1 677-689).	BD 80. MC 21. MR 32. 1B 180. P1 650. SG1 167.
April	John Baptist passes through Chateau-Porcien and spends several days with the two Brothers.	After his sojourn in Rethel on April 11. The pastor was demanding that they help in the sacristy, wear the surplice, etc.	CL11 354 [57]. SG1 168.
07.05	Assurance of John Baptist de La Salle presented to Michel Clouet, lieutenant general of the bailly of Rheims.	In the presence of Adnet. For a garden and a building, in Rheims, in the neighborhood of Porte Ceres.	CL52 402-403.
July	John Baptist decides to resign his canonry.	After much prayer and consultation with prudent advisors.	BD 51. MC 30. MR 46. 1B 200. CL41.2 132. CL42 74. SG1 164.
July	John Baptist goes to Paris to speak with Le Tellier and to resign his canonry. Consultations with Father Barre, with M. de La Barmondiere, and with Jean-Louis and Jacques-Joseph.	When he arrives in Paris the archbishop is just returning to Rheims. He takes lodging in Saint-Sulpice. He speaks with the pastor of Saint-Sulpice, M. de La Barmondiere, to whom he promises a school. Also with Father Barre who counsels him to found his schools only on God's Providence. It seems proper that he also meet with Jean-Louis in the seminary and Jacques- Joseph in the monastery.	BD 50. MC 30. MR 46. 1B 195, 200. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 132. SG1 164.
July	Rheims: Jacques Callou authorizes John Baptist to resign from his canonry.	He is his spiritual director and is the superior of the seminary. After his initial opposition, he accepts the reasons given by John Baptist.	BD 56. MC 33. MR 49. 1B 196, 209. CL41.1 32. CL41.2 132. SG1 164.
07.30	<i>Death of the Queen of France, Marie Therese of Austria.</i>	Shortly thereafter (beginning of 1684?) Louis XIV marries Mme de Maintenon, who manages to improve the private life of the King.	SG1 159.
August	Rheims: John Baptist meets with Le Tellier to request his authorization to resign his canonry. It takes place before August 15.	He prepared himself by prolonged prayer in the cathedral. Someone remarked: "Let's pray for M. de La Salle. He seems to be losing his mind." Another responded: "What he is losing is the spirit of the world." Le Tellier, in a bad mood said: "Let him give it to anyone he wants". He resigned in favor of Jean Faubert. Upon his return home, he sings the Te Deum with his Brothers.	BD 52. MC 32. MR 42. 1B 203, 206. 2B 446. CL40.1 86, 96. CL41.2 132, 479. CL42 74, 223. SG1 164.
08.11	Declaration of M. Remy Favart.	Concerning the Queutelot house in Rethel. It supplements that of April 2.	AG BJ 506-2,3. CL40.2 84.
08.16	Jean Faubert (†August 12, 1705) takes possession of stall N°. 21 as Canon of Rheims, succeeding John Baptist de La Salle.	The prebend was not offered to Jean-Louis... "If my brother was not my brother, I would not have had the slightest problem about leaving it to him." A storm broke loose within the family.	BD 51. MC 33. MR 50. 1B 206, 209. CL40.1 86. CL41.1 33. CL41.2 132, 486-489. CL42 74, 223. P1 721. SG1 165.
09.06	<i>Death of Colbert, Minister of Louis XIV.</i>	He would be difficult to replace to head the State.	SG1 159.
09.12	<i>Victory of Jean Sobieski over the Turks.</i>	In Kahlenberg. Europe is saved from a serious danger.	SG1 159.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Sept.	During the vacation period, John Baptist considers a move to Paris. M. Callou dissuades him, because it would not be proper to distance himself from the schools of Rheims.	He had made a promise to this effect to the pastor of Saint-Sulpice, in whose house he had left his bundle of clothes (July). Philbert, having understood his reasons for resigning the canonry, also advised this move so that he could get away from the ensuing storm. Barre was hoping for this so that he might perhaps confide the Sisters of the Child Jesus to him. For the moment, John Baptist takes no decision and says as much in a letter to Compagnon who is in charge of the school of Saint-Sulpice and to Father Barre.	BD 51, 52, 57, 58. MC 31, 34. MR 46, 47, 52. 1B 201, 210, 211-214. 2B 447. SG1 171.
Sept./ Oct.	John Baptist consults Callou, his spiritual director, concerning his plans to divest himself of all his possessions.	Callou is against the proposal. However, John Baptist reminds him of the advice of Father Barre. Ultimately, John Baptist wins him over. M. Callou, however, orders him to reserve 200£ which is the ordinary pension of every priest.	BD 61. MC 29-30. MR 43-44. 1B 214-220. 2B 236. SG1 172.
10.14	Rheims: Baptism of Marie-Anne de La Salle, at Saint-Hilaire.	Daughter of Jean-Baptiste de La Salle (1649-1729) and Louise-Elizabeth de Proisy d'Aumale (†1740). Cousin of John Baptist.	CL41.2 132.
11.03	Rheims: suit of Nicolas Lespagnol against John Baptist.	Nicolas is represented by Bouron, and John Baptist by Turpin. They agree that on May 30, 1684, they will submit to the decision of an arbiter who is mutually agreeable to them. His name is also Lespagnol.	CL52 348-349.
11.12	<i>Rheims: approbation of the Constitutions of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	By Charles-Maurice Le Tellier, archbishop of Rheims. The Sisters will pronounce vows for the first time on February 8, 1684.	CL38 121, 124. CL41.2 132. P1 138, 541. SG1 163.
11.19	Laon: agreement with the city concerning the school of Nyel.	An annual subsidy of 150£ is passed by vote. Nyel signs: "Brother Adrien Nyel, teacher of the Christian and Charity Schools". He had previously used this signature also in Rouen. It seems that he thus affirms that he belongs to a corporation. The resolution declares that the school had begun "about a year ago".	CL37 26. P1 670-671. SG1 170.
Winter	1683/1684. John Baptist begins to distribute his fortune to the poor of Rheims.	By providing food during the famine which raged during these years, especially during the winter.	BD 59-61. MC 35. MR 54. 1B 218-220. CL41.1 33. CL41.2 132. CL42 74, 226. SG1 173-176.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
1684			
01.24	<i>Rheims: the Civil Courts register the Letters Patent of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	Obtained in February of 1679 and registered in Parliament February 17, 1679.	CL38 98.
02.08	<i>Rheims: the Sisters of the Child Jesus pronounce simple vows for the first time.</i>	The vows are received by Claude Pepin (†March 15, 1710) who, in 1684 succeeded Guillaume Rogier as ecclesiastical superior. Anne Le Coeur is among the first group of fourteen. Francoise Duval who had gone to make a foundation in Lisieux does not appear on the list.	CL38 121. SG1 163.
03.24	Burial of Brother Cosme Boiserins, age twenty-nine.	He was born in Le Mans. On the death certificate, we find the signature of De La Salle, age thirty-three.	CL3739. CL40.1 86. CL41.1 396-397.
04.01	John Baptist, with other priests, participates in a mission in a village near Rheims.	Recommended by the Grand Vicars. It was on Holy Saturday. The place has not been identified. The results were outstanding and the villagers looked upon him as their apostle.	2B 337, 363. CL41.1 33. SG1 176.
04.13	Receipt of John Baptist to Marguerite Bourguet.	For the sum of 600£. She bought the house on the Rue Deux Anges.	CL52 62, 147.
04.13	Receipt of Jean Maillefer and Marie de La Salle.	To Marguerite Bourguet, for the sum of 600£. She acquired the house on the Rue Deux Anges.	CL52 63, 147.
04.21	Rheims: case against M. Millet Lescaillon.	Judgment of the ducal baillif ordering him to pay his debt, which he refused to do.	CL52 167.
05.30	Rheims: case of Nicolas Lespagnol and John Baptist de La Salle.	Judgment which names an arbiter to resolve the complaint presented on November 3, 1683. This arbiter's name is also Lespagnol and acceptable to both parties.	CL52 63, 348.
06.05	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	The judgment of the baillif is sent to M. de Perthes, lawyer of the accused.	CL52 156, 170.
06.09	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Transaction of Robert Genot, lieutenant of the baillif of Rheims, in the name of the archbishop, and upon the request of John Baptist, to oblige him to pay overdue rent of 327£-10s on a house on the Rue Thillois, in the parish of Saint-Jacques.	CL52 63, 165-166.
06.21	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Continuation of the transactions upon the request of John Baptist de La Salle. Oral testimony on the auction of the houses and buildings on the Rue Thillois.	CL52 63, 167.
06.23	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Upon the request of John Baptist, an official communication of the actual assessment of value, lease and revenues of a house on the Rue Thillois. A commissioner is appointed to supervise and auction it.	CL52 63, 170-172.
07.01	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Review of the official transactions and the judgment rendered. Public installation of the official posters showing the coat-of-arms of France on the door of the house on the Rue de Thillois, on the church of Saint-Jacques and in the great hall of the baillif of Rheims.	CL52 63, 174-176.
07.02	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	First announcement in the atrium of the church of Saint-Jacques and in other locations of the seizure of the goods of M. Millet.	CL52 64, 177-179.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.10	Rheims: title of possession of the house on the Rue Deux Anges.	By Mme Marguerite Bourguet who had bought it at auction.	CL52 64, 148.
07.16	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Second announcement of the auction in the atrium of the church of Saint-Jacques and in other locations.	CL52 180-182.
July	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Judgment of the baillif summoning the accusers to appear within eight days.	CL52 173.
07.30	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Third announcement of the July 2 and 16 series.	CL52 183-185.
08.01	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Testimony of Robert Genot, sergeant of the baillif of Rheims, confirming the regular announcements mandated for the seizure of goods.	CL52 186.
08.05	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Summons issued to him to appear before the baillif at the hour designated for the hearing. He refuses to accept the judgment.	CL52 156, 187-188.
08.05	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Judgment ordering the implementation of transactions necessary to effect the actual seizure of goods.	CL52 189-190.
08.05	Rheims: rent becomes due to John Baptist in the amount of 22£- 10s. Plus 10£-10s for expenses.	From Gerard Dudin, Jeanne François, his wife and Nicolle Lefranc. He ceded this rent to his younger brothers on resignation from the tutorship (August 16, 1684).	CL32 14-15.
08.05	Rheims: rent falls due in the amount of 33£-15s from Mathieu Menu and Jeanne Caillet.	From Trois-Puits. Contract made December 2, 1678. John Baptist ceded this rent to his younger brothers at his resignation from the tutorship (August 16, 1684).	CL32 15-16.
08.06	Rheims: baptism of François-Elie Maillefer in the church of Saint-Etienne.	Son of Jean Maillefer and Marie de La Salle. Nephew of John Baptist.	CL32 XXX.
08.10	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Verbal proclamation of the announcements at the doorsteps of the church of Saint-Jacques and the door of the hall of the Exchange and the house on the Rue Thillois.	CL52 64, 239.
08.11	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Declaration of the goods and inheritance legally seized.	CL52 65, 191-193.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 3,915£-15s-2d resulting from a loan made to the Sisters of Origny to his younger brothers.	This includes 3,700£, the largest part of the debt contracted August 5, 1643 before Rogier and Viscot the notaries from Rheims. Plus 205£-11s-2d in interest due August 5, 1684. Plus 10£-4s in expenses.	CL32 10-11, 91-92. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 651£-17s to his younger brothers.	This is interest arranged with Vincent Geoffrois of Ludes, and his wife Françoise Quatresols. A contract of February 22, 1675. There is a principal of 600£, plus 42£-10s in interest due on August 5, 1684 and 9£-6s for expenses.	CL32 11-12, 92-93. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 918£-6s-8d to his younger brothers from a debt owed by Etienne Barrois and Jeanne Hallet his wife, both from Aussonce.	The contract was made on September 28, 1678 before Hourlier and Adnet, notaries from Rheims. It includes a principal of 877£-10s, 32£-12s-8d in interest due on April 5, 1684 and 8£-4s in expenses.	CL32 12-13. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.16	John Baptist cedes 628£-3s-8d to his younger brother sfrom a debt owed by his cousin Jean-Baptiste de La Salle, lawyer (1649-1729).	Contract made January 24, 1683 before Hourlier and Adnet, notaries from Rheims. This includes a principal of 600£, 15£ of interest due August 15, 1684, and 12£-6s in expenses.	CL32 13-14, 19-20. CL42 73, 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 1,033£-2s to his younger brother sfrom a debt of Gerard Dudin ,vin keeper from Trois-Puits, his wife Jeann eFrançois and Nicolle Lefran çwife of François Dudin .	Contract of October 21, 1678 before Adnet and Laubreau, notaries of Rheims. Includes a principal of 1,000£, 22£-10s of interest due on August 5, 1684 and 10£-10s in expenses.	CL32 14-15. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 1,044£-8s to his younger brother sfrom a debt of Mathieu Men u vin keeper from Trois-Puits and his wife Jeann eCaillet.	Contract of December 2, 1678 made before Rogier and Laubreau, notaries of Rheims. Includes a principal of 1,000£, 33£-15s in interest due August 5, 1684 and 10£-13s in expenses.	CL32 15-16, 94-95. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes 829£-9s to his younger brother sfrom a debt to Gerard Thibaron, an apothecary, and his wife Marie Charlot.	Contract of February 5, 1683 done before Hourlier and Adnet, notaries of Rheims. Includes a principal of 800£, 20£ in interest due on August 5, 1684, and 9£-9s in expenses.	CL32 16-17, 95-96. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist cedes a house located on r ue Sainte-Mar gèrite to his younger brother s.	It is partially occupied by M. Fremyn, and partially by the widow Bidault. Valued at 1,229£. He subtracts 104£-1s-3d in back rents and makes out a receipt for this amount.	CL32 17-18. CL42 223-224. SG1 173.
08.16	John Baptist withdr aws completely from the tutelage of his younger brothers. This marks the end of his second ter mof admin stration which he assumed on the 18th and 28th of July, 1680.	Nicolas Lespagnol takes over. The work is simpler: Jean-Louis is studying Theology in Paris, Pierre will leave in October for Orleans to study law, Jean-Remy remains in Senlis. The Trustee account for these four years has been lost. It had been presented on August 16, 1684 (CL32 50).	BD 72-73. MC 41. MR 62. 1B 235-237. CL32 XIX, 7. CL42 74, 223. SG1 173.
08.16	The amount of 104£ paid to John Baptist by N. Lespagnol for his charges.	For the transfer of monies and houses enumerated in his Trustee account. The receipt written by John Baptist is dated November 17, 1684.	CL32 76.
08.16	<i>Signing of the Treaty of Ratisbon.</i>	This war could have influenced the famine which reigned. France and Champagne in particular had suffered from twenty-five years of war.	SG1 174.
08.22	The case of Nicolas and Perrette Lespagnol.	Summons to give testimony regarding the sale of a house by litigation.	CL52 65, 424.
08.27	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Judgment of the baillif to sell the harvest of the vineyards of Gueux which belong to the defendant.	CL52 65, 194-195.
08.27	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	It is a Sunday. In Gueux, a public proclamation in the church of Saint-Timothee of the legal sale of the vineyards of M. Millet Lescaillon at auction.	CL52 65, 157, 196-197.
08.28	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Complaint by Nicolas Oudart, vine-grower of Gueux, about the preferential acquisition of the harvest from the land in question.	CL52 197.
09.01	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Auditing of the expenses of the vineyards which amount to 60£. Graillet, the lawyer of John Baptist vs. Nicolas Oudart who opposes.	CL52 197.
09.06	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	It is a Thursday. Sale of the harvest of the vineyards of Gueux.	CL52 197.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Sept.	Until this date, the teachers wore cassocks without pockets. They adopted the name of Brothers of the Christian Schools, although they could already have called themselves Brothers since 1682. Meals also became scheduled. There will be no special mortifications. There is discussion about the date 1684. P1 indicates all this in 1685.	In the meeting held in September on Rue Neuve, they attempt to unify certain customs. They adopt a black cassock without buttons, using hooks to close it from the waist up, with a length down to 6 inches from the floor. The Bull of Approbation will say down to the heels. The rabato with two panels was common among clerics and it was also worn by many laymen. It is not mentioned in the Memorial on the Habit. Before adopting the light cape, they already used the mantle to protect themselves from the cold.	BD 71-74. MC 40-41. MR 60-63. 1B 231-238. CL2 12-36. P1 726. SG1 177.
09.20	<i>Paris: decision of Mgr. Harlay de Champvillon, archbishop, in the conflict between the Choirmaster and the parish priests.</i>	He decides in favor of the parish priests and against the Choirmaster. The decision states that the parish priest can establish and direct Charity Schools under certain conditions.	CL11 60-61. CL42 74, 253. SG1 216-217.
09.23	Case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Assessment of the value of the house on Rue Thillois, property of the defendant.	CL52 65, 198-211.
Oct.	("At the beginning of October", probable date), Jean-Remy leaves to study at Senlis.	Nicolas Lespagnol sends 150£ to grandmother Perrette for a half-year of lodging at the "convent" of Senlis. Receipt from the grandmother dated March 1, 1685.	CL32 XXXIV, 89.
10.20	Pierre de La Salle goes to Orleans to study law.	He is the brother of John Baptist. At seventeen years of age and having finished his studies at the College. Nicolas Lespagnol gives him 150£ for travel and 1/4 of his lodging.	CL32 XXXII-XXXIII. SG1 173.
Autumn/ Winter	1684/1685: raging famine throughout the kingdom. Rheims becomes an immense refugee camp. John Baptist distributes his fortune as food, especially in the three schools for boys and the four schools for girls operated by the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	He also busies himself with the down-and-out poor. Blain says that he distributed about 40,000£. He reserved a few Notes which cover his pension of 200£: a debt of his cousin Jean-Baptiste, others of Rigobert Legoix and of Françoise Quatresols; a property at Beine-Mouchery. The pension thus amounted to 121£. He considers the Queutelot house in Laon as belonging to the school, even though he holds title to it.	BD 60. MC 35-36. MR 54. 1B 218-221. 2B 374. CL42 226. P1 722. SG1 174-176.
11.03	The case of Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	The house of the Rue Thillois put up for sale. Announcement fixed to the door of the hall of the baillif and the church of Saint-Jacques.	CL52 65, 212.
11.05	Death of the pastor Millet Lescaillon.	Against whom John Baptist had appealed to the courts to recover his debt. Citizens of Treslon, Charles Billart and Simon Lemaire will be responsible for the case.	CL52 156.
11.06	Thiery Regnard acquires the house with access from both Rue Serrurerie and Rue Elus for 1,500£.	John Baptist had rented it to him for nine years in March of 1675, for 290£ per annum. The vendor at this time is Louis de La Salle, cousin of the father of John Baptist. When had he become the owner?	CL29 88v.
11.17	Receipt of John Baptist de La Salle for 104£.	It is for the deduction made at the time of the ceding of interests and the house on the Rue Sainte-Marguerite when he gave up the tutorship August 16, 1684.	CL32 76.
1684	No exact date. John Baptist goes to Rethel.	To negotiate with the Duke of Mazarin concerning the opening of a training school for teachers.	1B 221. CL42 74.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.07	The case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon (†Nov. 5, 1684).	The house and gardens of Gueux belonging to the defendant are put up for sale.	CL52 65, 240.
12.15	The case against Millet Lescaillon, pastor of Gueux and Treslon (†Nov. 5, 1684).	Continuation of the auction and buying offers.	CL52 65, 240.
12.20	Rheims: judgment in favor of John Baptist de La Salle.	Requiring his lawyer cousin, also named John Baptist de La Salle, to pay 200£ in back due interest.	CL52 432-434.
12.22	Rheims: judgment in favor of John Baptist de La Salle.	M. Lespagnol must pay him 73£, a cash advance for care of the vineyards of Ay which had been turned over to Jean-Remy.	CL32 89.
12.30	Receipt of John Baptist for the 73£ received from M. Lespagnol.	Responding to the judgment rendered December 22, 1684.	CL32 89.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1685			
01.01	Rheims: declaration of the baillif in the matter of the vineyards of Ay.	Nicolas Lespagnol, as tutor of the three younger brothers, against Perrette Lespagnol, John Baptist de La Salle and other members of the family.	CL52 65-66, 350-351.
01.05	Objection against Nicolas Lespagnol for a sum which is demanded for investment and for the vineyards of Ay.	The view of Nicolas Moët de Brouillet concerning the amount needed, the care of the vineyard and on the sale of its wines.	CL52 66, 426-429.
01.12	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Appraisal of the inheritance of the defendant by John Baptist de La Salle.	CL52 66, 213-214.
01.12	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Nicolas Lespagnol rejects the appraisal made by John Baptist and this is recorded in the Acts.	CL52 66, 215.
01.12	Rheims: judgment of the baillif in favor of John Baptist.	To an objection raised by Nicolle Desrode, wife of Jean Ravigneau, in the affair of the inheritance of Father Millet Lescaillon.	CL52 66, 216.
01.12	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Setting for sale, by Nicolas Graillet and John Baptist de La Salle, the house on the Rue Thillois, seized through the execution of the court judgment.	CL52 66, 218-220.
01.12	Rheims: judgment requiring M. Lespagnol to invest at interest, the monies belonging to his charges.	At the request of Mme de Brouillet (grandmother Perrette), John Baptist de La Salle and Maillefer. As a result of the judgment, Lespagnol, on May 21, lends the prior and religious of Saint-Hubert in the Ardennes, a sum of 4,500£ at a rate of 180£ per year.	CL32 73-74.
01.19	John Baptist de La Salle declares having received 1,040£-19s from his lawyer cousin John Baptist de La Salle.	For a debt due. On the declaration is the signature of De La Salle age thirty-three. Done in Rheims in the office of M. Thienot, Rue Tambour.	CL39 36, 113-114. CL40.1 86. CL41.1 396-397. CL42 74, 236.
01.24	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Robert Genot publicly affixes the announcement of the sale of the house on Rue Thillois on the door of the baillif.	CL52 66, 221.
01.25	Rheims: order to sequester the goods contained in the inheritance of M. Gastebois.	For a debt contracted March 11, 1675. Only 457£-10s are recovered, which M. Lespagnol enters into his Trustee account for Pierre de La Salle.	CL32 60-61.
01.26	Case of Nicolas Lespagnol and the vineyards of Ay (Marne).	The baillif authorizes the sale of the vineyards. The matter involved Nicolas Lespagnol vs. Perrette Lespagnol, John Baptist de La Salle and other members of the family.	CL52 66, 222-223, 352.
01.26	Case of Nicolas Lespagnol and the vineyards of Ay (Marne).	Judgment on the contradictory claims of the parties.	CL52 352-353.
01.30	John Baptist de La Salle receives 946£-10s-8d.	From his lawyer cousin John Baptist de La Salle, Simon Barrois and his wife.	CL32 21. CL42 74, 245.
01.30	John Baptist receives half of 1,553£ from Nicolas Lespagnol. The other half is given to Jean Maillefer as husband of Marie de La Salle.	This amount came from Remy Tiercelet and his wife Jeanne Cartier as payment of back interest due on a debt. An agreement will be signed on July 21, 1685 with Jeanne, now a widow, before the notaries Hourlier and Lepicier. She confirms that she owes 3,886£-12s. John Baptist and Marie each receive half, 1,553£.	CL32 39-41.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
02.09	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Judgment of the lieutenant general of the baillif of Rheims authorizing the sale at auction of the house on the Rue Thillois.	CL52 66, 224-235.
02.16	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire	Again opposition from John Baptist de La Salle, Nicolle Desrodde and the parishioners of Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil against Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	CL52 217.
02.19	Forgiveness of debt by Jean Maillefer and Marie de La Salle and in the name of John Baptist.	Of Rigobert Legoix, goldsmith and jeweler and Marguerite Herpin his wife of the sum of 927£-19s. Half was owed to John Baptist. Before Bretagne and Regnard of Rheims as notaries.	CL39 38-39.
03.02	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Announcement of the price of the house on Rue Thillois is affixed to the door, the church of Saint-Jacques and the hall of the Exchange.	CL52 67, 237-238.
03.16	Rheims: tutelage of Jean-Louis, Pierre and Jean - Remy de La Salle.	Accord between Nicolas Lespagnol, Perrette Lespagnol and the other members of the family, including John Baptist, concerning the tutelage of the younger brothers.	CL52 67, 430-432.
03.16	Rheims: judgment requiring M. Lespagnol to invest at interest the sum of 6,446£-4s belonging to his charges.	At the request of Mme de Brouillet and MM. de La Salle and Maillefer. Expenses amounted to 6£-1s.	CL32 72-73.
04.06	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	The verbal process of the public announcements in front of the church of Saint-Jacques. Continuation of the auction of the house and garden of Gueux. Mention is made of the dates: December 7, 1684, December 15, 1684, March 30, 1685 and April 6, 1685.	CL52 67, 240.
05.01	Rheims: death of Brother Jean Morice. The Act in CL37 40.	Signature of Brother Henri L'Heureux. At the bottom of the page, confused with another death on September 30. It can be gathered from BD 64 and 1B 251 that this other death was of Brother Jean François.	BD 64. 1B 251. CL37 40. SG1 178.
05.18	Case of Millet Lescaillon through his legal representatives, Charles Billiard and Simon Lemaire.	Auction of the house on rue de Thillois. Opening bid set at 1,500£. Sold to Nicolas Graillet, procurator representing the Hotel-Dieu of Rheims.	CL52 157, 237-238.
05.21	M. Lespagnol makes a loan of 4,500£ to the prior and religious of Saint-Hubert in the Ardennes.	A court judgment of January 12, 1685 obliged him to invest the money. The members of the family (and John Baptist) demanded it. Annual interest amounts to 180£.	CL32 73-74.
05.25	<i>Opening of the General Assembly of the Clergy at Saint-Germain-en-Laye.</i>	It will last until July 23. Charles Démia will speak on July 15 in defense of teacher training.	P1 712. SG1 179.
05.25	The house on Rue Thillois is sold at auction as part of the case against Millet Lescaillon.	M. Nicolas Graillet declares that he represents Hotel-Dieu hospital in the transaction.	CL52 157, 238.
05.28	In the presence of John Baptist, grandmother Perréte and Jean Maillefer, Mme Adrienne Melot cedes the interest on a principal to the younger brothers of John Baptist.	She is the widow of Nicolas Herouet and heiress to M. Henri Melot. The principal is 1,500£ and the interest is 75£ per annum. This is a debt owed by Philippe de Feret and his wife Marguerite Le Lorin contracted before notaries Adnet and Bonnestrayne, of Rheims, on May 6, 1669. M. Lespagnol had lent 1,512£ to M. Melot, and his wife guarantees this debt by this contract done before notaries Hourlier and Adnet on May 28, 1685.	CL32 76-77.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.30	Case of M. Millet Lescaillon.	In the presence of the Lieutenant General of the baillif, the belongings of the deceased priest both in Rheims and Gueux are consigned to his creditors.	CL52 67, 241-243.
05.30	Case of M. Millet Lescaillon.	Cases and reasons for opposition on the part of the creditors of M. Millet Lescaillon, among them, Nicolas Lespagnol.	CL52 247-251.
05.30	Results of the sale of the inheritance belongings of M. Millet Lescaillon, the pastor of Gueux and Treslon.	Contract of November 21, 1673. Only 849£-5s were recovered, which M. Lespagnol consigns to the Trustee account in favor of Jean-Remy.	CL32 68-69. CL52 67, 241, 244-246.
06.16	Rethel: Pierre Brimont and Poncette Landenois his wife, donate a house.	To the community of the charity school of the parish of Saint-Nicolas of Rethel. The house is located on Rue du Chateau.	AG BJ 506-2, 12. CL40.2 84. SG1 180.
Summer	Faubert and priests leave the house where they lodged. (Blain says that he left at the beginning of 1685. SG1 197 suggests and explains that it was in the "summer".)	La Salle had furnished it to him in order to provide independence of the two groups. It became necessary to provide lodging for the rural school teachers who were to arrive. Faubert probably moved to a house contiguous to that of the Brothers, belonging to the Hourlier-Cleves family where it is proven that he lived in 1700 (CL37 1, 133).	1B 224-225. SG1 197.
06.26	Rheims: funeral of Brother Jean Lozart.	Autograph signature of John Baptist as witness. Thirty-four years of age.	CL37 39. CL40.1 87. CL41.1 33, 398-399.
Summer	Adrien Nyel conducts the schools of Laon and Guise.	De La Salle conducts those of Rheims, Rethel and Chateau-Porcien (opinion of SG1 170). BD and Blain also indicate that Nyel is in charge in Rethel.	BD 45. 1B 183, 231. SG1 170.
Summer	Nyel writes to De La Salle that he would like to retire in Rouen. He is already sixty-three years of age. He is tired. He asks him to take over the schools of Guise and Laon.	In Laon, the 150£ are not enough for two teachers. In Guise, the salary is 400£ (guaranteed by the duchess Marie de Lorraine), but the teachers are not appreciated. In Laon, the town, the pastor Pierre Guyart and the Premonstratensians work together. The school is transferred to the Rue du College (today Devisme) where the Brothers will remain until 1720.	BD 45, 67-68. MC 24, 39-40. MR 36, 60. 1B 183, 231. P1 673. SG1 182.
July/ August	Rheims: John Baptist teaches at the school of Saint-Jacques.	In Rheims, until the end of the school year. Possibly because of the death of Brother Lozart. He wears the habit of the Brothers. This causes both criticism and admiration.	BD 66. MC 38-39. MR 59. 1B 244-247. P1 743-744. CL41.1 33.
08.20	Contract between John Baptist and the Duke of Mazarin, in Renwez, to open a training center for rural school teachers. Signatures affixed are: the Duke Armand-Charles and John Baptist, done before Pauffin and Dubus, notaries from Renwez (Ardennes).	The Duke immediately contributes 3,300£. The center must open on October 1 with young men who would then commit themselves to teaching in the villages of the Duchy. Since almost all of this territory lay within the archdiocese of Rheims, authorization would have to be obtained from archbishop Le Tellier. They travelled the 40 Km. by coach. Someone had already prejudiced the archbishop, and he rejected the idea as pure folly.	AG BJ 506-2, 13. CL40.1 87. CL40.2 85. CL41.1 33.
09.22	Cancellation of the contract of August 20th. A new one is made the same day, before Jean Chopplet, notary from Renwez (Ardennes).	In Renwez, near the border. Before Chopplet as notary. The Duke will furnish a house in La Fere, or elsewhere in the diocese of Laon. The Duke arranges for an income of 600£. There will be three student teachers. John Baptist has until October 1, 1686 to find a suitable place. From date of the signing of this contract, he will contribute 150£.	AG BJ 506-2, 13. CL40.1 87. CL41.1 33, 398-399. SG1 180-181.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.25	The Duke of Mazarin gives the first 400£.	"To buy a house for the gratuitous schools of Mazarin" is the notation of the accountant of the Duke. La Fere was considered, but not found viable.	P1 698. SG1 197.
09.30	In Rheims, burial of Brother Jean François.	In the church of Saint-Etienne. Signature of Brother l'Heureux. Document in the archives of the city of Rheims. He had been in community for eighteen months. (In CL37 40, footnote, confused with Brother Jean Morice, who died May 1).	BD 64. 1B 251-252. CL37 40. SG1 178.
Oct.	Rheims: John Baptist asks his brother Jean - Louis to speak with M. Compagnon .	Jean-Louis was going to Paris to continue his studies. The matter concerned the possible opening of a Brothers' school in Paris.	CL41.1 33.
Oct.	Brothers Gabriel Drolin and Nicolas Bourlette are in Laon.	Bourlette is therefore further away from persecution by his family.	BD 64. 1B 254-255. SG1 182.
Oct.	Adrien Nyel returns to Rouen.	John Baptist takes charge of the schools in Laon and Guise.	P1 674.
10.18	<i>Louis XIV revokes the Edict of Nantes.</i>	Promulgated in 1598 by Henry IV, king of France and Navarre, the first of the Bourbons. This had serious repercussions for the entire social life of France.	SG1 183.
After Sept.	Rheims: John Baptist decides to buy a small house on Rue Neuve, because he was unable to find one in La Fere.	Interpretation in SG1 197. It would be very near the two houses already rented. Blain speaks of a "very small" house. Would this be the house "belonging to the Brothers of the Christian Schools" for which John Baptist set up financing on February 17, 1690?	1B 225. CL26 297. SG1 197.
Christmas?	John Baptist welcomes three student teachers to the house he had bought.	The date is uncertain. The three young men came from the Duchy and were destined to return to it. In October of 1686, after a basic formation, they will be at work there. The Duke continued to furnish the funds agreed upon.	SG1 197.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1686			
1686	A listing of the land holdings of John Baptist de La Salle in Beine and Mouchery (Marne).	In the Archives of the Municipality of Rheims, General Hospital. B. 45.	CL38 321-325. CL40.1 91.
01.08	From Paris, Jean-Louis de La Salle writes to John Baptist to explain his financial difficulties.	John Baptist advances him the money to pay for the year 1685-1686 and adds 200£ for his other needs. This will be reimbursed by M. Lespagnol on January 30, 1686.	CL32 XXXI, 78-79.
01.30	Date of the receipt of John Baptist addressed to M. Lespagnol for the reimbursement of the 600£ advanced to Jean-Louis.	John Baptist had advanced this money to Jean-Louis in response to his letter of January 8 so that he could pay for the academic year 1685-1686 at the University, plus 200£ for other expenses.	CL32 XXXI, 78-79.
02.06	Will of Marie de Lorraine, duchess of Guisa.	She left 200£ per year for each teacher in the schools established by her in Guise.	P1 661.
03.15	Jean-Louis de La Salle (1664-1724) completes his studies in the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice.	On March 1, he had passed his examinations and obtained the degree of Bachelor in Theology. He was at Saint-Sulpice since Nov. 8, 1682. He will return to Paris in Oct. 1687.	CL27 79-81. CL42 74, 248.
May	John Baptist convokes the principal Brothers in Rheims. The year is uncertain, but critical studies lean towards 1686 as indicated by Maillefer.	Probably seven or eight Brothers: the Directors from Rethel, Guise and Laon (and Chateau-Porcien, if the school was still in operation), as well as the three communities of Rheims, plus the sub-Director of de La Salle at Rue Neuve in case he was not one of the above. Blain refers to twelve Brothers, confusing this assembly with that of 1694.	MC 41. MR 62. 1B 232, 235-238. CL2 12-36. SG1 183.
05.14	In Rheims, John Baptist rents some lands to Nicolas Sauvage, farmer.	These are the fields in Beine and Mouchery which he retained in order to have the required 200£ income. The share will be paid in kind. Royal notaries: De Rheims and Copillon. On July 30, 1692, he will sell them for 350£ to the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	CL38 102-103, 229, 313-319, 327-333. CL40.1 91.
05.23	Opening of the Assembly of the Brothers with a retreat. At the end, they will pronounce their vow of obedience for three years, renewed annually.	On the Feast of the Ascension. They expected to finish for Pentecost (June 2), but the discussions were prolonged until Trinity Sunday (June 9). Agenda included: Rules, schools, the vows (CL40.1 91 indicates only the year).	1B 234. CL2 34. CL40.1 91. SG1 184.
05.31	<i>Death of Father Barre in Paris at the age of sixty-five.</i>	Blain is in error when he indicates May 13.	BD 70. 1B 283. CL38 62. SG1 185.
06.09	Rheims: John Baptist and the principal Brothers pronounce their vow of obedience for three years.	On Trinity Sunday. On the disagreement among biographers, cf. SG1 184-185. (CL41.1 33: vow for one year.)	BD 74. MC 41. MR 62. 1B 236. 2B 360. CL2 34-36. CL3 14. CL11 49. CL40.1 91. CL41.1 33. P1 734. SG1 184-185.
06.10	Tradition says that John Baptist and the Brothers went on a pilgrimage to Notre-Dame de Liesse, near Laon.	That was an eight-hour walk, overnight. They arrived at dawn. John Baptist celebrated Mass. Afterwards, each one returned to his community. In the second chapel of the sanctuary, a stained-glass window and a plaque commemorate this event.	2B 489. SG1 186.
July	<i>The League of Augsburg with the Emperor Leopold.</i>	Against France and as a reaction to the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.	SG1 187.
08.05	<i>Rheims: death of Nicolas Dorigny, pastor of Saint-Maurice, where the first school was opened.</i>	His successor is Nicolas Charlier, of Rheims, who will lay the cornerstone of the new rectory in 1687.	CL36 72. SG1 183.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Aug.	John Baptist goes to Normandy for a retreat "away from it all" (CL41.1 33: August/September).	Perhaps he had a meeting with Nyel. It is believed that he left his address only with Brother Henri l'Heureux. In case of urgent need, it would be necessary to contact the Abbess of Saint-Amand, Magdeleine de Souvre, whom he seems to have known previously. He retires to the Carmelite "Desert" of La Garde-Chatel, one league from Louviers and 30 km south of Rouen.	1B 230, 260. CL41.1 33. P1 493. SG1 188.
Aug.?	"Rules I have imposed upon myself".	It could be that during this retreat he composed and adopted the "Rules I have imposed upon myself". But they could have been made at some other retreat.	AG DE 323-1.1. 2B 318. CL16 101-102. CL40.1 217. SG1 189.
Aug.?	Having finished his retreat, John Baptist returns to Rouen. He receives an urgent letter from Laon.	Brother Henri notifies him that he has gone to Laon because the two Brothers are sick, and Brother Nicolas Bourlette is in danger of death.	1B 260. SG1 194.
08.30	Rheims: before receiving Sacred Orders, Jean-Louis de La Salle draws up his patrimonial document. Notaries are De Rheims and Copillon, of Rheims.	It was required. Jean-Louis fixes an interest of 205£-11s-2d on a principal of 3,700£, which is part of a debt of 4,608£, owed by Jean de Rabutin and his wife Françoise Mombeton according to a contract of October 4, 1644 done before Rogier and Viscot as notaries of Rheims and belonging to the inheritance stemming from his parents. The pastor of Saint-Etienne will certify and proclaim this negotiation on September 16.	CL27 197-200.
Sept.	John Baptist leaves immediately from Rouen for Laon. Since the trip could be made in three days, he probably left on September 4.	By coach or on horseback, passing through Darnetal, Beauvais, Compiègne and Soissons. Brother Nicolas had already died by the time he arrived (September 6).	SG1 194.
09.06	Death of Brother Nicolas Bourlette in Laon.	Of a long and violent fever which took him in a few days. He was not yet twenty-five years of age. (Lucard, Life I, 81).	BD 64. 1B 255. SG1 194.
09.09?	Laon: after the funeral of Brother Nicolas, John Baptist began his return trip from Laon to Rheims, on foot, in the company of Brother Henri l'Heureux.	Brother Gabriel Drolin had recuperated sufficiently. Before leaving, John Baptist announced to the students that the classes would resume in November. They arrived in Rheims at dawn on Tuesday, September 10 (probable date, SG1 195). He sent Brother Henri to get some rest, but he himself waited for the Brothers in order to celebrate their Mass and to organize the September meetings.	1B 260. SG1 194-195.
Sept.	After the meetings, John Baptist proposed that the Brothers elect a superior from among themselves. He would remain as adviser and spiritual director.	They elected Brother Henri l'Heureux, age twenty-four, who was well-considered by all. There is no agreement among the biographers. BD 74 says that this took place in 1687 during an 8-day retreat. MC 42 says "shortly after he made his commitment with God", "the following year" and "1687". SG1 195 puts the meeting after the retreat at La Garde-Chatel. CL41.1 33 hesitates between 1686 and 1687.	BD 74. MC 42. MR 63-64. 1B 262-264. SG1 195.
09.16	Rheims: patrimonial document of Jean-Louis de La Salle.	It was constituted in August 30, 1686 before De Rheims and Copillon, notaries of Rheims. The pastor of Saint-Etienne certifies it.	CL27 197-200.
Sept.	Jean Partois enters the Society. He was Brother Antoine.	Born August 20, 1666. He was nineteen years of age. He will pronounce his final vows on June 6, 1694.	CL2 88. CL3 32.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Summer	John Baptist opens the Junior Novitiate for aspirants who were still too young. They were fourteen to seventeen years of age. Probable date.	He adapted part of the house, gave them their own regulations and put an experienced Brother in charge. When they were ready and about seventeen years of age, he invested them with the Habit. As yet there was no Novitiate. Among these Junior Novices were Brothers Jean Jacot and Jean Henry.	BD 84-85. MC 45. MR 67-68. 1B 279-281. CL3 32 [3]. CL11 349 (7). SG1 199-200.
Oct.	Jean Jacot enters the Society at age 14.	Born October 18, 1672, he will make his perpetual vows on June 6, 1694 (age 21). It is certain that he entered the Junior Novitiate.	CL2 88.
10.11	Nicolas Lespagnol is ordered by a judgment of the baillif of Rheims to present the Trustee account.	The one containing his second term as tutor of the younger brothers of John Baptist. He was not able to complete it because he died on November 1, 1686 (CL32 9 says "October").	CL32 XLIII, 9. SG1 188.
Oct.?	News arrives that John Baptist is no longer superior.	John Baptist is replaced. Blain says "By the Grands Vicaires". SG1 indicates that it was mid-October.	BD 74-75, 78. MC 43-44. MR 65-66. 1B 264-267. 2B 449. SG1 196.
11.01	Death of Nicolas Lespagnol. He was uncle and tutor of the brothers of John Baptist.	Buried from the church of Saint-Pierre. The Act is signed by his nephews Claude Lespagnol d'Herbigny and Nicolas Lespagnol as witnesses.	CL32 XLI. CL52 269.
Nov.	In Laon, classes resume after a delay due to the death of Bro. Nicolas Bourlette and the illness of Bro. Gabriel Drolin.	The former is replaced by Bro. Jean Paris who entered in 1683 and who was employed in temporal services before going to Laon, where he taught classes until his death.	2B 69-71. SG1 205-206.
Dec.	A new judgment requiring the inheritors of Nicolas Lespagnol to present the Trustee account.	He had died on November 1. On January 3, 1687, the parties will be summoned to appear on January 14.	CL32 130-131.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1687			
1687	Rheims: the teacher training school has twenty-five young men. To arrive at this number in 1687, it had to have been opened earlier (cf. 1685).	The pastors sent candidates who showed promise, and paid the corresponding fee. Some later joined the community of the Brothers. BD and MC seem to indicate that the training school opened during this year.	BD 85-86. MC 46. MR 68. 1B 278. CL41.1 34. SG1 198.
01.03	Rheims: the inheritors of Nicolas Lespagnol turn over the Trustee account. The lieutenant of the baillif summons the parties for January 14.	A copy was given to Jean-Louis de La Salle and to Jean Maillefer who had requested it. This meeting adjourned after a procedure was agreed upon for January 14, 1687 at 2 p.m. in the presence of the lieutenant and his advisors.	CL32 XLIII, 128, 135.
01.14	Presentation of the Trustee account of Nicolas Lespagnol by the inheritors as ordered in December of 1686. Nicolas died November 1, 1686.	Before the lieutenant general of Rheims, Jean Baptiste Lempereur, and three advisors, the curator and Jean-Louis de La Salle. The widow and seventeen inheritors collectively agree to substitute for the deceased Nicolas Lespagnol. The Trustee account had been presented January 3, 1687.	CL32 XLIII, 128-131.
03.05	Payment of "150£...to M. de La Salle."	The financial register of Mazarin says: "for the establishment of La Fere".	P1 699.
05.01	Rheims: death of Brother Jean Morice. Blain uses the name Brother Maurice. He gives the date as April 30.	According to Blain, he died of tuberculosis at age twenty-two. However the burial certificate says May 1, and indicates his age as about seventeen. Brother Henri l'Heureux signs as witness.	CL37 40. SG1 202.
05.25	Rheims: Trinity Sunday. Renewal of the vow of obedience pronounced the preceding year.	According to Blain, four of those who pronounced their vow of obedience the previous year did not renew it at this time. In SG1 204, this affirmation is called into question.	MC 55. MR 81. 1B 237, 312. SG1 204.
05.31	Rouen: death of Adrien Nyel.	For the last two years he held the title of "superintendent of schools for the poor". He does not seem to have pronounced vows with the Brothers. John Baptist, who held him in high regard, celebrated a solemn Office in the chapel of the Sisters with the Brothers and students in attendance (probably the student teachers, SG1 204).	1B 282. CL40.1 109. SG1 204.
07.01	Rethel: M. Bajot, priest, donates a house on Rue Montboyeil (Mont Boyel), next to the building which serves as the Brothers' school.	In fact, they had to pay 600£, which was really very little considering that the annual interest was estimated at 300£. This means that the house was worth 7000£. On this day, John Baptist was in Rethel. Contract legalized before Barthelemy and Dogny, notaries.	AG BJ 506-2,13. CL26 273, 302. CL42 74, 227. SG1 205.
July	Guise, Aisne: the Brother Director becomes gravely ill. John Baptist and another Brother leave Rheims for Guise on "the hottest day of the summer", according to Blain. As John Baptist embraced the sick Brother, he was instantly cured. A few days later he is back in class.	A letter brings the news from Guise to Laon. It arrived at 4:00 p.m. The Brother who relates this leaves for Rheims immediately and arrives at Rue Neuve at noon. De La Salle and he are on their way by 1:00 p.m. It is very hot. John Baptist has a nose-bleed. After about seven leagues they rest for a couple of hours. They pray much of the time. At 3 a.m. they resume their trip. De La Salle celebrates Mass in Laon for the community. Then he goes on horseback from Laon to Guise. The cure of the Brother Director is clearly attested.	1B 276-277. CL41.1 33. SG1 203.
July	Paris: an urgent letter from Paris to John Baptist pleading that he send Brothers to the school of Saint-Sulpice.	MC and MR say that the letter came by way of Jean-Louis. Lucard and Guibert refer to two letters, one from Jean-Louis written in the name of the pastor of the parish and the other from Compagnon. Following up on this letter, Compagnon will go to Rheims, but John Baptist was away.	MC 47. MR 69-70. 1B 285. SG1 207.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
July/ Aug.?	Compagnon goes from Paris to Rheims, but John Baptist is not there.	Compagnon was the priest in charge of the Charity Schools of Saint-Sulpice under the pastor of the parish. He wanted to renew the request that John Baptist come to Paris.	1B 285. SG1 207.
08.15	Authorization for payment from Mazarin to John Baptist. Amount 300£.	This is for a half year remuneration for the school teachers. The bookkeeper erroneously wrote "maitresses" or women teachers.	P1 699.
Oct.	Jean-Louis de La Salle returns to Saint-Sulpice. Probably during the early part of the month, for the new academic year.	In preparation for a licentiate in theology. Doubtless, as in October 1685, he also wished to speak to the pastor of Saint-Sulpice regarding the opening of the school in Paris.	CL 27 79.
Oct.?	Paris: the pastor of Saint-Sulpice, Claude Bottu de La Barmondie accepts the plan of De La Salle which was transmitted probably by Jean-Louis when he returned to Paris in October.	John Baptist does not wish to send only one Brother as Compagnon had requested. Besides, he wants a contract signed by the pastor himself, and not by his school supervisor. The pastor signed a contract for the Brothers to take charge of the school on the Rue Princesse which would be under his personal authority. As far as their community life was concerned, the Brothers would be independent. The contract has been lost.	MC 47. MR 70. 1B 286-287. SG1 208.
Oct.	Rheims: Brother Henri l'Heureux begins his study of theology.	He had not studied before, but was very talented. John Baptist comes to this decision due to pressures from outside the Institute to replace him as superior.	MC 59. MR 88. 1B 271, 308. CL11 350 (9). SG1 207.
1687?	Le Tellier offers his protection to the schools provided they do not leave Rheims.	John Baptist thanks him but declines. The schools could not be limited to only one diocese.	BD 83. MC 44-45. MR 66-67. 1B 284-285. 2B 305, 478. CL40.1 8. SG1 208.
12.02	Authorization from Mazarin for payment of 210£ to John Baptist.	For one-fourth of the remuneration agreed upon.	P1 699.
Dec.	John Baptist had asked Charles Démia for books. He is in Lyons.	Démia makes note of this in his diary. He indicates that he had sent a Spanish doubloon worth about 80£. He was to send the books to Saint-Sulpice in Paris through the kindness of Godet des Marais.	P1 711.
1687	<i>The appearance of the work "Rules for the Education of Children".</i>	Written by the cloistered monks of Port Royal. It contains rigorist and Jansenistic principles.	SG1 216.
1687	<i>The appearance of the work of Father Giry: "Meditations for the Sisters of the Charity Schools of the Child Jesus, of the Institute of the deceased Minim, Father Barre."</i>	"Principally during their retreats and spiritual exercises, on the principal duties of their state. They may also be of use to all school teachers, so that they know the importance and the duties of their profession". In Paris, Pierre Launay, 1687. 96pp. Father Giry was the Provincial of the Minims and the spiritual director of the Sisters since the death of Father Barre (May 31, 1686).	SG1 210.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1688			
1688	<i>Schools in the parishes of Paris in 1688.</i>	There were 42 parishes and almost all had one or several schools.	1B 60. SG1 41.
1688	<i>School of Saint-Sulpice in 1688.</i>	The only one was on the Rue Princesse. In 1652 Olier had opened seven schools.	SG1 216.
Feb.	At Rheims, in the house on Rue Neuve, there were about fifty people (2B 257 says "about sixty mouths to feed").	25 student teachers, 12 postulants, 12 Brothers. Beside these there were six other Brothers in Rethel, Guise and Laon, and a total of 1,000 students (as calculated by SG1 206).	BD 84-86. MC 46, 55. MR 68, 81. 1B 278, 311-312. 2B 257. SG1 206.
02.21	Rheims: John Baptist and two Brothers leave for Paris, passing through Soissons.	It was Saturday. They arrived on the vigil of Saint Matthias (February 24, in this Leap Year). This is a deduction based on the time it takes to go on foot to Paris.	SG1 210. 1B 287.
02.24	John Baptist and the two Brothers arrive in Paris. It was Tuesday, vigil of Saint Matthias.	They visit the pastor of Saint-Sulpice to present their greetings. After this, they go to the school where they take up lodging in the rooms on the upper floor. The neighborhood is celebrating the Fair of Saint-Germain which lasted from February 3 to Palm Sunday.	MC 48. MR 71. 1B 287. CL42 75. SG1 210.
02.27	Paris: the Brothers begin working in the Capital. The picture of Saint Anne was on the school door.	Probable date (SG1 214). There were about 200 students. Much disorder. The master manufacturer (of cloth) was M. Rafrond. The cloth produced here was marketed. The schedule was from 7 to 10 and 1 to 4.	MC 48-49. MR 71-73. 1B 287. SG1 214.
Feb.	The people involved with Saint-Sulpice when the Brothers arrive in Paris.	Pastor: Claude Bottu de La Barmondiere. Vicar of the parish: Henri Baudrand. In the parish community there are other priests, among whom is Compagnon who was not a Sulpician. The superior of the Society and of the Seminary was Louis Tronson. Other directors were Leschassier, Brenier, Bauyn...	SG1 215.
March...	Paris: Jean Jacques Bauyn, spiritual director of De La Salle. And Baudrand his confessor? There are some discrepancies among the biographers.	However, it seems that his spiritual director was Bauyn, whom he knew already since his seminary days. At this time he was director of the Junior Seminary and in charge of catechesis. He belonged to a Protestant family of Switzerland.	BD 14. 1B 124, 329. 2B 448. SG1 215-216.
03.03	<i>Guise: death of the Duchess Marie of Lorraine. In her will (made on February 6, 1686) she donated 200£ per Brother, or 400£.</i>	Rigault (I, 154) affirms that after the death of the Duchess, the Brothers fell on hard times and were obliged to have recourse to the head of Social Services of Soissons. The city granted them 50£ and lodging in the buildings belonging to the hospital.	P1 661. SG1 205.
April	Charles Démia, in Lyons, receives 80£ from John Baptist by way of M. Berthe.	To pay the book dealer the books for De La Salle. Berthe was a priest of the Missions. Démia himself makes note of having given 80£ to the book dealer Comba on April 27.	P1 711.
April	Paris: before Easter (April 18), M. de La Barmondiere visits the school on the Rue Princesse.	He is accompanied by a priest of the Society, M. Le Mattais. He remarks on the positive changes. De La Salle calls his attention to the insufficient number of teachers.	MC 49. MR 72. 1B 288. P2 23. SG1 217.
April	Paris: the pastor La Barmondiere decides to commit the administration of the school to De La Salle.	This decision upsets Compagnon, although he himself had previously suggested it. But De La Salle does not accept the offer because he feels that it is not sincere. They speak also about bringing in more Brothers, and the pastor agrees, promising 250£ per Brother.	MC 49. MR 72. 1B 288-289. P2 23. SG1 217.
May/ June	The schools modify their work focus and schedules. Rafrond, the weaver, decides to withdraw.	De La Salle asks him to stay and offers him a salary to train a Brother to operate the machinery. After three weeks, everything is going smoothly.	MC 50. MR 73-74. 1B 290. P2 24. SG1 218.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
June/ July?	Compagnon holds to his wrong attitude. In a talk to the Ladies of Charity he presents a somewhat negative report on the school and De La Salle.	John Baptist had gone to Rheims to "find another Brother". The critical remarks of Compagnon came to the attention of de La Barmondiere who believed them and began to treat De La Salle coldly.	MC 50-51. MR 75-76. 1B 292-293. 2B 266-267, 380-381. P2 24-25. SG1 218.
July?	Another Brother from Rheims arrives in Paris.	He knows the art of weaving.	MC 50. MR 74. 1B 291. SG1 218.
July/ Aug.?	De La Salle notices the coldness of de La Barmondiere and consults with Baudrand, his confessor.	They think that it would be best to withdraw, but to wait and take advantage of summer vacations (September). Blain gives us to understand that the pastor himself suggested that he withdraw.	MC 50-51. MR 75-76. 1B 292s. 2B 266-267, 380-381. CL 41.1 34. CL42 249. P2 24-25. SG1 218.
07.22	Rogny, diocese of Laon: birth of Charles Le Leu, future Brother Rigobert.	He will enter the Society October 10, 1710, at the age of twenty-five and will make his perpetual vows on September 10, 1718, at the age of thirty.	CL2 88. CL3 48.
Sept.	John Baptist and the Brothers go to take leave of the pastor. (At the beginning of the vacation?)	La Barmondiere, impressed by their attitude, says: "I'll think about it". Baudrand afterward told John Baptist: "He will take three years to think about it".	MC 51. MR 76. 1B 293. 2B 266, 380-381. CL42 75. SG1 218-219.
Sept.	Paris: John Baptist leaves Paris for Rheims in view of the meetings held during vacations with the Brothers. Rheims had noticeably calmed down with regard to De La Salle.	During his absence, everything went on as usual. Blain paints the situation as a tableau of disaster, but this was far from true. The teacher training centers continued until 1690 or 1692; likewise the Junior Novitiate; eight Brothers withdrew, but over a period of four or five years. The Director was Brother Henri l'Heureux.	BD 83. 1B 247, 264, 276, 279, 310-312, 357. 2B 112-113. CL11 349. SG1 219.
08.27	Lyons: a note of Démia concerning De La Salle.	Payment of 80£ to the book dealer Comba for books purchased for De La Salle.	P1 711. SG1 219.
10.02	Feast of the Holy Angels. Beginning of the new school year at the school of Saint-Sulpice.	Compagnon continues to stir up trouble. He proposes that the students attend the earliest Mass of the day, the one preferred by de La Barmondiere. This was instead of the 10 o'clock Mass at the end of the morning sessions. The Brothers accepted the inconvenience without saying anything.	1B 294. P2 25. SG1 220.
Oct. / Nov.?	De La Barmondiere sends a prestigious ecclesiastic of the parish to make a new inspection of the school.	Blain says that his name was Janson, who would later become an archbishop. MR adds: "Forbin de Janson", later archbishop of Arles. However, in 1688 this man was only 16 years of age, and therefore it could not have been he. Neither was it his uncle of the same name, who was bishop of Beauvais since 1679. P2 suggests Besson.	MC 51. MR 77. 1B 295. 2B 382. P2 253-254. SG1 221.
Oct. / Nov.?	The report of the visit is very favorable to the Brothers. The improvement is very evident.	The pastor becomes aware that Compagnon is an obstacle to the work of the Brothers.	MR 77. 1B 295. 2B 382. P2 253-254. SG1 221.
Dec.	<i>De La Barmondiere prepares to resign as pastor. Baudrand will succeed him on January 7.</i>	For reasons of health, but he is also pressured by indebtedness incurred during the construction of the church (500,000£). Later, he regains his health and continues to reside in the parish until 1694.	CL41.2 95. SG1 221.
1688	Paris: death of a certain Brother Louis.	In the Obituary he can be found fourth on the list. The entry consists merely of "Paris, 1688". It seems that De La Salle replaced him in class for quite some time.	SG1 221.
1688	<i>Demia publishes his "Important Considerations", which is addressed to the King, on the formation of teachers.</i>	He recommends the establishment of training centers for teachers like those in Lyons and Rheims. He appears to be making a clear reference to the teacher training centers of De La Salle.	P1 714. SG1 209.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1689			
01.07	<i>Paris: Henri Baudrand de la Combe (1637-1699) succeeds de La Barmondie (1635-1694).</i>	As pastor of Saint-Sulpice. He was already the vicar of the parish. He knew John Baptist very well and was aware of the problems of the school.	MC 52. MR 77. 1B 295. CL41.2 95. CL42 75, 249. SG1 221.
02.22	<i>Marle, diocese of Laon: birth of Antoine Paradis, the future Brother Anastase.</i>	He entered the society July 23, 1709 at age twenty. He pronounced his perpetual vows on June 7, 1717 (or perhaps in 1716) at twenty-eight or twenty-seven years of age.	CL2 88. CL3 46.
02.23	<i>William of Orange and his wife Marie crowned king and queen of England.</i>	After having dethroned his father-in-law James II who was a Catholic. James II, cousin of Louis XIV, took refuge in Paris. Scotland and Ireland refuse to recognize William. The Irish call upon James II to reclaim the throne.	SG1 226.
March	<i>War of the Palatine.</i>	Destruction of Heidelberg by order of Louvois. Razed by the French army.	
03.22	<i>James II lands in Ireland.</i>	To lead the Irish and regain the throne of England.	
03.24	Adjudication of the rent of the vineyards of Damery.	To John Baptist for 75£ annually. Document signed in Rheims.	CL52 256.
04.15	<i>Louis XIV declares war on Spain.</i>	By reason of the testament and succession of Charles II.	
05.17	<i>William of Orange declares war on France.</i>	Because of the support of Louis XIV to James II and other offenses.	
05.31	<i>The French army attacks Spire, Worms and Bingen.</i>	From May 31 to June 3. Completely sacked and destroyed.	
06.01	<i>Jean-Louis de La Salle takes his exams leading to a licentiate in theology.</i>	At the Sorbonne. This is the date of admission to the examination. Afterward he will pursue the doctorate which he will terminate on October 19, 1693.	CL27 79-80. SG1 225.
08.12	<i>Rome: death of Innocent XI, Benedetto Odescalchi at the age of 78.</i>	He had been elected September 20, 1676. He was succeeded by Alexander VIII on October 6, 1689.	SG1 227.
10.06	<i>Rome: election of Pope Alexander VIII, Cardinal Pietro Ottoboni.</i>	He was born April 22, 1610. He was crowned October 16. He would die February 1, 1691.	SG1 227.
Christmas	<i>Paris: Baudrand appoints Compagnon as head of the altar boys of the parish.</i>	His predecessor had died. Blain (1, 312) says that he was M. Sadourny. P2 25 proves that this could not be he. Compagnon is definitively distanced from the school.	MC 52. 1B 295. MR 77. CL42 75, 249. P2 25. SG1 221.
1689	Paris: the pastor manifests his satisfaction with the school.	He is thinking about enlarging it and with the cooperation of De La Salle, of opening another school sometime in early 1690.	SG1 221.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
1690			
1690	<i>Paris: Tronson publishes his "Particular Examen".</i>	This work enjoyed wide usage.	SG1 215.
Jan.	Paris: opening of the school in the Rue du Bac, at the corner with Rue de Lille, in the neighborhood of La Grœnouillerie near Pont Royal.	Two Brothers, Nicolas Vuyart and Bernard Legentil come from Rheims to take charge of it. The January date is not certain since Maillefer does not specify. There were about 120 students. In the school on Rue Princesse there were three classes and two in the new school.	MC 52-53. MR 58. 1B 296. CL42 75, 249-250. SG1 225-226.
1690	Paris: Baudrand suggests that De La Salle change the habit of the Brothers. Some date this as 1689.	Specifically, to change the mantle. He preferred it to be like that of the clergy. Blain says that this happened after the opening of the school on Rue du Bac. Therefore it would be in 1690.	BD 69, 70. MC 26-27. MR 39-40. 1B 277, 299. SG1 222.
1690	Paris: John Baptist composes the Memorial on the Habit as a response to the request of Baudrand.	"Whether it is proper to change or to preserve the Habit which is presently worn by the Brothers of the community of the Christian Schools." His directors (Tronson, Bauyn) who read it at his request approved of this statement. He then presents it to Baudrand who accedes to the reasons given.	AG BP 802, 1. CL11 28, 349-354. CL40.1 91-92. CL41.1 34. SG1 222-225.
1690	John Baptist wears the ecclesiastical garb on the advice of his ecclesiastical superiors.	For some time, then, he must have worn the habit of the Brothers. It seems to have been between 1685 and 1690 at the latest. Even so, his soutane was long like that of the clergy.	BD 69. MC 39. MR 59. 1B 241-252. 2B 245, 299, 310, 364, 393, 397-398. SG1 224.
02.17	Rheims: establishment of interest in order to put one of the houses on the Rue Neuve up for rent in Rheims. (Cf. December 5, 1690).	CL26, 297 says "some houses" "belonging to the Brothers of the Christian Schools". The contract is registered before the notary in December. Probably it was the house bought in 1685. The student teachers at the center had diminished in number and there was more room now.	CL26 297. SG1 231.
Feb.	Paris: four teachers of the "Petites Ecoles" seize the school on the Rue du Bac.	They entered dressed in togas, seizing books, tables, benches... They presented their case against the school before Claude Joly, the choirmaster of Paris.	MC 53. MR 78. 1B 298. P1 84. SG1 228.
02.23	Paris: judgment of the Choirmaster, Claude Joly, who ordered the closing of the school on the Rue du Bac.	The parties in conflict were summoned, but the Brothers did not appear. The seizure of goods may have taken place simultaneously or on the day before. The pastor who owned the school was not included in the summons.	MC 53. MR 78. 1B 298. CL42 75, 254. SG1 229.
Feb. or March	De La Salle appeals the judgment to Parliament. This must have taken place at the end of February or early March.	Baudrand urged him to do so, and John Baptist who disliked court cases obeyed the request of the pastor of the parish.	MC 53. MR 79. 1B 298. CL42 254. SG1 229.
03.18	Judgment of the Court of Parliament favorable to John Baptist and the Brothers.	The two Brothers, Nicolas Vuyart and Bernard Legentil, were accused along with John Baptist in the prospective case by the teachers of the "Petites Ecoles".	AG BJ 503-1,6. MC 53-54. MR 79. 1B 298. 2B 336-337. CL40.1 93. CL42.1 75, 254-255. SG1 229.
04.04	<i>Letters Patent of the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	Date of the registration in Parliament with further development of some aspects of the document.	CL38 220-221.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.14	Paris: the Masters of the "Petites Ecoles" of Paris appeal to Parliament concerning the judgment against them (March 18).	They present new information and solid accusations. This is the date mentioned in the document.	AG BJ 503.1, 6. CL40.2 70. SG1 229.
06.06	Paris: Parliament summons both the Masters of the "Petites Ecoles" and the Brothers.	That they might present their allegations. The date indicated was July 22. Cited along with John Baptist de La Salle were Nicolas Vuyart, Bernard Legentil and Jeanne Quesmont. She was probably the owner of the building of the school on Rue du Bac.	CL40.1 93. CL44.1 177. SG1 229-230.
06.06	The decision favored John Baptist de La Salle.	In Paris, on the appeal of the Writing Masters.	AG BJ 503-1, 6. CL40.1 93. CL40.2 70.
06.28	Paris: agreement of John Baptist to rent a house starting October 1.	Close to the Rue Princesse. It belonged to M. Nau. Annual rent of 30£. Agreed to by M. Nau on July 9, 1694. Legalization of the Act on July 15, before the notaries Meunier and Lemerzie. Signed by De La Salle, age 39 (1690).	AG BJ 503-1, 7. CL40.1 94. CL41.1 398-399. CL42 75, 250-251. SG1 231.
July?	Paris: John Baptist and the Brothers of the city make a pilgrimage to Notre Dame des Vertus. CL42 75 says February/March. It seems more logical that it be before the judgment, announced for July 22.	To ask for the protection of Our Lady for the judgment of the 22nd. It was a Thursday and therefore either July 13 or 20. When he was in the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice, he had already made this traditional journey on Pentecost Tuesday. The Brothers made the trip on foot and fasting. They ate only a piece of bread before returning. John Baptist ate only late in the evening.	MR 79. 1B 298-299. CL42 75, 255. SG1 230.
07.22	Paris: judgment on the suit of the Masters of the "Petites Ecoles" against John Baptist de La Salle.	Acceptance for judgment by the Court of the appeal presented by the Masters of the "Petites Ecoles" against the previous decision of Parliament.	AG BJ 503-1,8. CL40.1 94. CL40.2 70.
07.22	Paris: decision of Parliament. To be handed down the day after the feast of Saint Andrew. Orders the return of furniture and other confiscated material to the school.	John Baptist presents a written defense. This is a Charity School. No tuition is charged. If any student is not poor, he admits to poverty by joining the poor. The books, tables and benches are returned provided that teaching be done "only through Charity, without charging anything". This they were already doing.	CL40.1 94. SG1 230.
1690	Paris: John Baptist asks the archbishop of Paris for his authorization to establish a formal community in his house.	To forestall possible difficulties. Archbishop Msgr. De Harlay grants the request. Blain situates this event in 1692 "in order to consolidate the schools", but in the present case what De La Salle had in mind was to "consolidate the community".	MC 54. MR 80. P2 86-87. SG1 231.
08.05	Charles Frappet, age nineteen, enters the Society. He will be called Brother Thomas.	He is from the diocese of Rheims. He will occupy himself with the auxiliary services.	CL3 33. SG1 251.
Sept.	Rheims: traditional meeting of the Brothers during this month. The situation in Rheims is not very promising.	Only one Brother has entered the Society. There are only five or six postulants. John Baptist had decided to bring the postulants and Brother Henri l'Heureux to Paris. For this purpose he had leased a house on June 28. The situation looked bleak, but not as bad as Blain presents it.	1B 312. SG1 231.
Sept.	John Baptist appoints Brother Jean Henry, age nineteen, as superior in Rheims.	"A young beginner, good man, ideal to take charge of the community of Rheims as a replacement for Brother Henri." (Lucard and Guibert have him as director already in 1688, and speak of him as "strict". They seem to be confusing people and facts).	SG1 232.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
10.01	Lease of the house of M. Nau on the Rue Princesse in Paris goes into effect. The postulants were to be lodged here.	The agreement was signed June 28. The place was a shop or a kind of warehouse. The document of AG says "room". The floor on which they lived was not sufficient for everyone. Brother Henri would be the director, in charge of the postulants while he continued his studies in theology.	AGBJ 503-1, 7. CL40.270. CL42 250-251. SG1 231.
Oct.	The postulants move to Paris. They travel on foot and without money as was the custom. (At the beginning of the month?)	In Paris, a student, Pierre Narra, who was always in the Brothers' house, joined them. He was born in Charenton, October 6, 1677. He took the habit in 1695 with the name Brother Paul. He pronounced his perpetual vows in 1699. He died at Saint-Yon in 1751, at the age of seventy-four.	1B 281, 312. 2B 268. CL3 33(8). SG1 232.
Oct.	Unrest among the two Brothers in Paris. Were these the first Brothers in Paris? A Brother Louis died in Paris in 1688.	Perhaps the cause was the assignment of Brother Henri as superior. One of the two would leave the Society (in December?), and De La Salle will replace him as best he can. The other left two years later.	1B 301-302. SG1 232-233.
10.27	Epernay: birth and baptism of Madeleine Bertin, future sister-in-law of John Baptist de La Salle.	The daughter of Adam Bertin, Lord of Rocheret, and of Marie Lallemand. Godparents: M. Desouches and Madeleine Cailly, wife of Georges Cloche. Madeleine will marry Jean-Remy de La Salle (1670-1732) at Epernay on May 5, 1711.	CL27 180-187. CL40.1 94. CL41.1 355-361.
1689/90	Paris: death of a Brother Nicolas.	In the Obituary he is placed between Brother Louis (Paris, 1688) and Brother Henri (Paris, 1691).	SG1 232.
Nov.	John Baptist goes to Rheims at the beginning of the month.	On foot, but because of his physical condition, he should have taken a coach.	MC 58. MR 87. 1B 304. CL41.1 34. SG1 233.
Nov.	Rheims: John Baptist becomes ill.	A consequence of the trip? He must stay in bed. It is the first illness which is mentioned.	MC 58. MR 87. 1B 304. CL41.1 34. SG1 233.
Nov.	Rheims: grandmother Perröte visits the sick John Baptist.	John Baptist goes down to the parlor, not wishing her to go up to his room in order to follow the Rule like everyone. This was the last time they saw each other.	MC 57. MR 84. 1B 304. CL41.1 34. SG1 233.
12.01	Paris: date set for the judgment of Parliament.	In the case of the Writing Masters. "For the day after the feast of St. Andrew".	CL40.1 94.
12.05	Rheims: contract for the arrangement of interest to pay the lease of the house on Rue Neuve; before Adnet as notary.	This is the interest fixed on February 17, 1690. Perhaps for the house acquired in 1685.	CL26 297. P1 698-699. SG1 231.
Dec.	One of the (first?) Brothers of Paris withdraws.	John Baptist replaces him as best he can. (Did he return to Paris, being ill in November? Cf. SG1 234). A short time later, he confers the Habit on the oldest of the postulants.	1B 302. SG1 233.
Christmas	John Baptist returns to Rheims from Paris. (Had he left Rheims while still recuperating?)	He was not completely well. Lucard and Guibert refer here to a trip from Rheims to Laon, because a Brother had become ill. They seem to be confusing the trip in 1686, from Rouen, at the death of Brother Nicolas Bourlette.	CL41.1 34. SG1 234.
Christmas	Paris: Various notifications are sent to Rheims. John Baptist, although still in delicate health, sets out for Paris.	They were letters concerning the illness of Brother Henri l'Heureux. Blain refers to four successive letters.	1B 308. CL41.1 34. SG1 234.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1691			
Jan.	Rheims: John Baptist travels on foot to Paris. This is a three-day trip.	He arrives at midnight, early in January. Brother Henri has already been buried for two days. John Baptist is moved and even weeps. Lucard places the death in 1690, but offers no proof. In the Annals, this date is no longer considered.	MC 59. 1B 272, 308. MR 88. CL41.1 35. SG1 234.
Jan./ Feb.	Paris: John Baptist becomes seriously ill, possibly for having undertaken his hard journey while still in convalescence. He is bedridden for six weeks.	Complications arise from urination blockage. He was in danger of death. Blain and Maillefer place this illness before the death of Brother Henri. In fact, he had been sick in November, while in Rheims. SG1 235 places this somewhere between January 29 and March 3.	MC 57. MR 85. 1B 305. CL41.1 35. SG1 235.
02.01	<i>Rome: death of Pope Alexander VIII.</i>	Cardinal Pietro Ottoboni was elected Pope on October 6, 1689. Innocent XII will succeed him July 12, 1691.	
Feb.	Paris: the community searches for a good doctor to take care of John Baptist. Doctor Helvetius agrees to take on the case. (This must have been near the end of the month).	Perhaps someone with influence intervened. Jean Adrien Helvetius (1661-1727) from Holland was the Court physician. He had studied in Leyden. He discovered the curative properties of ipecac.	MR 86. 1B 306. 2B 62. CL41.1 35. SG1 235.
Feb./ Mar.	Paris: John Baptist receives the Sacrament of the Sick and Viaticum. Helvetius recommends it before beginning his treatment.	Baudrand administers the Sacraments. John Baptist blesses the Brothers and earnestly recommends them to have great union and obedience. He then submits to the medication which causes a favorable reaction. Convalescence begins shortly thereafter.	MC 57-58. MR 85-87. 1B 305. CL41.1 35. SG1 235-236.
1691	The community is in crisis. "Had he died, the community would have been buried with him" (1B 303). The Brothers numbered about 19, with 5 in Paris, 8 in Rheims, 6 spread out in Rethel, Guise and Laon. In three years, only one new Brother has entered.	According to Blain, some Brothers had withdrawn, and the postulants had diminished because they were required to serve Masses in the parish. Even though they served with reverence, this caused levity and distractions. This innovation is attributed principally to Baudrand, and also to Sadourny who was probably the parish sacristan (SG1 236). In 1691, Compagnon was in charge of the altar boys.	1B 281, 303, 312. P2 25, 32. SG1 236.
March/ Apr.	John Baptist thinks seriously about what is happening: the Brothers leaving fewer postulants, the death of Brother Henri, his own serious illness...	March and April (Easter was on April 15) lent themselves to these serious considerations which he concluded with a long retreat (Blain says that this was the year before the opening of the novitiate. SG1 suggests that he made it with the Carmelites). Nevertheless, Blain says that he was never in doubt regarding the continuity of the community.	1B 307. SG1 237.
April/ May	After much prayer and penance, John Baptist took a series of steps to improve the internal growth of the Institute.	The Brothers need better preparation. He will continue to contact each Brother monthly by letters. The annual retreat will be held in calm serenity. A residence more conducive to good health is needed. The novitiate must be opened. He will commit himself for life, together with a Brother of proven dedication, to assure the continuity of the schools. It is necessary to admit serving Brothers to care for auxiliary services. Everyone will change his name, as was the custom for Religious Orders. There will never be priests, Latin will not be studied and no one will perform any function in the church.	MC 59. MR 89. 1B 308-309, 312, 378. 2B 360-361. CL11 61. SG1 237.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.24	Jean Boucqueton enters the Institute. He was eighteen years of age. Born February 27, 1673.	He was perhaps one of the first novices, Br. Jean-François. He was from the diocese of Rheims. He made his perpetual profession on March 19, 1696 at the age of twenty-three.	CL2 88. CL3 33. SG1 251.
June/ July	Paris: John Baptist seeks and rents a house in Vaugirard, near the church of Saint Lambert (CL41.1.35 places this transaction in September, but that is a little late for the Brothersto move in and hold their retreat in September)	Perhaps he also looked around the neighborhood of Issy where Tronson had his ordinary residence. The junior seminarians of Saint Sulpice had their summer house in Vaugirard. The house he had in mind was dilapidated, but it had a garden. He rented it. The exact terms remain unknown. The documents on this contract are missing, and the exact date is not known. Vaugirard was 3 km from the Rue Princesse. Formerly, it was called Valboitron. The name of Vaugirard comes from Val Girard. Girard de Moret (1278) was abbot of Saint-Germain-des-Pres.	MC 54-55. MR 80-81. 1B 312-318. CL40.1 96. SG1 240.
07.12	<i>Rome: election of Pope Innocent XII.</i>	Cardinal Antonio Pignatelli. He will be Pope until September 27, 1700.	
Aug.	Paris: John Baptist convokes all the Brothersto the annual retreat at Vaugirard.	Brothers from all the schools participated: Paris, Rheims, Laon, Guise and Rethel.	2B 70. SG1 242.
Sept.	During the first few days of September, the house of Vaugirard was made ready for the retreat of the Brothers.	MC 54 says that the retreat took place in 1692, but this is corrected in MR 80. SG1 240 suggested that the renting had to have taken place some time in August.	MC 54. MR 80. 1B 318. 2B 69, 72. SG1 240.
09.07	The Brothers arrive at Vaugirard for the retreat. The date of arrival is not certain, but it is suggested by the fact that the retreat began on the eighth.	Brothers from Rheims, Guise, Rethel and Laon met in Soissons at the Inn of the Swan. From there, Brother Jean Paris had to take the ferry on the Seine because of a large encysted tumor. Brother Jean Henry who was suffering from sciatica had to ride in on a hay cart from the gate of Saint-Martin in Paris. The populace jeered at them.	2B 70. SG1 242.
09.08	Beginning of the retreat at Vaugirard. (CL41.1 35 says from about October 8 till the 18th).	This was a longer retreat than was usual. Did it last the entire month of vacation? There are several versions concerning its duration.	1B 314, 328. 2B 69. SG1 242.
Sept.	Paris: the retreat of the Brothers at Vaugirard lasted all, or the better part of the month.	John Baptist explained his plans to the Brothers who accepted them very favorably. Much spiritual benefit resulted. At the end of the retreat, veteran Brothers left for their communities.	MC 55. MR 82. 1B 327. SG1 243.
10.01	Paris: the younger Brothers remain in Vaugirard.	These were Brothers with three or four years experience in the Society. October 8 saw the beginning of the first attempt at a Novitiate.	MC 55. MR 81-83. 1B 314-315. CL42 75, 262. SG1 245.
10.02	The veteran Brothers open the school year.	Previously, John Baptist had arranged that some of the students of the Seminary for Teachers temporarily substitute for the Brothers who were absent.	1B 315. SG1 243.
10.07	Rheims: death of Perrette Lespagnol, grandmother of John Baptist. He will receive the news several days later.	She was his godmother and she understood him very well. Her two older sons Nicolas and Jacques sign the death certificate. Her husband was Jean Moët (1599- 1670).	CL26 151. SG1 244.
10.08	Paris: first attempt at a novitiate for the young Brothers, who numbered about eight. The date was probably taken by Blain from the Memorial of the Beginnings.	The young Brothers will remain at Vaugirard until Christmas. SG1 244 suggests a possible explanation for the date: in the 10 days between the end of the retreat until the beginning of the "novitiate" John Baptist had to cover the classes of the young Brothers, so he had to go to Rheims, Laon, Guise and Rethel.	1B 315. SG1 242.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.08	After October 8, John Baptist receives news of the death of his grandmother (†October 7, 1691).	Perrette Lespagnol (1615-1691). Widow of Jean Moët de Brouillet (1599-1670).	CL26 151. CL41.1 35. CL42 75. SG1 244.
Oct.	From this month on, the Brothers of Paris come to Vaugirard every week. For a recollection day.	This had to be on Thursday afternoon which was traditionally free. Brother Nicolas Vuyart was the headmaster of the rue du Bac, dean of the Brothers and he could also have been the Director of the community after the death of Brother Henri. It is probable that Brother Gabriel Drolin was the headmaster of the rue Princesse.	CL40.1 93. SG1 245.
10.30	Tigy, diocese of Orleans: birth of François du Lac de Montisambert.	The future Brother Irenee. He entered the Society on May 6(?), 1714 at twenty-two years of age. He made his perpetual profession on September 29, 1717 at twenty-five years of age.	CL2 88. CL3 54.
Oct./ Nov.	John Baptist establishes the monthly correspondence with the Brothers which serves as a report on observance of the Rule and school work.	All the Brothers are to write to him. The logical assumption is that at the end of the long retreat in September, they had already adopted this system by common agreement.	CL41.1 35.
11.20	Paris: John Baptist gives power of attorney before Carnot and Lavasseur of Paris.	In favor of his brother-in-law Jean Maillefer so that he could represent him when the testament of his grandmother Perrette became effective.	CL26 144.
11.21	Paris: In private, John Baptist, Nicolas Vuyart and Gabriel Drolin pronounce the heroic vow: together, to maintain the schools, even if they should have to live on bread alone.	The formula is preserved by Blain who said that he copied it from the original (of Gabriel Drolin). This was on a Wednesday, but since it was the feast of the Presentation, it was a holiday instead of the usual Thursday break-day. Certainly they had already prepared and decided upon this during previous Thursdays which they had spent at Vaugirard during October and November. This is quite likely since Vuyart and Drolin were in the two schools in Paris and since they were both headmasters.	AG DE 323-1. 1B 315. 2B 313. CL40.1 95. CL42 76, 118. SG1 245.
12.06	<i>Pierre de La Salle, brother of John Baptist, is given the office of Counsellor to Parliament.</i>	The official document bears this date. Later on he will become Counsellor to the High Court of Rheims.	CL27 135. CL32 XXXIII.
Christmas	Paris: end of the novitiate (first attempt) for the young Brothers.	They had begun on October 8. Blain says that after this experience they looked like different men.	BD 79, 85. MC 55. MR 81. 1B 312. SG1 244.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1692			
1692	Paris: situation of Vaugirard after the trial novitiate. The biographers mix together the events which took place at different times and even during various years.	People who are at Vaugirard: Brother Jean-Henry is with John Baptist (since October 1692?), where he was Director of the Novitiate. Were the remaining postulants still there? Perhaps Brother Charles Frappet who entered on August 5, 1690 at the age of nineteen was there to care for the auxiliary services? Jean Boucqueton had entered May 24, 1691... However this might have been, the novitiate began on October 31. Meanwhile, what happened during these ten months?	SG1 247-253.
1692	Paris: Living conditions at Vaugirard.	Much poverty and fervor shared by everyone. The house offered few amenities. It was extremely cold in winter. Meals were brought in daily from the community of the Rue Princesse.	MC 64-65. MR 96-97. 1B 318-320, 322, 328. 2B 366. SG1 252-254.
1692	The Brothers of Vaugirard attended Mass daily in a private oratory near the house. This was very irritating to the pastor of Saint Lambert, M. Faron Leclerc. Later on, authorization was obtained to celebrate the Eucharist in the oratory of the house.	The parish church was about six-tenths of a mile or a fifteen minute walk from Vaugirard. The chapel in which de La Salle celebrated Mass dates from the thirteenth century and was consecrated to Saint Vincent. It was demolished in 1704. It was agreed with the parish priest that the Brothers would go to the parish church for Easter Sunday, on the feast of Saint Lambert and the first Thursday of each month. However, the parish priest was very angry when the Brothers obtained permission to celebrate Mass in their own residence.	MC 67-68. MR 99-102. 1B 322, 350. SG1 254.
1692	Paris: John Baptist begins to lodge poor priests at Vaugirard.	They substituted for him as celebrants or confessors when he was absent. They were to be both very fervent and mortified. The only difference in their meals was the addition of a quart of wine for the priests.	1B 326. SG1 255.
1692	The Brothers of Paris continue to go to Vaugirard.	On Thursdays and Sundays, to enjoy cleaner air and to renew their fervor.	1B 342. SG1 255.
1692	The Brothers already carry their New Testaments.	They read some passages every day.	2B 231. SG1 263.
Jan.?	Paris: Baudrand, the parish priest of Saint-Sulpice, opposes the opening of the Novitiate.	John Baptist explains the plan to him, but he rejects it, possibly because of the financial burden it might be for the parish, or because he would be supporting the formation of teachers who might not work in his parish.	1B 315-316, 334. SG1 247.
Jan./ Aug.	John Baptist gives himself to prayer to overcome this opposition. He forgoes his sleep and spends the entire night in prayer.	One morning, he was found exhausted and the Brothers asked him not to continue his nocturnal vigils. A canon (Guyard?) who was making a retreat at the Rue Princesse, testifies to the fact that John Baptist had spent an entire night in the chapel. However, this may have occurred before the opening of Vaugirard.	1B 317. 2B 281, 283. SG1 247.
01.21	<i>Rheims: Pierre de La Salle, brother of John Baptist is a member of the Court of Rheims.</i>	On this date he was received into this institution, replacing his relative, Maillefer.	CL27 136. CL32 XXXIII.
03.27	Rheims: death of Jeanne de La Salle (1622-1692).	Paternal aunt of John Baptist. In the parish of Saint-Denis. She had never married.	CL26 160. CL42 76, 107.
Spring	John Baptist visits the communities.	As was his custom.	2B 231. SG1 248.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
May	<i>Defeat of the French expedition against England to restore James II to power.</i>	This was the third failed attempt. Shortly thereafter, the campaigns of Flanders, the Rhine and Italy as well as that at sea were intensified.	SG1 267.
07.22	Laon: a receipt made by Brother Jean Partois.	It refers to the remuneration paid to the Brothers of the school.	AG BJ 506-1,16. CL40.2 79.
07.30	John Baptist is in Rheims and he sells some properties in Beine-Monchery (Marne) to the Sisters of the Child Jesus.	For the sum of 350£. This is the property rented to Nicolas Sauvage on May 14, 1686. Given the interest it could have brought in, it could be worth 380£. The property comprised 46 parcels, of which only 27 appear in the bill of sale. This indicates that only a portion was sold. Contract signed before De Rheims and Copillon, notaries from Rheims.	CL28 14. CL38 103, 229-230, 327- 333. CL40.1 95. CL42 76.
08.31	<i>Paul Godet des Marais (1647-1709) is consecrated bishop of Chartres at Saint-Cyr.</i>	He had been a classmate of John Baptist at the Sorbonne, but had resided at the "small community" and not at the Seminary. He took possession of his see on Sept. 26, 1692.	CL41.2 335-344. SG1 249.
08.31	Godet des Marais asks Baudrand to help John Baptist de La Salle establish the Novitiate.	This took place on the day of his episcopal consecration. Baudrand could hardly refuse. It is probable that John Baptist attended the ceremony. Lucard says that Godet des Marais also spoke about this to Harlay de Champvallan, the consecrating archbishop of Paris.	MC 74. MR 111. 1B 369-370. SG1 249-250.
08.31	Godet des Marais asks John Baptist to send Brothers to Chartres.	He promises them, but only after they have been well prepared. Chartres is the first city to which novitiate-prepared Brothers will be sent.	MC 74. MR 111. 1B 369-370. SG1 250.
09.01	Rethel, Ardennes: John Baptist received from the will of Mme Anne Paton (or Potou), the widow of Jean Bonvarlet des Orgiers, an income from one of her houses.	The house is situated on Rue Montboyeul "near the wells". It is mentioned in her testament. The amount was 27£. She adds another income of 22£-10 sols. These are added to the other three houses in Rethel, besides the house on the Rue du Chateau. Mme Bonvarlet could be Bouralleti, a name badly transcribed by Blain.	MR 32. 1B 180. CL26 276. CL41.1 35. CL42 76, 227. SG1 248.
09.02	Jean Police enters the Society at the age of fourteen. He was born September 16, 1677.	He was from the diocese of Soissons. He is known as Brother Philippe, and made his perpetual profession on June 14, 1699 at the age of twenty-one.	CL2 88. CL3 32. SG1 251.
Sept.	Paris: retreat of the Brothers at Vaugirard.	During the month of September as was the custom. Were all the Brothers in attendance?	SG1 250.
09.19	<i>Rheims: judgment of foreclosure on the properties of François Fromente, baker, and his wife Gabrielle Charton, indebted to John Baptist de La Salle, at the request of Pierre de La Salle, his brother, and other creditors.</i>	The rent was due since 1676. On September 3, 1672 they had acknowledged an annual debt of 140£. John Baptist had signed in the presence of the debtors and notaries in his position as administrator of the Trusteeship. In the Trustee account we find a payment for three years. But even in 1676 they made no payment. In 1687, they owed more than 788£. John Baptist had probably transferred this holding to his brother Pierre who is the sole claimant before the Court. John Baptist is not involved in the case in any way.	CL28 51. CL31 219v. CL34 519-528. CL42 76, 122-127, 129, 131.
09.26	<i>Chartres: Paul Godet des Marais takes possession of the See of Chartres.</i>	The very day of his consecration at Saint-Cyr (August 31, 1692), he had asked John Baptist for Brothers for his diocese. These were promised as soon as there were some who were adequately prepared.	CL11 54-56. CL41.2 335. P2 153. SG1 250.
1692	Paris: withdrawal of the second Brother of the two John Baptist brought with him from Rheims.	Blain says "that he put his sacrilegious hands on him and struck him". The other Brother withdrew in December of 1690. A third Brother, called Louis, died in Paris in 1688.	1B 302. SG1 249.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Oct.?	Brother Jean Henry arrived in Paris from Rheims to take over the training of the postulants. He was twenty-one years of age.	This transfer could have taken place in 1693, but no later than February because on the 17th Nicolas Vuyart is already director of the schools in Rheims. However, it is strange that the change was made outside the usual September and beginning of October time-frame.	2B 74f. SG1 250.
10.02	Brother Nicolas Vuyart is the Director of Rheims.	He replaces Brother Jean Henry who goes to Paris as Director of Postulants. This was probably at the beginning of September but the time is not certain. In a document of February 17, 1693, Vuyart is mentioned as "superior of the gratuitous schools for boys" of Rheims.	CL26 297. SG1 250.
Oct.	Paris: thirty-day retreat at Vaugirard for the postulants.	Maillefer asserts that the postulants made a one-month retreat before receiving the Habit.	MC 56. MR 83. SG1 250.
10.31	Paris: opening of the first Novitiate of the Society.	At Vaugirard near Paris. The first formal "Novitiate", because from October to December of 1691 there had been only a "trying out" of a novitiate with the last new Brothers who entered.	CL41.1 35.
11.01	Paris: six novices take the Habit as a sign of the beginning of their Novitiate.	One of them in domestic services (brown habit) and five for classwork (black). "The Novitiate was soon filled with promising candidates".	MC 56. MR 83-84. 1B 325. CL42 76, 262. SG1 250-251.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1693			
1693	Paris: Leonard de Sainte Catherine, a discaled Augustinian, leaves a note in his Memoires concerning "M. de La Salle".	"M. de La Salle, 1693. There is a very unique situation taking place in our neighborhood at Vaugirard. A very short while ago, a community of 20 men came to live there, dressed in ugly mantles of mid-calf length.... Only four of them with capes...The rest are country folk who are in training to become village school teachers. There is a desire to establish themselves in Rome. Otherwise, he is a good man, very proper".	CL40.1 95. SG1 259.
02.17	Rheims: with notarized authority from De La Salle, Nicolas Vuyart rents a house on Rue Sainte-Marguerite in Rheims. Vuyart appears to be the acting superior of Rheims.	SG1 266 assumes that this is the occasion in which the school of Saint-Symphorien is transferred to Rue Neuve in the parish of Saint-Etienne, occupying a small house a short distance from the community. Its entrance is through the court of Leu which opens on Rue Contrai. This house will be purchased in 1701.	CL26 297. SG1 266.
02.21	Rethel: death of Philippe Deshayes, a sub-deacon of the diocese of Lisieux.	John Baptist had converted him. He had simply abandoned his state and joined the army where he led a very dissolute life. John Baptist sent him to Rethel where he lived with the Brothers. He died there at the age of twenty-six.	2B 345. SG1 295.
Spring	<i>Intensification of the fourth campaign against the Augsburg League.</i>	A French victory in the naval battle of Cap Saint-Vincent. Admiral Tourville sinks 80 Dutch vessels.	SG1 267.
04.08	Rheims: a receipt made by d'Etienne Reneau, a religious of Saint-Remy.	For the right to sell the property in Beine to the Sisters of the Child Jesus transacted by John Baptist in Rheims on July 30, 1692.	CL38 230.
05.06	<i>Rheims: the Sisters of the Child Jesus, represented by their superioress, Marie Varlet, lease some land to Paul Marquant, farmer.</i>	These are the properties in Beine and Moucherie which John Baptist de La Salle bought for the Sisters of the Child Jesus. Notaries were Leleu and Dallier, of Rheims.	CL38 230.
05.21	Francois Blin enters the Society. Twenty-one years of age.	He was born on January 20, 1672. He will be known as Brother Ambroise. On May 29, 1695 he pronounced his perpetual vows at age twenty-three.	CL2 88. CL3 33.
06.10	Rethel: Jean-Baptiste Brodart makes his will before Dudiez and Chastellain as notaries of Rethel-Mazarin.	Brodart is the Lord of Bezancourt and subdelegate to the Royal Superintendent of Champagne residing in Rethel. This testament will later affect John Baptist de La Salle (1703 or 1704) and will be the basis of an agreement with Charles de Bezanne on January 26, 1707.	CL42 76, 347, 349.
06.23	Rheims: the inheritance of the beneficiaries of Jean Moët and of Perr dte Lespagn & John Baptist does not attend at his meeting, but he is represented by Jean Maillefer to whom he gives a particular authority	Four lots were determined. By luck-of-the-draw, the third lot was given to the children of Nicolle Moët--the five brothers and sisters who were John Baptist, Marie, Jean-Louis, Pierre and Jean-Remy. We do not know what portion went to John Baptist de La Salle and his brother-in-law Jean Maillefer, the husband of Marie de La Salle.	CL26 144-150. CL40.1 96. CL41.1 35, 206-207. CL42 76. SG1 286.
10.12	<i>Rouen: death of Mme de Maillefer at the age of sixty-six, nee Jeanne Dubois. She was buried at Saint-Nicaise.</i>	Foundress and benefactress of the school of Saint-Maurice in Rheims. Her son Simon and a daughter-in-law, Jeanne-Charlotte, who lived in Rheims, were protectors of the Brothers. The latter (†November 6, 1708) in her testament made May 3, 1706 bequeathed to the Brothers "200£ annually until my son becomes of legal age".	BD 23. MR 16. 1B 158-159. CL36 127-137. SG1 260.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.19	<i>Paris: Jean-Louis receives his Doctorate in Theology.</i>	From the Sorbonne. He thus successfully completes 10 years of university studies.	CL27 80.
11.23	Rethel: John Baptist, with due authorization, buys the house of Françoise Audry. Through the intermediary of Pauffin and Barthelemy as notaries.	This is the fourth house in Rethel. It was necessary for the school. It was situated on the Grand-Rue, and contiguous with the original house which was still used as a school. It cost 350£. Two years later, the woman who sold him the house gave him a gift of 300£ (August 3, 1695).	CL26 302. CL41.1 35. CL42 76, 227. SG1 266.
1693/ Winter	<i>Terrible cold and famine in France. The final months of 1693 and 1694. The price of wheat tripled. Stealing was rampant.</i>	Because of the seriousness of the situation which caused many deaths, the King, the Archbishop and Parliament will decide (Sept. 27, 1694) to carry the relics of Sainte Genevieve in procession. This took place only three times during the reign of Louis XIV. The relics of nine other saints were also brought out. At the end of the procession, the rain began to fall.	1B 158, 325-326. SG1 267.
Nov.	Paris: the novices were transferred to Rue Princesse. Vaugirard will be temporarily vacant.	The date is not certain. SG1 268 suggests this month. The reason for the move was to find provisions more easily.	SG1 268.
1693/ 1694	Paris: the Brothers suffer seriously from hunger, despite the assistance of Baudrand. On occasion they suffered from attacks and thieves.	Several times the Brother Econome was attacked. Two soldiers held up John Baptist.	MC 69. MR 102-104. 1B 320, 333-339. 2B 261, 397. SG1 267-269.
1693/ Winter	Paris: arrival of panhandler novices who only stayed a short time.	Some came to satisfy their hunger. The Brothers complained about them. John Baptist replied: "They made a good retreat and had some food."	1B 325-326, 334, 335-336. 2B 60, 257-259. SG1 268.
1693/ 1694	A young man passed himself off as a postulant. Of John Baptist he demanded 17£ in exchange for a watch.	He was a con-man. John Baptist related the incident as a joke. Not well received by the Brothers who were very poor and lacked everything.	2B 377-378. SG1 268.
Dec.	Paris: Baudrand lessened the salaries of the Brothers of the Rue du Bac by 500£.	This was shortly before Christmas. He also was short of money.	1B 335. SG1 269.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1694			
1694	<i>Discussions at Issy, promoted by Mme de Maintenon.</i>	Participants were Tronson, Bossuet, the archbishop of Noailles and Godet des Marais. Fenelon was also consulted. Godet censured sixty-three propositions of Mme Guyon, a good friend of Mme de Maintenon.	SG1 287.
Jan.	Paris: Baudrand, the pastor of Saint Sulpice, "is unwilling to give anything to the Brothers".	In mid-January. He had already diminished the salary by 500£. The Brothers are in dire straits.	1B 337. CL42 76, 265.
Jan.?	Brother economie enters a line of poor people waiting to receive something from a generous lady.	She intercedes with the parish priest. He responds with some assistance. (SG1 assumes this is the date).	1B 336. SG1 269.
01.24	John Baptist goes to pray in the parish church.	He then visits Baudrand. Through compassion, he gives some assistance. This was a Sunday, "the vigil of the conversion of St. Paul".	1B 337. SG1 270.
03.01	Laon: death of Brother Jean Paris. As he was sitting down, he cut himself with a quill shaver.	Gangrene set in. He died in the parish of Saint-Pierre. At the age of thirty-two, he was the oldest in the Society. He had entered in 1683.	2B 69f. SG1 279.
3.18	<i>Rheims: the case of Pierre de La Salle vs. François Fromente.</i>	The process of publication, sale and disposal of all goods begins. (The case had begun on September 19, 1692). The debt goes back to the time of the Trusteeship of John Baptist.	CL42 131.
April	Paris: the novices return to Vaugirard. ("During the spring", says Lucard).	These five or six novices and Brothers returned as soon as possible. (Easter falls on April 11).	1B 339.
1694	During his writing of the Rule (before June), John Baptist makes a retreat for one month.	Together with four other Brothers, to discern the nature of Chapter IV on recreation. How was this done without interrupting work in the schools?	1B 341. 2B 143. SG1 261.
1694	(Before June): Composition of the Rule. A copy was sent to the principal Brothers.	It contained fifteen chapters. Until this time, there was nothing in writing.	MC 40. 1B 339-340. 2B 441. SG1 262.
1694	Paris: John Baptist convokes an assembly of the principal Brothers (perhaps in April or the beginning of May). This will be the First General Chapter.	He chose twelve Brothers because of their positions of responsibility. Nicolas Vuyart, Gabriel Drolin, Jean Partois (Antoine), Gabriel Charles Rasigade, Jean Henry, Jacques Compain, Jean Jacquot, Jean Louis de Marcheville, Michel Barthelemy Jacquinet, Edmond Leguillon, Gilles Pierre, Claude Roussel. At this time, besides Vaugirard, there were five houses (Rheims, Laon, Rethel, Guise and Paris-Princesse) and 30 Brothers.	2B 143. CL41.1 400-401. SG1 272.
04.16	<i>Rheims: a receipt signed by Brother Nicolas Noiset of the abbey of Saint-Remy.</i>	For the amount of 241£-16s-8d on behalf of the Sisters of the Child Jesus, for the right to sell the properties in Beine which John Baptist had acquired for them.	CL38 230.
05.13	<i>Marie de La Salle has a miscarriage.</i>	The baby never named. Marie had ten children, five of which died at a young age, including this one.	CL27 13-17. SG1 286.
05.21	The Paris Parliament orders processions to pray for rain (Lachiver, Marcel. Les années de misère, 136-137).	May 24, 25, 26 in the parishes and ending with a general procession on the 27th with the remains of St. Genevieve and St. Marcel in two large reliquaries. It appears that the rain began when the procession ended on the 27th.	1B 326. SG1 267.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.30	Paris: Pentecost Sunday. John Baptist and the twelve Brothers selected begin a retreat which is also the beginning of the First General Chapter. It lasts till June 6.	Matters considered: approbation of the Rules which passed unanimously since there had been much consultation and participation; perpetual profession: which provoked reflection on the seriousness of the vows; the schools: never one Brother alone in an undertaking; community life; possibility of official recognition of the Institute.	MC 71. MR 107-108, 236. 1B 340-343. CL11 92. SG1 273-274.
06.06	Paris: Trinity Sunday. John Baptist and the twelve principal Brothers pronounce their first perpetual vows of obedience, association and stability. Signature of De La Salle, age forty-three.	De La Salle was the first, in surplice and candle in hand. The others followed. The Register of Vows opens with these names. The formulas have been conserved. The obligation of the vows: to maintain schools by association, to remain stable within the Society, and to be willing to beg alms and live on bread alone should that become necessary, to obey the Superior, directors and the body of the Society. The signatures include: John Baptist de La Salle, Nicolas Vuyart, Gabriel Drolin, Jean Partois, Gabriel-Charles Rasigade, Jean Henry, Jacques Compain, Jean Jacquot, Jean-Louis de Marcheville, Michel-Barthelemy Jacquinot, Edme Leguillon, Gilles Pierre, Claude Roussel.	AG DE 323-1,1. AG BJ 503-1, 1-2. 1B 341-347. 2B 336. CL2 88. CL3 32f. CL15 4-5. CL40.1 96-97. CL40.2 69-70. CL41.1 36. CL42 76, 275. SG1 272-273.
06.06	Paris: John Baptist proposes the election of a new Superior. After the initial surprise, the Brothers agree to an election.	John Baptist presents his reasons. Then all make a half hour of meditation. The vote is unanimous in favor of John Baptist. Disappointed, he calmly tears up the ballots and calls for another vote. Then, after another half hour of meditation, ballots are again cast...and again his name is mentioned unanimously. The Brothers ask him to obey, and he consents.	MC 72-73. MR 108-109. 1B 344-347. CL40.1 98. SG1 275-276.
06.07	Paris: the Brothers draw up the minutes of the election meeting which is kept with the formulas of vows.	They clarify that in the future, after De La Salle, they will accept only a Brother as Superior. There will be no ordained priest in the Institute.	AG BJ 503-1,1. MC 73. MR 110. 1B 347-348. 2B 182. CL3 10. CL37 47. CL40.1 97-98. CL42 77, 275. SG1 276.
June	Paris: Baudrand, the parish priest, wants to move the community-school to Rue Guisarde, which is closer. (SG1 270: in front of Saint Jean; CL41.1 36: by 1695).	John Baptist recognizes his right to make this change, but he points out to him that there are some difficulties, principally, that the new place is not suitable for religious life in community. Baudrand becomes angry and treats the Brothers harshly, even refusing to pay the rent on the present house-school. To place this event in 1695 would not be consistent with the decision of John Baptist to pay personally for the rent on July 9 for the house on Rue Princesse.	1B 338. CL41.1 36. SG1 270.
07.09	Paris: John Baptist decides to pay personally for the rent on the house on Rue Princesse, which was 600£ per year.	M. Nau acquiesces to the wishes of John Baptist because he has complete confidence in him. Both are aware of the contract. John Baptist annotates the back of the contract which bears the date June 28, 1690.	AG BJ 503-1,7. CL40.1 104. CL42.1 77, 250-251, 266. SG1 271.
July	Paris: the end of the month. Henri Baudrand refuses to pay the baker. He himself had given him the order to furnish the Brothers with whatever they needed.	The bread delivered to the Brothers costs 800£ for 2 1/2 months. In 1693, the price of bread had risen from 8 deniers per pound to 60d. Baudrand found this very high.	1B 337. CL42 77, 265. SG1 270.
07.31	<i>Rheims: receipt written by M. Delabrique to the Sisters of the Child Jesus.</i>	For a total of 3£-17s, for legalities of the sale of properties in Beine, which John Baptist had procured for them.	CL38 230.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Referen e
Aug.?	Paris: Baudrand gives the Brothers 100£ more monthly for the remainder of the year.	But he withheld the 600£ for the rent of the school. He upbraids John Baptist for his stubbornness.	1B 338-339. SG1 271.
09.18	<i>Paris: death of Claude Bottu de La Barmondier e at the age of 63.</i>	He was born in Villefranche-sur-Saone (Rhône) on October 30, 1635. At the age of twenty, he entered Saint-Sulpice as a student. He was pastor of Saint-Sulpice from 1678 until January 7, 1689, at which time he retired for health reasons.	CL41.2 94-95.
10.18	<i>Rheims: death of Canon Charles Moët.</i>	Le Tellier conferred his prebend N°. 14 on Jean-Louis de La Salle, "to make up for the folly of his brother who had not yielded his canonry to him".	BD 55. MC 32. MR 48. 1B 204. CL2784. CL4277, 204.
1694	During this year, three other Brothers died besides Brother Jean Paris, who died in Laon on March 1.	Brother François, in Paris; another whose Christian name is also François, in Rheims; and Brother Simon in Rethel.	SG1 279.
1694	From 1694 until the end of 1695: John Baptist is beginning to feel rheumatic pain s	They were at their worst at the time he consulted Doctor Helvetius and the steam bath cure. Once cured, he began his visits to the communities.	CL41.1 36.
1694	Around the end of the year, an edition of the "Collection of Short Treatises". There were only 70 pages.	Contents: the nine fruits of the religious life; the obligations of the vows of the Brothers; the ten commandments of the Institute; the interior and exterior supports of the Society; the twelve virtues of a good teacher; ten conditions of effective correction; the method of mental prayer (twenty pages); the manner of making the report on conscience (thirteen pages); the nine conditions of obedience (seventeen pages); the list of subjects for recreation (thirteen pages). A limited edition: 150-200 copies? Perhaps there was a 1692 edition.	AG BN 701. CL15. CL40.2 122. SG1 260.
1694	John Baptist also writes other books. Blain places them in the Vaugirard period.	Rules. Politeness and Christian Civility. Instruction on the Mass. Various catechisms. Meditations. Outline of the Conduct of Christian Schools.	1B 341. 2B 367-368. SG1 261.
12.27	<i>Rheims: proclamation, sale and delivery to buyer of the heritage of François Fromente.</i>	Debtor of John Baptist de La Salle. The judgment to proceed with the proclamation, sale and delivery of his goods dates from March 18, at the request of Pierre de La Salle.	CL42 77, 131.
1694/ 1696	John Baptist writes the Memorial on the Begin - n i n g of the Society. (CL40.1 98 places it between 1694 and 1696).	It can be ascribed this date due to the facts mentioned therein: it mentions events "up to the 14th year after its foundation". BD says that his confessor commanded him to write it. SG suggests that it was the Brothers who asked him to put it in writing. It was found during his voyage in Provence. Blain uses it, and subsequently the original is lost.	BD 22, 23, 30, 34, 49, 54. MC 10. MR 14. 1B 167, 169, 192, 193, 300, 301, 326, 339. CL40.1 98. SG1 135-136, 278.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1695			
1695	Between 1694 and 1695, John Baptist de La Salle writes several books.	The Rules of the Institute (it must have been before June, 1694 because the Brothers approved them during the First General Chapter in 1694), The Management of Schools, The Rules of Christian Politeness...	BD 20. MC 111-112. MR 182-184. 1B 341. CL41.1 36. SG1 261.
1695	John Baptist, afflicted with rheumatism, suffers great pain and must submit to treatment.	It appears to be the result of his penances, long periods of prayer on his knees, and sleeping on the floor. A doctor applies a strong remedy which consisted of hot coals under the reclining patient who is covered with a thick blanket to induce sweating. This procedure was repeated several times during ensuing years.	MC 76. MR 115. 1B 331-332. SG1 288.
1695	Paris: John Baptist de La Salle receives priests and pious laypersons at Vaugirard.	Who wished to make a few days of spiritual retreat under his guidance.	CL41.1 36.
Jan./ June	From January to June of the entire first semester, Henri Baudrand refuses to pay the Brothers.	He had also refused (June, 1694) to pay the lease on the community-school on the Rue Princesse. The Brothers were in dire need.	1B 338. CL42 77, 265.
02.04	<i>Fenelon is promoted to Bishop of Cambrai.</i>	In 1697, he will publish the book "Explanation of the Maxims of the Saints" which will be condemned by Rome in 1699, and he accepts and submits. Related to the reigning "Quietism".	SG1 287.
05.29	Trinity Sunday. Vow ceremony.	At Vaugirard, Brothers Pierre Raimbaud and François Blin (born January 20, 1672 and entered May 21, 1693) pronounce their vows.	CL2 77.
07.30	Rheims: transaction between John Baptist and Jean Maillefer regarding the inheritance of grandmother Perrette.	John Baptist arranges to be represented by his brother Jean-Louis.	CL41.1 36. SG1 286.
08.03	Rethel: John Baptist de La Salle receives 300£ from Mme Françoise Audry.	To pay for a house he had just purchased on the Grand-Rue in Rethel (November 23, 1693).	CL41.1 36.
08.06	<i>Paris: death of Harlay de Champvallon, archbishop of Paris.</i>	Louis Antoine de Noailles will succeed him on August the 18th.	CL41.2 498-508.
08.17	Paris: feast of Saint Lambert. Jacques Bauyn and De La Salle successively celebrate Masses in the parish of Vaugirard which is dedicated to this saint.	Bauyn was with the junior seminarians at the country house in Vaugirard. The Brothers attended Mass on this day in the parish, following up on an accord reached at a previous time. It was a very fervent spectacle which filled everyone with enthusiasm.	1B 330. CL41.1 36. SG1 292.
08.18	<i>Paris: Louis Antoine de Noailles is installed in the archiepiscopal see of Paris. (MR 98 says that this was in 1693).</i>	The twelfth day after the death of his predecessor, Harlay de Champvallon. He comes from the diocese of Chalons-sur-Marne. He was a classmate of John Baptist at the Sorbonne.	MC 66. MR 98. CL41.2 498-508. P1 260. SG1 300.
10.29	Rethel: death of Brother Paul. Certificate witnessed by John Baptist at Paris, Vaugirard.	His family name was Pierre Raimbault. His name in religion will be given to Pierre Narra, who will take the Habit December 8.	AG DE 323-1.1. CL3 33. CL40.1 104, 109-110. SG1 301-302.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.08	Pierre Narra enters the Society officially at age eighteen.	He was born October 6, 1677. He had been with the Brothers in the house in Paris since the age of ten. He pronounces his perpetual vows on September 5, 1699 at the age of twenty-one.	CL2 88. SG1 302.
___?	Conversion of a young libertine and profligate. (Reported by Maillefer from facts told by the concerned party. Blain adds some details).	His ambition inclined him toward the priesthood. He entered with falsified certificates. He sold a position from pure simony. He felt remorse and went to see De La Salle. He was converted and surrendered his false credentials. John Baptist followed him up for several months but he fell into a crisis of scrupulosity and despair. He died an edifying death in the hospital of Soissons.	MC 61-64. MR 91-96. 2B 341-345. SG1 295.
1695/ 1698	Conversion of a young Protestant Scotsman (Dutch, according to Maillefer).	The event took place between 1695 and 1698 (SG1 294). De La Salle met him near Soissons while travelling from Rheims to Paris. They communicated in Latin. He lodged him at Vaugirard. The young man renounced his Protestant affiliation before the pastor of Saint-Sulpice. John Baptist paid his return trip. Later on, he learned that he had successfully worked out the conversion of his family.	MC 77-79. MR 115-119. 2B 345-346. SG1 294.
___?	The ruse of a Dutchman who made a false renunciation.	He was at Vaugirard for some time and he began proselytizing the novices. The Brothers asked De La Salle to send him away.	2B 349-350. SG1 296.
___?	Conversion of a priest who, with his own blood, had signed a pact with the devil.	There is no certainty regarding either the date or the place. The written pact was found among the papers of John Baptist.	2B 351-352. SG1 295-296.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1696			
02.13	<i>Paris: Joachim Trotti de la Chetardie succeeds Baudrand as pastor of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	Henri Baudrand (1637-1699) was attacked by paralysis and resigned as pastor of the parish. He will die in 1699. La Chetardie will be pastor until his death, June 29, 1714.	MC 79. MR 120. 1B 355. CL41.1 36. CL41.2 101. CL42 77, 273. SG1 300-301.
02.13	<i>Rheims: marriage of Pierre de La Salle in the church of Saint-Hilaire.</i>	He is the brother of John Baptist. His wife is Françoise Henriette Bachelier, daughter of Jean Bachelier, counsellor of the King, and of Remiette Ravineau. Jean-Louis de La Salle officiates.	CL27 112-113, 125. CL40.1 104. CL41.1 208f. SG1 286.
02.20	Paris: John Baptist obtains the renewal of his Faculties for the diocese of Paris.	Noailles gives him extensive powers to preach and confess even in reserved cases.	AG BJ 503-1,4. 1B 349. CL40.1 105. CL41.2 491-496. SG1 300.
March	<i>Antoine Fremyn (1614-1701), the uncle of John Baptist de La Salle, receives title to nobility.</i>	His wife, Marie de La Salle had died long since (1620-1674). She was the aunt of John Baptist. He was a gentleman and Lord of Sapicourt. His coat-of-arms was silver with a horizontal fess and blue border. Flames of gules issue from the center chief downward and the middle base upward.	CL26 159. CL41.1 58. CL42 77, 174. SG1 23.
03.19	Paris: death of Jean-Jacques Bauyn, spiritual director of John Baptist.	A Sulpician and a man of great virtue. Dr. Helvetius assisted him in his illness. He died at the age of fifty-five.	BD 14. CL41.2 363-364. SG1 292.
03.19	Feast of Saint Joseph. At Vaugirard, two Brothers pronounce their vows.	Brother Jean Boucqueton (born February 27, 1673, and entered on May 24, 1691) and Brother Jean Bernard.	CL2 77, 88.
03.21	Paris: approbation granted to publish "The Exercises of Piety Used in the Christian Schools."	It is signed by Precelles. The oldest existing edition is that of 1760.	CL41.2 355. SG1 298.
09.26	Paris: Vow ceremony at Vaugirard.	For Brothers Jean Chehez and Poncelet Thiseux.	CL2 77. CL3 13.
1696	The manuscript of "Guide for the formators of young teachers".	The Superior General, Brother Agathon, mentions it, indicating that there was a copy bearing this date. The first printed edition was in 1811.	AG BM 651-6. SG1 297-298.
1696	Publication of the Syllabary.	The date is not positive and there are no known copies. But there is certainty that it existed. CL48 109 places it in 1698, but does not exclude an earlier date.	CL48 109. SG1 608.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1697			
1697	<i>Fenelon publishes his book "Explanation of the Maxims of the Saints".</i>	It will be condemned by Rome in 1699 because of its pietist theses. Fenelon will submit to Rome.	SG1 287.
1697	<i>Titles of nobility are granted to Jean de La Salle, the son of François and Jeanne Lespagnol.</i>	He was the brother of Lancelot "le Jeune". They married the Cocquebert sisters, Barbe and Antoinette.	CL26 39. CL42.1 106-109. SG1 23.
03.27	Paris: John Baptist receives authorization from Mgr. Louis Antoine de Noailles to establish a chapel and celebrate Mass in the house at Vaugirard.	With the possibility of reserving the Blessed Sacrament. The archbishop had suppressed private chapels. This authorization displeased the pastor of Saint-Lambert. The Count of Charmel will offer (April or May) an antependium and chasuble for the chapel.	AG BJ 503-1, 5. MC 66-68. MR 99-102. 1B 348-349. CL11 59. CL40.1 105. CL40.2 70. CL41.1 37. CL42 77, 124. SG1 300.
04.27	<i>Rheims: the Sisters of the Child Jesus lease the properties at Beine and Mouchery to some farmers, Jean Daras and Claude Choppart.</i>	They had been bought for them by De La Salle or acquired as inheritance from Canon Pierre Routier of Rheims, and Canon Jean Baslan of the church of Sainte Balsamie. Leleu and Dallier of Rheims were the notaries.	CL38 230-231.
April/ May	Paris: the Count of Charmel offers an antependium to John Baptist.	For the altar of the chapel of the novitiate which Mgr de Noailles had authorized for the celebration of Mass.	CL41.1 37.
06.02	Paris: feast of the Blessed Trinity. Vow ceremony.	At Vaugirard: Brother Jacques Loqueasse. (He wrote Loquease; CL2 says Lequease).	CL2 78. CL3 14.
08.01	Laon: a receipt made by Brother Gabriel Drolin.	At Laon. It concerned the salary paid to the Brothers.	AG BJ 506-1,16. CL40.2 79-80.
08.07	Paris: approbation by the Sorbonne of the "Exercises of Piety in Use in the Christian Schools".	A work written by John Baptist de La Salle. With the "Nihil Obstat" of the censor. Cf. August 17.	CL41.1 37.
08.17	Paris: authorization to publish the "Exercises of Piety in Use in the Christian Schools".	There is also this time the signature of C. de Precelles, who was the classmate of John Baptist at Saint-Sulpice. The first approbation had been given March 21, 1696.	AG BP 803. CL40.1 106. CL40.2 138. SG1 298. *
09.21	<i>The Peace of Ryswijk.</i>	It established a four-year truce during which to prepare for another and more ferocious war.	SG1 286.
10.02	Paris: opening of the school of Saint-Placide with two classes. (CL41.1 37 says: in September with four classes).	About 200m (220 yds.) from the Grande Maison which the Brothers do not yet occupy. (They will rent it at the start of 1698). It opened with possibly two classes. However, it is certain that in December there were four classes.	MC 83. MR 124-125. 1B 361. CL41.1 37. SG1 307.
Dec.	Paris: there are already four classes at Saint-Placide.	This fact appears in the "Historical Observations Concerning the Parish of Saint-Sulpice" by Simon de Doncourt.	SG1 307.
12.09	Feast of the Immaculate Mary: Vow ceremony.	At Vaugirard: Brothers Gerard Drolin and Jean-Louis Guignard.	CL2 78.
1697	"Exercises of Piety for daily use in the Christian Schools" appears.	Edited by Jean Langlois. There was at least one edition between March 21, 1696 and November 2, 1702.	CL18 III. SG1 608.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1698			
1698	Paris: lease taken on the Grand-Maison, on the intersection of Rue Vaugirard/Notre-Dame des Champs. This must have been around the beginning of the year because it needed repairs and the novitiate was already installed about mid-April.	Vaugirard was too small. The Grand-Maison had been the convent of the Sisters of Notre-Dame des Dix Vertus. It had been vacant or semi-vacant for a long time. Payment for the lease is 1600£ per annum. De La Salle chose this house because it suited his plans: novitiate, rest for the Brothers, sanitary, facilitated walks on Thursdays...He relied on help from La Chetardie. People thought that there were ghosts in the house.	MC 80. MR 122-123. 1B 360. 2B 4, 76. SG1 303-304.
1698	Paris: La Chetardie raises the salary to 300£.	Per Brother, per year. It had been 250£, and was raised 50£.	1B 360. SG1 304.
1698	Paris: Mme Voisin makes a first donation of 400£ to furnish the house; and later, encouraged by the pastor, donates 7,000£.	Mme Voisin, a friend of Mme de Maintenon, was Charlotte Trudenne, the wife of Daniel-François Voisin, Commander, Counsellor in Parliament and administrator of the school of Saint-Cyr. In 1714 he will become Chancellor. They lived on Rue Turenne, near the Place Royale.	MC 81. MR 123. 1B 360, 441. CL42 297. SG1 304.
01.03	Laon: receipt made by Brother Gabriel Drolin.	It refers to the salary which the Brothers receive from this town.	AG BJ 506-1,16. CL40.2 79.
01.16	Paris: approbation for the publication of "Instructions and Prayers for Holy Mass".	Signed by C. de Percelles (Percelles?). The oldest edition in our possession is that of 1734.	AG BN 726,1. 1B 341. CL17. CL 40.1 106. CL40.2 123. SG1 298.
04.18	Paris: transfer of the novitiate to the Grand-Maison, near the convent of the Carmelites. (CL42 77 says "April", date to be confirmed).	Maillefer mentions the year, and Blain supplies the month. In the "Essay on the Motherhouse..." we find mention of the day. There was a small chapel to which was added a presbytery. It was dedicated to Saint Cassian.	AG BJ 503-1,9. 1B 360. CL41.1 37. CL42 77, 274. SG1 305.
05.13	Rheims: death of Brother Joseph.	He is the second bearing this same name. He had taken the Habit four years previously and was now twenty-eight years of age. His father was Commissioner for Supplies in Paris, Jean Souchart by name. His mother was Marguerite Lebert.	CL37 41. SG1 301-302.
April/ May	Paris: Mgr de Noailles asks De La Salle to take care of the children from Ireland.	They were children of the families that followed James II into exile. Perhaps Noailles had contacted La Chetardie...	MC 86. MR 130-132. 1B 367-368. SG1 310-311.
May?	Paris: John Baptist welcomes the Irish children to Grand-Maison. (CL41.1 37 says date to be confirmed; CL42 78 says May). De La Salle designates a Brother (maybe more) to take charge, and he himself helps.	The house is full. They were residents. The 12 Irish girls were lodged in the College des Filles de Saint Thomas de Villeneuve, founded by the Augustinian Angelle Le Proust in 1690 (St. Thomas de Villeneuve was canonized in 1665). This school was on the Rue de Grenelle. Within a short time (one year?), the children were prepared for the work for which they were destined. There must have been 40 young people.	MC 87. MR 132. 1B 368. CL41.1 37. CL42 78, 373. SG1 311.
05.25	Feast of the Blessed Trinity. Vow ceremony.	In Paris: Brother Claude Fouquet.	CL2 78. CL3 15.
May/June	Paris: opening of a class at the Grand-Maison.	For the children of the neighborhood. (CL41.1 says training for a practical skill).	CL41.1 37. SG1 309, 312.
June	The Masters of Petites Ecoles confiscate the school of Saint-Placide. (CL41.1 37 says: July 3).	De La Salle walks in and says: "Hold on! Take me also!" "We don't want you, just the Brothers". SG1 308 suggests that this happened in June.	MC 83. MR 125-126. 1B 362. CL41.1 37. SG1 308.
June/ Sept.	Paris: the school of Saint-Placide remains closed for three months.	Because it was ransacked and the pending case was before the archdiocesan official.	SG1 308.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.16	Paris: authorization of Mgr de Noailles given to the bishop of Chartres, Paul Godet des Marais.	To bless the chapel in the house of the Brothers at Vaugirard.	AG BJ 503-1.9 AG DE 323-1. 1. 1B 361. CL40.1 107. SG1 305.
07.03	Letter of Mme de Maintenon regarding the schools of the Brothers of Saint-Sulpice (1699?).	Addressed to the President of Parliament, François de Harlay de Champvallon. She recommends the schools of Saint-Sulpice. Someone intervened to obtain such a letter, perhaps the parish priest or Mme Voisin.	AG BJ 503-1.10. CL40.1 107. CL40.2 70. P2 89-90. SG1 308.
June/ July	Paris: Mgr de Noailles and James II visit the children at Grand-Maison. This must have been shortly after the opening of the center, in order to see its operation.	Perhaps accompanied by other nobles. They were very satisfied with their visit. MR 138 says that some Brothers, urged by John Baptist, asked the King to intercede before the Pope for the approbation of their Institute. He answered courteously but he could not do anything.	MC 87. MR 132-133. 1B 368. P2 90. SG1 311.
10.02	Paris: beginning of the new school year. Classes at Saint-Placide reopen also, now six in number.	SG1 309 indicates six classes at Saint-Placide: one in Grand-Maison and five at Saint-Placide.	MC 83. 1B 361. CL42 383. SG1 309.
12.01	In Paris there are fourteen classes with 1000 students.	According to information in the "Report of the schools in the parish of Saint-Sulpice as of December 1, 1698": one in Vaugirard, five at the Rue Princesse, five at the Rue Saint-Placide, three at the Rue du Bac. Fourteen Brothers manage them all. Cost to the parish priest was 4,200£ per year, plus the house-rents.	SG1 309.
1698	Laon: beginning of a second school.	Pierre Guyart was canon since 1689. His nephew, Jacques Gudevert directed the parish since 1697. The head of the school is Brother Clement, twenty-two years of age.	AG BJ 506-1,16. AG CK 561-2,2. SG1 316.
1698	Paris: meeting of De La Salle and the pastor at the school of Saint-Placide.	Perhaps Mme Voisin accompanied them. She paid for the blessed bread every first Saturday of the month (50£ each month). Students attended a group Mass in honor of the Most Blessed Virgin. Mme Voisin also gave each one a pound of bread per day during times of scarcity.	1B 363-364. SG1 309-310.
1698	Paris: opening of Saint-Hippolyte school which was confided to two Brothers. (Near the end of 1698, according to Rigault).	It is one of the parishes of the neighborhood of Saint-Marcel and attached to the city of Paris in 1702. Michel Lebreton is the pastor. De La Salle commits two Brothers to this school which is two km from the Grand-Maison and almost three km from the Rue Princesse.	MC 100. 1B 365. MR 155. SG1 313.
1698/ 1699	Responsibilities conferred on the Brothers.	Brother Thomas (Charles Frappet), economo. Brother Jean Chrysostome, infirmarian (he will die in 1705. His personal data is unknown). Brother Antoine, secretary (Jean Partois). Training of young teachers: Brother Jean (Jean Jacquot, age twenty-six) and possibly also he is the inspector. (In 1698-1699 he is director in Laon). The director of novices is Brother Jean Henry, who will die July 1, 1699. Brother H. Michel (Jacques Lucquet, age twenty-three) will replace him.	2B 78, 360. CL3 14 32[2]. CL11 71. CL41.1 37. SG1 306-307.
No date:	Paris: death of Brother Mathieu.	We have neither dates nor any other information concerning him.	SG1 302.
1698	The book "Instructions and Prayers for Holy Mass" is published.	There was an edition between January 16, 1698 and November 2, 1702.	CL17 IV. SG1 608.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1699			
1699	<i>Rome condemns the book of Fenelon "Explanation of the Maxims of the Saints".</i>	Because of its quietist theses. Fenelon submits to Rome.	SG1 287.
1698/ 1699	Paris: John Baptist de La Salle opens the school of Saint-Hippolyte with two classes. (Cf. 1698).	On Rue Ourcine, in Paris, upon the request of the pastor Michel Lebreton.	CL41.1 37.
1698/ 1699	Reorganization of the administration of the Society. (Cf. 1698)	John Baptist names a secretary to the Superior, a procurator-econome, a formator of young teachers and an infirmarian.	CL41.1 37. SG1 306-307.
1698/ 1699	Paris: opening of the Sunday school (CL42 78 gives 1699 whereas SG gives 1700).	In Grand-Maison, for young men under 20 years of age, every Sunday. Two Brothers are in charge.	MC 82. 1B 309. CL41.1 37. CL42 78, 373.
1699	Paris: conversion of a young cleric, eighteen years of age. (SG1, following Maillefer, gives us 1699).	From an illustrious family and a nephew of a bishop. He became dissolute. His relatives recommended that he see De La Salle. At Vaugirard, he changed his life and wanted to become a Brother. However, the family opposed this. He died two years later.	MC 88-89. MR 134-138. 1B 369. 2B 346-349. SG1 294.
1699	Paris: the pastor of Saint-Marcel, Michel Lebreton, asked for Brothers for neighboring villages.	Probably this took place after the opening of the school of Saint-Marcel. De La Salle spoke to him of his project to train teachers for the rural areas. Lebreton became enthusiastic about the idea.	1B 364. SG1 313.
1699	Paris: an offer of a house on Rue Ourcine is made by one of the citizens of the town.	Lucard gives us his name: Lemoyne. However, this must not have been an offer for a building but only the money necessary to lease it because De La Salle will take it over on April 22, 1701. The Rue Ourcine is now known as Rue Broca.	P2 104, SG1 313.
1699	Paris: beginning of a new seminary for teachers. The date is uncertain. It seems, however, that there had been a previous attempt at Grand-Maison under the patronage of Saint Cassian.	A member of the clergy contributed 800£ annually for its support. The priests of Saint Nicolas du Chardonnet added financial aid for four teachers. The parishes that were interested also contributed something. Two Brothers were placed in charge of the school, one of them being Nicolas Vuyart as Director. (Cf. CL41.1 37).	MC 100. MR 155-157. 1B 279, 364-366. CL41.1 37. P2 33, 104-106. SG1 314.
05.18	<i>Paris: La Chetardie arranges a meeting of the pastors with the school supervisor, Claude Joly. They establish definitive agreements in four areas.</i>	The pastors may have schools for the poor of their parishes. The fourth proposition states that only the poor may be admitted, according to information found in the parish register. This decision also affects the schools of the Brothers.	AG AB 160-4. CL40.2 49. CL42 78, 374. SG1 308-309.
06.14	Trinity Sunday. Vow ceremony in Paris.	Br. Joachim Mercier and Jean Police (born September 16, 1677, entered the Society September 2, 1692).	CL2 78, 88.
07.01	Paris: death of Br. Jean Henry at Grand-Maison.	He was the director of novices. John Baptist sent the news to all the communities.	2B 76f. SG1 306.
07.08	Paris: responding to the request of the Bishop, seven Brothers leave for Chartres to take charge of two schools.	The pastors had asked their bishop Godet des Marais for schools. De La Salle consulted the assembly of the Brothers to get their judgments on how best to respond to this request. Those who volunteered were sent. The bishop gave them lodging on Rue Muret. There had been one school there, and another on Rue du Lin.	MC 74. MR 112. 1B 370-371. SG1 315.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.16	<i>Death of Servien de Montigny, successor to Father Barre as teacher supervisor.</i>	He no longer had any Brothers. Only one teacher remained in Darnetal until 1704. He confided the Sisters of the Child Jesus (of Providence) to the Lazarists.	P1 524. SG1 314-315.
July	Paris: Brother Michel, director of the novitiate.	His family name was Jacques Lucquet. He replaced Brother Jean Henry who had died July 1.	SG1 307.
09.05	In Paris, the vow ceremony for a Brother.	Brother Pierre Narra, born October 6, 1677, enters the Society on December 8, 1695. He had lived in the community in Paris since the age of ten.	CL2 78, 88.
09.08	Nativity of the Most Blessed Virgin. Vow ceremony.	In Paris: Brothers François Cortier and Jean Richer.	CL2 78.
10.02	Rethel: at this time, five Brothers are teaching in the school.	The Council adds from 80 to 100 liters of wheat to their salary, and draws up a report on the needs of the community.	SG1 317.
10.04	Chartres: the bishop addresses to the parents a special announcement.	He invites them to confide their children to the schools of the Brothers.	MC 75. MR 112. 1B 371-372. SG1 314.
10.12	Chartres: opening of the two schools of the Brothers.	One on the Rue Muret which belongs to the parishes of Saint-Hilaire and Saint-Pierre, and the other on Rue du Lin for the parishes of Saint-Michel and Saint-Maurice. The bishop visited the schools frequently. There were six Brothers teaching and one of auxiliary services.	P2 12, 155. SG1 316.
Oct.	Paris: opening of two classes in the school on Rue des Fosses de M. le Prince.	It was near the gate of Saint-Michel, about 450 yds (400 m) from Rue Princesse. Sometimes it is called the school of Saint-Michel. The year is certain, but the date is not. Now there are four schools of the Brothers in the parish of Saint-Sulpice.	1B 364. CL41.1 37. SG1 312.
10.21	Paris: John Baptist empowers his brother Pierre, Counsellor to the government of Rheims.	To follow up on the negotiations concerning the indebtedness of Geoffroy-Quatresols, husband and wife, from Ludes, Marne, with whom he had arranged for interest of 30£ annually on February 22, 1675 before notaries Tilquin and Adnet of Rheims. The power-of-attorney will be signed October 21, 1699 in Rheims and registered on February 25, 1700. Signature of De La Salle, age forty-eight.	CL28 57. CL31 196. CL39 74, 111. CL40.1 107. CL41.1 402-403. CL42 78, 256-258. SG1 322.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1700			
1699/ 1700	Paris: opening of the Sunday school, called "Christian Academy". On a Sunday evening. There is uncertainty about the year. (Cf. 1699).	MC 81-82 says 1699; 1B I, 389 says 1709; SG1 says 1700 (and explains why). For Blain there might be a typographical error. The school would last three or four years. These Sunday Schools were quite widespread in the Low Countries.	MC 81-82. MR 124, 206. 1B 390. 2B 302. SG1 319.
1700	Composition of the "Rule of the Brother Director".	It must be read in the dining room on the first Thursday of each month. The Director is to reflect on it on Thursdays and Sundays during spiritual reading. There were complaints but John Baptist insisted that it be done.	2B 146. CL25 153-162. CL40.1 108. SG1 320. SG2 179-190.
1700	Illness of John Baptist. Not identified.	Perhaps a tumor on the knee due to his prolonged kneeling during his prayers. The precise time frame is not indicated.	MC 76. MR 115. 1B 362. 2B 456. SG1 321.
01.15	<i>Paris: death of Claude Joly at age ninety-three.</i>	As school supervisor he made decisions in favor of the Brothers on two occasions. Mgr. Perrochel will succeed him.	SG1 374.
01.24	Entrance into the Society of Guillaume Samson-Bazin, Brother Timothee.	Born January 29, 1682. He was seventeen when he entered. On June 3, 1703 he pronounced his perpetual vows. He became Superior General in 1720.	CL2 88. CL3 37.
02.25	Paris: date of the registration of power-of-attorney given to Pierre de La Salle by John Baptist.	To pursue the payment of the debt owed on the Geoffroy-Quatresols contract in the amount of 30£ per year since February 22, 1675. The power-of-attorney is dated as of October 21, 1699.	CL28 57. CL31 196. CL39 111. CL42 256-260. SG1 322.
02.26	<i>Paris: death of Louis Tronson, Superior General of the Sulpicians. He was buried on February 27.</i>	He had been the spiritual director of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL41.1 37. CL41.2 92.
02.26	<i>Paris: François Lechassier, Superior General of the Sulpicians.</i>	He succeeds Louis Tronson who died on this date. Relationships with the Society of De La Salle will be distant.	2B 448. CL11 73. CL41.2 274. P1 291. P2 342-343. SG1 368.
April	Paris: the Canadian, François Charon de la Barre comes to see De La Salle to ask him for teachers and aids for his hospital in Montreal, Canada. In Montreal, Charon had founded a hospital for invalids and orphans in 1688.	In 1695 he already had Letters Patent from the King, and episcopal approbation. He was looking for teachers and Saint Sulpice directed him to De La Salle. It was impossible to send Brothers, and even less to provide personnel for the hospital. The plan failed utterly. Yves Poutet has studied the matter in "A Franco-Canadian Institution in the Eighteenth Century..." (Rev. d'Histoire Ecclesiastique, LIV, 1964, N° 1, pp. 52-88); also: "The vows of the Charon Brothers..." (Rev. d'Histoire de l'Eglise de France", 1963, N° 146, pp. 19ff).	SG1 328.
05.10	Trinity S.: perpetual vows of Br. Jean Le Roux.	CL2 78, 88 gives the date of September 8 but the manuscript form leaves no doubt.	CL2 78, 88. CL3 16, 34.
07.19	Calais: the two Brothers sent to open the school present themselves to the authorities of the town. Apparently these were Brothers Gabriel de Roly (Drolin) and Claude Fouquet. The pastor, M. Ponthon, urgently pleaded for Brothers by letter.	M. Ponthon found out about the Brothers through his nephew, a student in Paris, who happened to visit Saint-Sulpice. After trying through many avenues, the pastor requested the intervention of the governor of Calais, Louis Armand, the first Duke of Bethune, who resided in Paris. He called for De La Salle who arrived at 6:00 a.m. While waiting for the appointed time, he spent the time in a church (perhaps Saint-Eustache) where he found himself edified by a very pious man who he later found out was the Duke himself. The Duke gave John Baptist a written letter addressed to the municipality.	AG BJ 506-1,2. 1B 380-382. 2B 235. SG1 317-318.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
July	The Brothers destined for Calais go to pay their respects to the bishop of Boulogne-sur-Mer. Probably a few days after their arrival on July 19.	The bishop was Pierre de l'Angle. He was consecrated by Le Tellier. Installation in his see took place in March of 1699. He was an Oratorian, Doctor at the Sorbonne and teacher of children. He applauded the initiative of M. Ponthon. He published an official announcement to encourage parents to send their children to the new school.	CL41.2 346. SG1 318.
07.29	Paris: death of Brother Gregoire.	François Cortier. He made his perpetual profession on September 8, 1699. The obituary mistakenly indicated 1702. The date is certified by the signature of De La Salle.	AG BJ 503-1,1. CL3 16-17. CL40.1 111. SG1 321.
08.10	<i>Rheims: death of Jean Moët de Louvergny, uncle of John Baptist.</i>	Brother of his mother Nicolle. He was married on February 23, 1669 to Marie Madeleine Cocquebert (1646-1691), sister of Marie, the wife of Nicolas Moët.	CL26 105. SG1 321.
08.11	Rheims: establishment of a corporation to manage the assets of the Institute. Board members were: John Baptist, Jean-Louis de La Salle, Canon Pepin and a priest, Pierre Delaval (de La Val).	It bought two houses in Rheims, on the Rue Neuve. One of the houses had been leased by Canon Faubert for his clerics. The other was occupied by the widow Genty. They were purchased for 4,950£ from the Nicolas Hourlier family, a notary and from Claude de Cleves. The reason was that these owed 7,000£ to Jean Bachelier, whose third daughter, Françoise Henriette, was the wife of Pierre de La Salle.	MC 20. 1B 177. CL27 138. CL35 187-188. CL37.1 131-136. CL40.1 111. CL41.1 38. CL42 78, 227. SG1 322-323.
08.13	Rheims: the baillif Nicolas Noiron takes possession of the house bought on August 11.	For the Corporation of management. Payment made was 4,950£. Charpentier and Dallier, notaries of Rheims. Bought from Nicolas Hourlier, notary of the Crown, and his wife Claude de Cleves.	CL35 188-191. CL37.1 135. CL40.1 111. CL42 78. SG1 323.
08.17	Rheims: payment to the Abbess of Saint-Pierre for seigniorial rights to the houses bought on August 11.	The Abbess is Sister Angelique de Bethune. The houses are situated on a feudal zone of the convent. The abbess recognizes the receipt of the right-to-sell for the house in question.	CL37.1 136.
August	Calais: the first day of school. (Probable date: SG1 318).	In charge were Brother Gabriel Drolin and Brother Claude Fouquet. They were lodged in a section of the downtown school. (Later on, the whole building will be given to them). All vestiges of this endeavor were destroyed during the war of 1939-1945.	MC 83-84. MR 126-128. 1B 380-382. SG1 318.
09.08	Nativity of Our Lady. Vow ceremony.	Brother Pierre Cluse takes his vows. The location is not identified.	CL2 78, 88.
09.21	<i>Paris: the Council of the Sulpicians approves the payment of expenses for a teacher going to Canada. The grant was given to Antoine Forget.</i>	He received his Lasallian training, probably at the Training School for teachers at Saint-Hippolyte. He introduced the Lasallian methodology into Canada. Due to health reasons, he was obliged to return and the Sulpicians placed him as a teacher in Villeneuve-le-Roy. Later he became the administrator of the seminary of Angers.	P2 342. SG1 329.
09.27	<i>Rome: death of Pope Innocent XII. He had been elected July 12, 1691.</i>	Clement XI, Cardinal Giovanni Francesco Albani, succeeded him on November 23, 1700. When the Brothers Drolin arrived in Rome, Innocent XII was dead. Therefore the audience mentioned by Maillefer could not have taken place.	MC 134. MR 236. SG1 331.
11.16	<i>The young Philippe V (Philippe d'Anjou) leaves for Spain to take possession of the throne.</i>	Charles II made him his heir. He was the second grandson of Louis XIV. This brought about a declaration of war against the Emperor Leopold of Austria who designated his second son, Charles, as his candidate. He was supported by Holland and England.	SG1 327.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
11.19	<i>Paris: in the palace of the bishop of Troyes, three zealous people from Troyes commit themselves to support a teacher for the parish of Saint-Nizier.</i>	These three included Guillaume Bouillerot who lived in the neighborhood of Saint-Marcel; his sister Jeanne Bouillerot; and Madeleine Galmet, widow of the royal historian Gilles de Launoy who resided in the parish of Saint-Sulpice. Specified is a gift of 2,000£ from Mme Galmet made on December 17, 1700, with an annual interest of 100£ (received February 4, 1701).	CL40.1 159-165. P2 164-167. SG1 335-336.
11.23	<i>Rome: election of Pope Clement XI, Cardinal Jean Francois Albani. His pontificate will last until March 19, 1721.</i>	Heavy political pressures at the conclave. With the announcement of the death of the King of Spain, agreement was reached to elect Cardinal Albani who had been ordained a priest only two months previously. He was consecrated bishop on November 30 at the age of fifty-one.	SG1 327-328.
1700	During this year, at least fourteen novices between the ages of fifteen and twenty-eight took the habit. Ten of them will persevere.	Among them were Brothers Theodore (Simon Sceillier), Clement (Jacques Gastelet), Hubert (Gilles Gerard), Robert (Denis Maubert), Henri (Joachim Pelard) and Timothee (Guillaume Samson-Bazin), the future Superior General (perhaps even though he entered January 24, 1701, the Register shows 1700).	CL3 12, 14, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 34-37. SG1 325.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1701			
1701	<i>Rheims: death of Antoine Fremyn, uncle of John Baptist de La Salle. (Exact date unknown).</i>	Married to Marie de La Salle. He had been granted titles of nobility in 1696 when he was already a widower. He wished to be buried next to his wife, at the "Cordeliers" in Rheims.	CL26 44, 160. CL41.1 59. SG1 23.
02.04	Troyes: establishment of interest on 100£ to pay one teacher.	The obligation was assumed by P. Lebey, superior of the seminary, upon receipt of a gift of 2,000£ from Mme Madeleine Galmet on December 17, 1700.	P2 165-166.
04.22	Paris: date of the lease on the house on Rue Ourcine, to be used for the school of Saint-Marcel.	Where Brothers Nicolas Vuyart and Gervais were teaching. The Writing Masters invoke the lease of this house in their court case of 1704. (This is the house mentioned by Lucard as a contribution from M. Lemoyne: Cf. 1699.)	P2 104. SG1 31, 376.
1701/ 1702	Paris: Antoine Brenier is Visitor of the Sulpicians. A letter dated January 19, 1702 suggests that he already occupied this position of responsibility.	Native of Grenoble, born in 1651. A lawyer at the age of seventeen. Sulpician since 1686. Ordained in 1687. Classmate of John Baptist at the Sorbonne. He seems to be the "powerful adversary" who creates problems for and persecutes John Baptist.	CL41.2 307, 309, 323, 325. SG1 368.
1701	Chartres: visit of John Baptist de La Salle to the schools of the Brothers.	Bishop Godet des Marais had the doors of his residence locked in order to urge him to grace his table for dinner. He also presented him a mantle. Also present was the Vicar, Mgr d'Aubigne who will be consecrated bishop of Noyon on July 24, 1701 at Saint-Cyr. Therefore, the visit of De La Salle took place before this date.	MC 75-76. MR 113-114. 1B 373-374. 2B 397. SG1 316.
05.04	Gentien Gastignon, Brother Hyacinthe, enters the Society at the age of thirty-one.	Born November 1, 1669. He made perpetual vows on June 3, 1703.	CL2 88. CL3 37.
05.15	Letter N° 102 of John Baptist to an anonymous inferior.	The place from which it was written is not indicated. It bears the signature of De La Salle, age fifty.	AG BP 800,23. CL41.1 402-403. SG2 67-68.
05.30	Letter N° 10 of John Baptist to Brother Denis (in Rethel?).	Its point of origin is not indicated. Signature of John Baptist, age fifty.	AG DE 323-1,1. CL40.1 112. CL41.1 404-405. SG2 68-69.
06.05	Letter from M. Ponthon, pastor of Calais to the Marquis de Vrillerie, Louis Philippeaux, Secretary of State.	It is a request for assistance to support the school in Calais which was opened thanks to the intermediary of the Duke of Bethune. D. Jerome Bignon, local manager of Picardy and Artois with residence at Amiens, supports M. Ponthon. The pastor died a few days later. The petition was forwarded.	1B 382. SG1 352.
06.12	Letter of Vrillerie in response to M. Ponthon.	He has brought the matter to the attention of the King and his Council.	1B 383. SG1 352.
06.16	Rheims: the "Board" administering the goods of the Brothers buys another house on Rue de Contrai.	At a cost of 950£. Pierre Delaval does not sign. Sold by a merchant Pierre Plantin and his wife. The house faces Cour-du-Leu, Place du Loup. Notaries are Charpentier and Dallier of Rheims.	CL35 172-175. CL37.1 103-110. CL40.1 112. CL41.1 38. CL42 78, 227. SG1 323.
06.18	The daughter and son-in-law of Pierre Plantin ratify the contract for the sale of the house (June 16).	These were Marguerite Plantin and Jean-Baptiste Duchatel. The house was bought by the "Board" on the 16th of June.	CL37.1 110. SG1 323.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
06.27	Rheims: title transfer of the house on Cour du Leu.	Closing of the transaction by Henri Brioland, procurator of the Baillif.	CL35 175. CL37.1 111. CL40.1 112. CL42 78. SG1 323.
07.18	Paris: John Baptist rents the house on the Rue Princesse. Two documents.	M. Leonor Jean Nau, Counsellor of the King, administrator of the tithes of the dioceses of Bayeux and Lisieux, rents it for six years at 680£ per annum. Lemerchie and Huet from the Chatelet of Paris were the notaries. Autograph signatures of De La Salle, age fifty.	AG BJ 506-2,2. CL40.1 113. CL40.2 83. CL41.1 406-407. CL42 78, 261-278.
08.31	Rheims: receipt from Sister Marguerite Angélique of Bethune, abbess of Saint-Pierre of Rheims.	For the payment of pertinent legal documents corresponding to the purchase of June 16th, the house which was in the zone of her feudal rights.	CL37.1 112. SG1 323.
1701	Rheims: opening of the school in Rue Neuve. Transferred from the school on Rue Sainte-Marguerite.	The school of Rue Contrai, Cour du Leu, which cornered Rue Neuve, had been acquired by the "Board" June 16, 1701.	CL37 60. SG1 609.
09.16	<i>Death of James II.</i>	Louis XIV recognizes his son, James III as King of England. However, this had no real effect.	SG1 311-312.
12.01	<i>Rheims: burial of Louis de La Salle, son of Simon and Rose Maillefer, in the choir of Saint-Pierre-le-Vieil.</i>	He was born October 6, 1654. Married to Anne Louise Croiset de Noyers (†November 27, 1751). He was cousin to John Baptist. When young, he lived in Hotel de la Cloche with John Baptist and his brothers.	CL52 22.
12.12	<i>Paris: the Sulpician consultants reject a proposal of M. David, superior of the parish Community of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	He proposed joining his administration with that of the Seminary. Probably this change would have affected the parish schools operated by the Brothers.	P2 341-342. SG1 367.
1701	In 1701, entry of at least five postulants.	There may have been more who do not appear in the Register because they either died or left before 1713-1714 when the Registry was rewritten.	CL3 37-39. SG1 349.
1701	Death of Brother Bernard.	In Paris.	SG1 337.
1701	Rethel: death of Brother Pierre Garnier at the age of forty.	Director of the school. The obituary says that he died in Troyes in 1702, but there must be some confusion with another Brother.	SG1 337.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1702			
1702	<i>The suburb of Saint-Marcel is incorporated into the city of Paris.</i>	There were two parishes: Saint-Hippolyte and Saint-Martin. In Saint-Hippolyte there had been a Brothers' school since the end of 1698.	SG1 313.
1702	Letter N° 93 from John Baptist to a Brother.	The recipient is anonymous.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 114.
1702	Paris: problems at the Sunday School. The two Brothers who were in charge there left the Society within a few months of each other.	One of them died in 1709. The other Brothers refused to prepare themselves for this work, fearing that they might lose their vocation. La Chetardie became angry, blaming De La Salle for the sorry situation. However, no solution was found. Rigault suggests 1702 as the date.	MC 82. MR 207-208. 1B 390. 2B 302. SG1 350.
1702	In Chartres, some problems plague the Brothers.	The bishop, Godet des Marais, would like the Brothers to relax their discipline somewhat. He also wanted the Brothers to spread themselves around the parishes on Sunday to teach catechism. He was not in favor of abandoning Latin for learning to read in French.	MC 75. MR 112-113. 1B 372-376. 2B 235, 302. SG1 350-351.
1702	The "Memoire" on the necessity of learning to read in French.	De La Salle disagrees with the requirements of the bishop of Chartres and explains his reasons for preferring to teach the reading of French before teaching the reading of Latin. He composes a "Memoire" which has been included in some biographies. Godet des Marais does not insist.	1B 375-376. 2B 302. SG1 351.
02.04	Calais: the municipality requests aid for the school. Intervention by the Duke of Bethune.	M. d'Aguesseau, the procurator general, makes it his issue. The resolution is favorable. The superintendent was empowered to use 450£ for the Brothers' school. The amount was taken from the goods of the "religionnaires" (Protestants).	1B 383. SG1 352.
03.17	Paris: document concerning the lease of a house by De La Salle.	This building housed the Seminary for Teachers of Saint-Hippolyte and its annexed school.	SG1 376.
05.05	Letter N° 33 from John Baptist to Br. Hubert. No indication of the place where it was written.	Gilles Gerard was born in Romagne, Meuse on December 7, 1683. He entered April 20, 1700. He died in Mareville on June 29, 1759. Signature of De La Salle, age fifty-one.	AG BP 800,1. CL3 35-36. CL40.1 114. CL41.1 408-409.
05.13	Laon: death of Brother Romain (Paul Chevrier).	Recorded in register of Laon. The obituary says Raimond instead of Romain.	SG1 337.
05.15	<i>Total war for the succession of Spain.</i>	The Emperor, England and Holland against France and Spain.	SG1 327.
05.29	<i>Antoine Brenier, Visitor of the Sulpicians shows first signs of apoplexy.</i>	Blain furnishes the facts which seem to point to him as the powerful but hidden "adversary" of John Baptist de La Salle.	1B 398, 400-403, 422. 2B 58, 64, 112, 167. CL41.1 316. SG1 369.
Aug.?	Paris: in Grand-Maison, on a Sunday evening, Brother Ponce, director of Paris, treats a novice harshly, giving him a severe penance.	He was among the group under his authority during the practicum stage of formation. The novice complained to the pastor of Saint-Sulpice and this fact reached the "adversary". De La Salle was absent at the time.	MC 90-97. 1B 398-431. SG1 355-360.
08.14	<i>Rheims: Court sale of a house on Rue Neuve to Jean Delaistre. It was assigned a value of 220£.</i>	The house was under the sign of Sainte Claire. On one side of it was the gratuitous school and on the other M. Regnault Dravigny. It was to be ceded to Marie Douart, the widow of Louis Lacourt.	CL35 191.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Sept.	Paris: Brother Timothee, (Superior General in 1720) is cured of a tumor on the knee. Toward the end of September.	He asked De La Salle to bless it and then left walking for Chartres to which he was assigned. Upon his arrival, he was cured. An autographed account by Brother Timothee is signed on April 3, 1742.	AG BJ 503-1,11. CL40.1 113. SG1 351.
Oct.	Paris: Brothers Gerard and Gabriel Drolin leave for Rome. (CL41.1 38: during vacation). De La Salle gives them almost all the money he had on hand: 100£.	To start a school. Gabriel was born in Rheims, in the parish of Saint Jacques, July 22, 1664. Gerard was born in the same parish on December 18, 1676. He made his perpetual profession in 1697. He may have been at, or wanted to go to, La Trappe. Gabriel will be in Rome for 26 years.	MC 134. MR 236. 1B 392. CL11 97-99. CL26 287. SG1 311.
10.19	<i>Paris: Jean-François Maillefer enters the Seminary of Saint-Sulpice.</i>	Son of Marie de La Salle, nephew of John Baptist. He was twenty years of age. We have a letter of Leschassier to Jean-Louis de La Salle relating the fine impression made by the candidate.	CL41.2 45, 46.
Oct.	Transfer of Brother Ponce from Paris to Laon.	He is the director of the school in Laon during the course of 1702-1703.	CL11 197. SG1 357.
Oct.?	Paris: Brother Michel, director of novices, is involved in a situation similar to that of Brother Ponce, with two novices.	He deals with them harshly. They report to the "enemy" and to the parish priest and tell their story. Possibly they first went to La Chetardie.	MC 90. MR 138-139. 1B 399-402. SG1 357.
1702	Paris: the pastor, La Chetardie, and the "adversary" had other reasons to be unhappy.	The problems at the Sunday School. Refusal to allow them to govern the Institute...The income from the schools of Saint-Sulpice went to maintain the novitiate, which was not exclusively serving the parish.	1B 432. 2B 64. SG1 358.
Oct./ Nov.?	Paris: the "adversary" and La Chetardie draw up an accusatory statement.	With the signed declarations of the three novices. They bring it before Archbishop Noailles.	1B 402f. SG1 359.
11.02	Paris: De La Salle presents several books for approbation. They are given to Mgr. Elie Du Pin. The censor affixes his "nihil obstat" from November 24 to January 28. Some of the books have the approbation of Claude de Precelles, classmate of De La Salle at the Sorbonne.	Four are already sold out and require another edition: Syllabication (printed since 1698). "Exercises of Piety for Use in the Christian Schools" (1696). "Instructions on How to Make a Good Confession" (between 1698 and 1702). "Instructions and Prayers for the Mass". Nine manuscripts for first authorization, (6 plus 3 from January 14, 1703): "The Duties of a Christian Toward God" (in 3 parts), the first two parts in one book, dogma and the commandments (312 pp), and the third in another volume on "The Exterior and Public Worship which Christians Ought to Render to God" (308pp). This is the catechism of the Christian Schools. Two small books contain an abridgment in one volume of the "Duties" in the format of a dialog: "Extended Abridgment" (130p); and the "Short Abridgment" (36p). The "Duties" in a continuous text (502p). "Hymns to be sung before Catechism" (52 hymns, rhymed; 124p.). In editorial copy, 1 book: "Instructions and Prayers for Confession and Communion" (108p). Also in editorial copy, made in Troyes: "Rules of Politeness and Christian Civility" (8 + 258p) in semi-gothic typeface.	CL41.2 355-357. SG1 337-338. SG2 774f, 783f, 776f, 795f, 809f, 830f, 833f, 787f, 836f.
Nov.	Paris: the Vicar, Edmond Pirot, is charged by Cardinal de Noailles to investigate the Grand-Maison.	He makes one or several visits, interviewing the Brothers and novices. This was around the middle of November. He drew up a report in which, while censuring the complainers... he also faulted De La Salle.	MC 91. MR 140. 1B 419. SG1 359.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Nov.	Paris: John Baptist visits the Cardinal to thank him for the interest he has shown through the visits of his Vicar.	He is well received by Mgr. de Noailles, but as the Cardinal bids him farewell, he says that he is no longer the Superior, and that he has chosen someone else.	MC 91-92. MR 140-141. 1B 410-411. SG1 360-361.
Nov.	The Drolin brothers (Gabriel and Gerard) arrive in Rome.	Perhaps they went to Turin via Lyon and Frejus and then through Piacenza and Modena and on to Rome. They had letters from Canon Guyart for Cardinal Cesar d'Estrees who had been bishop of Laon until 1681. At this time he is bishop of Albano. Cardinal d'Estrees is absent, but they are welcomed by the Vicar General, Joseph François Gualtieri, who will be of great help until his appointment as bishop of Vaison in February of 1703.	MR 100, 236. MC 134. 1B 393. SG1 332.
1702	<i>The papal schools of Rome in 1700. The situation would be about the same upon the arrival of the Drolin brothers in November of 1702.</i>	There were about 30 schools for girls and only 3 for boys, under the supervision of Pietro Lucidi (1695), Ubaldo Cristallini (1701) and someone else in 1705. The pontifical almoner contributed 15£ per month. This was also the allowance later received by Brother Gabriel Drolin.	1B 393. SG1 331.
11.24	Paris: approbation of the book "The Exercises of Piety for Use in the Christian Schools".	Author, John Baptist de La Salle. Approbation by Elie du Pin.	CL18 2. CL40.1 115.
Dec.	John Baptist calls all the Brothers of Paris to the Grand-Maison for a meeting on Sunday, Dec. 3.	After vespers at 4:00 p.m. He does not say why. This is done at the request of Pirot who wants to speak to the Brothers.	1B 411. SG1 361.
12.03	Paris: Pirot announces to the Brothers that Bricot has been appointed as Superior of the community.	Bricot was present. The Brothers reject him. The Vicar is upset. John Baptist tries to calm the Brothers. The Vicar and Bricot feel insulted.	MC 92. MR 142. 1B 413-414. SG1 361.
12.04	Pirot informs the Cardinal who is quite frustrated.	Such a refusal to submit cannot be tolerated. Was there danger of being exiled for John Baptist?	1B 420. SG1 362.
12.04	The Brothers go to La Chetardie and threaten to withdraw.	La Chetardie, not without some misgivings, promises to take care of everything...The "adversary" is not satisfied...He sees that he is in a bind.	1B 422. SG1 364-365.
12.04	Approbation of the book "Instruction and Prayer for Confession and Holy Communion".	Written by John Baptist de La Salle. Approbation by C. de Percelle (Percelle). At the end of the approbation we find: "Done at the Sorbonne, January 16, 1703."	AG DE 323-2, 3. CL17 283. CL40.1 115.
Dec.	John Baptist goes to ask pardon of the Cardinal.	The Cardinal receives him coldly, saying not a word. John Baptist withdraws, feeling a profound peace. There are divergencies among the biographers.	MC 93-94. MR 144. 1B 421-422. SG1 365.
Dec.	Between the 4th and 7th of December, the Brothers of Paris notify the Brothers of the other communities.	Intervention of people from various places: Canon Pierre Guyart of Laon; Charles de La Grange, pastor of Villiers-le-Bel, who visits John Baptist.	SG1 355.
12.08	Feast of Mary Immaculate. La Chetardie sends Abbot Madot (from his parish) as a mediator to the Grand-Maison. Later he will become bishop of Chalons-sur-Saone.	He meets with every Brother between 7:00 and 11:00 in the morning. He suggests a solution: Bricot will be the ecclesiastical Superior and De La Salle will actually remain as Superior...The Brothers demanded this in writing. He did not agree very willingly. They then went with him to present apologies to M. Pirot.	MC 94. MR 146. 1B 423-424. SG1 365.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.10	Piroot returns to Grand-Maison with Bricot. The Brothers from the schools were not present.	Piroot was installed as official non-resident Superior. They sang the Te Deum. Bricot returned once, three months later. Then never again.	MC 97. MR 150. 1B 428. SG1 366-367.
12.15	Unqualified approbation of all the books presented for authorization.	The books submitted on November 2.	SG1 338.
12.26	Paris: approbation of the book "Rules of Politeness and Christian Civility".	Written by John Baptist de La Salle. Approved by L. Elie du Pin. Published February 15, 1703.	AG BL 626, 1-14. CL19 258. CL40.1 116. CL40.2 118. SG1 338.
Dec./ Feb.'03	Rome: Gualtieri, the secretary of Cardinal d'Estrees, refers Brother Drolin to Rene Divers.	He was the Procurator of the Lazarist Fathers. Like the Drolin brothers, he had come to Rome in 1702. He was of great help and encouragement to Brother Gabriel Drolin.	SG1 333.
1702	Troyes: death of Brother Dorothee.	This means that the Brothers were in Troyes before 1703. His family name is Jacques Emilien.	SG1 337.
1702	Death of Brother Gervais.	We do not know where. In 1704, there is another Brother of the same name who teaches at Saint-Hippolyte.	SG1 337.
1702	In 1702, entrance of at least three postulants.	There could have been more who fail to appear in the Register if they left or died before 1713-1714, dates when the official Register was more neatly rewritten.	CL3 37-39. SG1 349.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1703			
1703	Paris: Abbe Bricot is named superior of the Brothers.	The Brothers refuse to recognize him as superior. Later they silently accept. (CL41.1 places the event in 1703. Cf. December 1702).	CL41.1 38. SG1 361f.
1703	"The Conduct of Schools" is already in use in the schools of the Brothers. Perhaps since 1700.	Refined after much consultation and meetings among the most experienced Brothers. A copy was made for each community. We find it in manuscript 11.759 in the National Library of Paris.	CL24. SG1 342-349. SG2 738, 741f.
01.05	Paris: L. Elie Du Pin approves various books written by John Baptist de La Salle.	Authorization requested November 2, 1702. Approved were: "Hymns for Use in the Christian Schools", "The Duties of a Christian toward God..." (Part III), "Christian Instructions".	AG BL 601-1,1. AG DE 323-2,3. CL20 494. CL22 301, 2 ^a -120. CL40.1 117-118. CL40.2 117.
1703	Calais: plans for the opening of another school in the maritime neighborhood of Court-Gain.	For the sons of sailors. The proposal comes from M. Le Prince, pastor of this port area. The magistrate, M. De Thosse and the entire municipality become interested, so they take their petition to the King. The Secretary of State, Pontchartrain, replies affirmatively to the area supervisor, Bignon, on May 4, 1703.	MC 85. MR 128. 1B 383. SG1 352-353.
01.09	Letter of M. Charles de La Grange, pastor of Villiers-le-Bel (Val d'Oise), to M. Pierre Guyart, of Laon, concerning the persecution of De La Salle.	He says that he is edified by the attitude of De La Salle whom he had visited. He describes the meeting and tries to explain...Guyart suspected that John Baptist might have been accused of quietism, because Noailles was attacking that movement. La Grange explains that the only issue is that De La Salle will not allow *** (a clearly identified person) to govern the Institute.	MC 95-96. MR 147-150. 1B 418-419. SG1 355, 367.
01.14	John Baptist adds three manuscripts to those submitted for approbation on November 2, 1702.	"Instruction and Prayers for Holy Mass". That makes two more books, but they are part of the same presentation.	SG1 337.
01.16	Paris: approbation of the manuscript "Instructions and Prayers for Holy Mass".	Written by John Baptist de La Salle. Approved by C. de Percelle.	AG BR 854, 3,7. CL17, 282. CL 40.1 119. CL40.2 141. SG1 338.
01.23	Paris: permission granted to print all the books submitted for approbation by De La Salle.	It was an unrestricted permission, valid for five years.	AG BR 854. CL40.2 141. SG1 338.
01.28	Date of the Royal Privilege authorizing the printing of several books of De La Salle.	For the printing of "The Duties of a Christian Toward God, a running text" and other books included in this Privilege.	AG BR 854. CL22. CL23. CL40. 1 119-123. CL41.1 38. SG1 338.
Feb.	<i>Joseph Francois Gualtieri is named bishop of Vaison, France.</i>	He was the Vicar of Cardinal d'Estrees and had been the protector of the Drolin Brothers during their first months in Rome.	SG1 332-333.
02.06	Paris: authorizations and Privileges are registered.	Concerning the publications submitted. They will appear during the course of the following two years.	SG1 338.
02.10	Joseph Truffet enters the Society as a postulant. He was born February 11, 1678. He made his perpetual profession June 7, 1705 at the age of twenty-seven.	He is the future Brother Barthelemy, Superior General. The following day is his 25th birthday. He was born in Sains, diocese of Cambrai. Son of a school teacher. He had received the tonsure and had been in La Trappe, but the abbot counselled him toward another life-style.	2B 4-8. CL3 38. SG1 349.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
02.12	Paris: request from Antoine Chretien, printer	To print most of the approved books by De La Salle.	SG1 338.
03.26	Paris: renewal of the request of Antoine Chretien.	To print the books of De La Salle. He adds three to the list of February 12.	SG1 338.
05.04	<i>Reply of the Secretary of State, Pontchartrain, to the municipality of Calais regarding the new school planned for the area of Cour-Gain.</i>	Recourse to the King had been made and Pontchartrain authorizes the Superintendent Bignon to proceed with the project. The King provides the land. A special tax on the inhabitants will help in the construction of the school. The King contributes 150£. Since this was insufficient, the town of Calais requests authorization to keep half the booty requisitioned by its privateers from the enemy.	MC 86. MR 129. 1B 383-384. P2 45. SG1 353.
05.30	<i>Paris: Lechassier, superior of Saint-Sulpice, receives a letter from the pastor of Crosne who is asking for a teacher.</i>	He consults De La Salle and responds: Impossible to send only one teacher. Crosne, which is south of Paris, is very near Villeneuve-le-Roy where Antoine Forget, the young man prepared by De La Salle for the Sulpicians in Canada, is actually teaching.	P2 342. SG1 329.
May/ June	Paris: re-opening of the Sunday School.	One Brother has accepted to prepare himself for this work. The pastor is happy and increases the salary for the community.	1B 438-439. SG1 370.
1703	Paris: Grand-Maison is put up for sale. The owners are asking for 45,000£.	For a time, De La Salle thought he might acquire it thanks to a bequest. But the "adversary" managed to prevent it from falling into his hands. Maillefer thinks that it was rather the pastor who refused to pay the lease.	MC 98-99. MR 153. 2B 3, 260. SG1 371.
06.03	Feast of the Most Blessed Trinity. Paris: vow ceremony.	Brother Guillaume Samson-Bazin, Brother Timothee, who was born on January 29, 1682 and entered the Society on January 24, 1700; and Gentien Gastignon, Brother Hyacinthe, who was born November 1, 1669, and entered May 4, 1701.	CL2 78, 88. CL3 37.
06.17	Rheims: death of Br. Georges (Jean de Launoy).	In the Register of Saint-Etienne.	SG1 337.
June	<i>Rome: Gualtieri, the Vicar of Cardinal d'Estrees and named bishop of Vaison, leaves for Avignon.</i>	It is probably that in his suite was Brother Gerard Drolin who could not acclimatize himself to the city of Rome. It is certain that Brother Gerard passed through Avignon.	MR 133-134. 1B 393, 396. SG1 333.
06.24	Paris: no buyer for Grand-Maison thus far.	According to Blain, De La Salle could prolong his occupancy for six weeks. (In reality, eight weeks). The ghost of Sister Saint Fiacre did not disturb the Brothers, but it put to flight the gardener who was caretaker of the place.	2B 3-5. 2B 76f. SG1 371-372.
06.30	Paris: a receipt for 3,000£ made out by Pierre Gruyn. (CL40.2 70: 3,200£).	Pierre Gruyn was Counsellor to the King and guardian of the Royal Treasury. The receipt was made out to the bishop of Troyes, and had to do with the school in Troyes.	AG BJ 503-1,14. CL40.1 123. CL40.2 70.
July	Paris: the Grand-Maison was sold around the beginning of the month.	John Baptist could not buy it. (Probable date).	CL41.1 39.
1703	De La Salle and the papal treasurer in Avignon exchange correspondence concerning plans for a school.	Jean-Pierre Madon, Lord of Chateau-Blanc, is this papal treasurer. His wife, Marie Anne de Siffredy wishes to found a school in Avignon.	1B 395-396. SG1 334.
July?	Avignon: on his way back from Rome, Brother Gerard Drolin stopped off here. Marie Anne Siffredy speaks with him about the projected school.	She was the wife of the papal treasurer, Jean-Pierre Madon. She wanted to found a charity school in Avignon. Someone from Lyons had spoken to her about De La Salle. Apparently, negotiations were already under way between her husband and De La Salle.	MC 116. MR 130, 191. 1B 396. SG1 333-334.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.13	Paris: a contract between De La Salle and Le Bey (Lebey or Le Be), pastor of Saint-Nizier, of Troyes. To send Brothers to Troyes.	The contract presupposes that one Brother is already in Troyes for several months, lodged in the junior seminary and teaching classes (certainly from before June 29, 1703). It was rare that one Brother was ever alone. Notaries were Meunier and Lemercie from the Chatelet of Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-two.	AG BJ 506-2,21. CL40.1 123. CL40.2 86. CL41.1 408-409. P2 164-167. SG1 335.
08.13	Troyes: John Baptist de La Salle sets up an interest of 200£ annually.	To maintain two Brothers in the parish of Saint-Nizier in Troyes. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-two.	AG BJ 503-1,15. CL40.1 124. CL40.2 70. CL41.1 410-411.
1703/ 1704	Paris: De La Salle accompanies two Brothers assigned to Avignon so that they might greet the bishop of that city.	He was Bishop Laurent Fieschi. He was in Paris because he was also the Nuncio Extraordinary. Early biographers confuse him with François Maurice de Gontery who would become archbishop of Avignon later on May 6, 1706.	MC 116. MR 192. 1B 396. SG1 334.
08.20	Paris: the Brothers move out of Grand-Maison. John Baptist takes up residence in a small house on Rue de Charonne, in the neighborhood of Saint-Antoine, on the opposite bank of the Seine. The place was small and the Brothers could no longer come on Thursdays and Sunday evenings. Neither could they hold their customary September retreats there.	He is now far from Saint-Sulpice, as the Brothers had recommended. The new residence is 4 km from the Rue Princesse. It is across the street from the convent of the Dominicans of the Cross where De La Salle will celebrate daily Mass. M. Le Sourd, the pastor of Saint-Paul, did not want other communities in his parish, but he accepted De La Salle because the house was quite out of the way. Nearby was the chapel of Sainte Marguerite, served by the vicar Jean-Baptiste Goy. The Daughters of Sainte Marguerite helped the vicar with the education of girls.	MC 83, 99. MR 154. 2B 5. CL41.1 39. CL42 286. SG1 371.
08.20	Paris: De La Salle installs the novitiate at the Rue de Charonne. In 1703, there were at least two new novices.	Possibly more, who for some reason were not registered. The neighboring Sisters ask him to be their spiritual director. At first he refuses, but he accepts later in deference to their kindness in letting him use their chapel.	MC 101. MR 161. 2B 5. CL3 37-39. SG1 349, 372.
08.24	Troyes: ratification of the agreement between François Le Be and John Baptist de La Salle.	To establish the Brothers in the parish of Saint-Nizier in Troyes. Ratification by Mgr. Denis François Bouthillier of Chavigny, bishop of Troyes.	AG BJ 503-1,15. AG BJ 506-2,21. CL11 69. CL40.1 124. CL40.2 70, 86.
1703/ 1704	Avignon: opening of the school with three Brothers. Blain gives the date of 1703 as certain.	Maillefer says 1707 but this is impossible since Letter N° 16 dated February 11, 1705 already makes a reference to this school. If it is definite that Mme Chateau-Blanc was deceased when the school was opened, the opening date must be in October of 1704.	MC 116. MR 191. 1B 396. SG1 334.
1703/ 1704	Avignon: the Brothers were temporarily lodged in a private home. The school was on Rue Gal, N° 3, which was within the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	The Treasurer, Lord of Chateau-Blanc, found them lodging. He also covered with his own resources what was lacking for the running of the school in the lease provided by his wife. The director of the school was Brother Albert. Information about his personal dates is missing.	MC 116. MR 191. SG1 334-335.
Oct.	Troyes, Champagne: there are two Brothers in the school. It is 160 km from Paris and 120 km south of Rheims.	Bishop Denis François Bouthillier de Chavigny called upon several sources to set up an interest of 200£ "for the Brothers of the Christian Schools". This amount was insufficient even for one Brother. Totalling all their resources they would have only 265£.	MC 86. MR 130. CL37 51. CL41.2 344-345. SG1 336.
Oct.	Paris: De La Salle opens one class at Rue de Charonne.	Without doubt at his own expense. He installed a sign reading: "Brothers of the Christian Schools".	CL41.1 39. SG1 372.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
10.04	Rheims: death of Jean Roland (1641-1703) with interment at Saint Denis.	He was the treasurer of the Church of Rheims. He was the Vicar General of Charles Maurice Le Tellier in 1682.	CL42 78, 349.
11.25	Paris: De La Salle gives power-of-attorney to lawyer Nicolas Barthelemy of Rethel-Mazarin, Ardennes.	To buy the Ludet house in his name. It was in Rethel, across from the "Dames de la Congregation". Meunier and Lemerchie from the Chatelet de Paris were the notaries. De La Salle lives on Rue Charonne.	AG BJ 506-2,14. CL26 303. CL40.1 125. CL40.2 85. CL41.1 39. CL42 279-283. SG1 387.
Nov/ Dec.	Paris: De La Salle opens the Sunday School on Rue de Charonne. Young people come from all the surrounding neighborhoods.	CL41.1 39 says that it was at the end of the year. Soon there were over 200 students. They were taught drawing, geometry, mathematics, writing.... This aroused the animosity of the Writing Masters whose leader since 1696 was Louis Lambert.	1B 439. 2B 10.11. CL41.1 39. SG1 372.
1703	Publication of several books of De La Salle.	The five Catechisms, Duties of a Christian toward God, in Paris by Antoine Chretien; also the Rules of Politeness. Printing was completed by February 15, 1703.	CL19 IV. CL20 III. SG1 609.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1704			
Jan.	Paris: the success of the Sunday School arouses the ire of the Writing Masters.	The aggressive Louis Lambert was the leader of the Writing Masters since 1696. De La Salle knew that the laws did not favor him, but he was concerned about the plight of the poor.	1B 362. 2B 9. SG1 373.
Jan.	Paris: after a meeting with La Chetardie, the Writing Masters denounced De La Salle to the superintendent of Charity Schools, Perrochel, successor to Claude Joly (†January 15, 1700 at age 93).	They became aware that the pastor and De La Salle were somewhat at odds with each other. The schools of Paris were divided into seventeen sectors. Those of Saint-Sulpice fell into these sectors: the one on Rue Princesse, sector 3, Roussillon; Rue du Bac in sector 4, Grenelles; Saint-Placide, in sector 9, Incurables; Fosses du Prince in sector 11, Porte Saint-Germain.	MC 99. 2B 7-10. P2 92-121. SG1 373-374.
01.15	Rethel: while residing at Rue de Charonne, Paris, John Baptist buys the Ludet house through the power-of-attorney granted to Nicolas Barthelemy on November 25, 1703.	It is a house with wine cellar, kitchen, lower and upper chambers, granaries and stables, plus a plot of land. The main entrance was facing the "Dames de la Congregation". To the right was a door on Grand Rue, facing Saint Nicolas. In the back it abutted the Brodart house where the Brothers held classes in 1704. De La Salle bought it at auction for 830£, which was practically a give-away because it would easily bring a rent of 120£.	AG BJ 506-2,14. CL26 303. CL40.1 129. CL40.2 85. CL41.1 39. CL42 79, 284. SG1 387.
Feb.	Rome: until this time, Brother Drolin lived with the family of the sculptor Theodon.	Later he lodged at the home of Claude de la Bussiere, a French merchant. Several times De La Salle had to send him money. Cf. Letters 14,7 15,8 19,7 20,10 21,3.	AG BO 800. CL40.2 134. SG1 333. SG2 73f.
Feb.	Paris: the Writing Masters sue John Baptist de La Salle.	Through their lawyer, M. Barbier. The complaint is addressed to the chief of police, Marc Rene de Voyer, Marquis d'Argenson, who takes up the matter.	2B 7, 10. CL42 79, 290, 372. P2 92f. SG1 374.
02.07	Paris: commissioners Charles Bizoton and Francois de la Jarie, assisted by sheriff Narbonne sequester the school on Rue de Charonne.	Including desks, tables, books and all teaching materials. They removed the sign above the door which read "Brothers of the Christian Schools". The school as well as the Sunday School (Christian Academy) ceased to function.	1B 440. 2B 10. SG1 374.
02.09	Paris: the Chatdet officials cite John Baptist.	To appear before the chief of police.	CL41.1 39. SG1 374.
02.14	Paris: decision of the Superintendent of Schools against De La Salle. He sustains the Writing Masters.	De La Salle absented himself. Reaffirmation of the ban on opening schools without the authorization of the Superintendent of Schools.	MC 99. 2B 7-10. CL41.1 39. P2 92-121. SG1 374.
02.22	Paris: D'Argenson, municipal chief of police, condemns De La Salle in absentia.	In the suit of Louis Lambert, head of the Writing Masters. John Baptist can only teach the officially recognized poor. He is fined 50£. It seems to have remained unpaid.	AG BJ 503-1,16. AG BJ 503-2,1. MC 99. 2B 7-10. CL40.1 129. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 39. CL42 79, 372. P2 92-121. SG1 374.
02.22	Paris: closure of the Teacher Training School and its annexed school which functioned within the parish of Saint-Martin, in the neighborhood of Saint-Marcel.	A consequence of the judgment of the municipal court. However, they may have continued to operate because otherwise the following events could not have taken place: March 19, May 4, August 29 and December 4. Perhaps the final deadline was about November.	CL41.1 39. SG1 374.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1704	<i>Paris: in this year the Writing Masters again publish their statutes. (CL41.1 39 furnishes this date).</i>	"Statutes and regulations for the society of sworn, master calligraphers and arithmeticians of this city of Paris, approved by judicial authority in the decree of the Municipality of September 28, 1658". Paris. Lambin, 1704.	P2 96. SG1 42, 374.
03.13	<i>Marseille: the Society of the Blessed Sacrament, officially dissolved since 1661, opens a school.</i>	It is in the parish of Saint-Laurent. Deacon M. Baron is in charge. It will be the school which De La Salle will take over on March 6, 1706.	AG BJ 506-1,20-21. CL40.2 80. P2 298. SG1 404.
03.19	Paris: feast of Saint Joseph. De La Salle appeals to Parliament against the Superintendent of Charity Schools.	His lawyer is M. Guillaume Quellier. This appeal grants him a stay of two years while awaiting the final judgment.	MC 99. 2B 7-10. CL41.1 40. P2 92, 99f. SG1 374.
04.05	Paris: the end of the lease on the Rue Princesse location contracted with M. Leonor-Jean Nau (Cf. July 18, 1701). (In CL1 40: April 6).	M. Nau, the collector of tithes for the dioceses of Bayeux and Lisieux had sold the house to François Guillemart, cabinetmaker, who lived in the neighboring Rue du Four. The lease is renewed with the new owner on July 5, 1704. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-two.	CL40.1 129. CL41.1 40, 410-411. CL42 79, 285-295. SG1 408.
04.10	Rethel: donation from the Lefebvre sisters to John Baptist de La Salle.	These are Nicolle Lefebvre, widow of Henri Leclerc, and Jeanne Lefebvre, widow of Jean-Baptiste Brodart.	CL42 79, 281, 347-351. SG1 387-388.
04.22	Paris: arrangement for the Writing Masters to present their allegations.	In response to an appeal presented by John Baptist March 19, 1704.	AG BJ 503-2,1. CL40.1 130. CL40.2 71. CL42 79, 373. P2 98.
05.04	Paris: De La Salle presents objections to M. D'Argenson.	Against the decision to confiscate the furniture on Rue de Charonne.	CL41.1 40. SG1 375.
05.30	Paris: judgment of the Lieutenant General of Police concerning the demand of Louis Lambert, head of the Writing Masters.	D'Argenson refuses the appeal of John Baptist. Nevertheless, De La Salle does not dismiss any students, does not vacate the schools, nor does he pay any fines.	AG BJ 503-2,2. CL40.1 130. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 40. CL42 79, 372. SG1 375.
06.03	Rethel: testament of Nicolle Lefebvre.	She is the widow of Henri Leclerc. John Baptist de La Salle is the beneficiary (Cf. April 10, 1704).	CL42 79, 351-363.
06.07	Paris: new suit of the head of the Writing Masters, mentioning the names of the eighteen Brothers and De La Salle.	The list contains: Ponce, Nicolas, Gervet, Potier, Ambroise, Bernard, Andre, Antoine, Norbert, Joseph, Jean-Baptiste, Jean, Guillaume, Jacques, Jeannot, Pierre, François, Mathieu. 5 from Rue Princesse, 5 from Saint-Placide, 3 from Rue du Bac, 2 from Saint-Hippolyte, 3 from Fosses du Prince.	AG BJ 503-2,3. 2B 9. CL40.1 133. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 40. P2 101-102. SG1 375.
07.05	Paris: renewal of the lease for the house on Rue Princesse with its new owner, François Guillemart.	De La Salle does not sign. The signatories are Brothers Ponce (Thiteux), Jacques (Compain), Antoine (Partois) and Joseph (Le Roux). For the amount of 680£.	AG BJ 506-2,2. CL40.1 133. CL40.2 83. CL42 80, 285-295. SG1 408.
07.11	Paris: judgment of the Lieutenant against De La Salle and the Brothers in the suit of June 7.	De La Salle is not present. The Chief of Police imposes a fine of 100£ for De La Salle and 50£ for each of the other Brothers. The document is lost.	CL40.1 133. CL41.1 40. CL42 80, 372. SG1 376.
July	Paris: the pastors of the neighborhood of Saint-Marcel are worried.	Because of the adverse decision of the court. They are the pastor of Saint-Martin, Guillaume de Vougez, and the pastor of Saint-Hippolyte, Guillaume-Denis Ravillar.	SG1 376.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.30	Paris: La Chetardie renews the lease of the residence-school on Rue du Bac.	M. Marc Marechal makes a nine-year lease of his house which is on the corner of Beaune and Verneuil streets for charity classes.	AG BJ 506-2,3. CL40.2 84. SG1 378-379.
08.01	Avignon: testament of Marie Anne de Siffredy.	It insures an annual income of 240£, on a capital of 6,000£ at 4%.	SG1 334.
08.02	Brothers Nicolas Vuyart and Gervais seek the services of lawyer Jean Deshayettes.	They make an agreement with the pastors, enabling them to protest the judgment of July 11. The two Brothers were in charge of the Teacher Training School and the annexed school.	SG1 376.
08.05	The pastors of Saint-Martin and Saint-Hippolyte also engage the services of lawyer Jean Deshayettes to support the allegations of the two Brothers.	In the document as a whole, the general impression created is that the teachers concerned are not Brothers and there is no link with De La Salle. Perhaps De La Salle was aware of this juridical strategy?	SG1 376.
08.13	Letter N° 13 from John Baptist de La Salle.	Sent from Paris to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	AG BP 801 B,2. CL40.1 134. CL40.2 136. SG2 72-73.
08.29	Paris: judgment confirming the verdict against De La Salle and the Brothers. The Writing Masters were asking for 500£ in fines and 2,000£ in penalties. This reaffirms the decisions handed down on February 22 and July 11, 1704.	This judicial decree confirms the fines and penalties. It was attached to the door of the school but was torn down by the parents in less than twenty-four hours. The decree names Nicolas Vuyart, Gervais and the two pastors. It forbids them to establish a corporation before obtaining Letters Patent. However, it recognized the right of the pastors to organize Charity schools. No mention is made of the training school for teachers.	AG BJ 503-2,3. 2B 10. CL40.1 135. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 40. CL42 180, 372. SG1 376.
Sept.	Brothers Nicolas and Gervais (this latter for a short time) leave the Society.	Nicolas is beneficiary of an inheritance bequeathed to him by the pastor-founder of the training school, M. Michel Lebreton, which appeared to be a good move. By separating themselves from De La Salle, they believed that the teacher training school and its school-annex could continue...	MC 100-101. MR 158-160. 1B 365-366f. 2B 260. P2 105. SG1 376-377.
Sept.	<i>Paris: the procurator general of Parliament writes a "memoire" on "Communities without Letters Patent".</i>	This is a result of the complications arising from the case against the Brothers and their passive resistance.	P2 106-107. SG1 409.
09.10	Rheims: Marie de Bourgogne leaves 100£ to the Brothers.	With other interest-incomes this totals 370£ annually. Notaries: Torchet and Saubinet.	CL35 2.
09.20	Rethel: John Baptist buys the Charlet house through the intermediary of his brother Pierre.	The house is contiguous with that of Ludet, and shares a boundary with that of Brodart. Price 600£. The lease was fixed at 500£. This purchase was almost a gift.	CL26 273, 303. CL41.1 316. CL42 80. SG1 387.
09.26	Paris: John Baptist receives a visit from Zacharie Chardon of Lagny, a priest of Saint-Sulpice (a converted protestant, ministering in the parish to those who were of similar persuasion).	He tells De La Salle that Rouen is asking for Brothers through the intermediary of Louis Deshayes, a member of the Congregation (Marian) of the Jesuits. He wants to replace a recently deceased teacher, Jean Houdoul (†1704), one of those "of Father Barre" (Brothers of M. Nyel, according to Lucard). M. Deshayes (1660-1737) had known of the school on Rue Princesse when he was a student at Saint-Sulpice from 1688 to 1689.	2B 15. P1 512-516, 627-629. SG1 384-385.
09.26	Letter N° 112, from John Baptist to Louis Des Hayes (Deshayes), Rue Ancriere, Rouen.	Written from Paris, Rue de Charonne, neighborhood of Saint-Antoine. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three. He indicates a willingness to send two Brothers. He cannot send only one. As for salary, "we are not very demanding".	AG BP 800, 20. 2B 15. CL40.1 136. CL40.2 135. CL41.1 412-413. CL42 80, 297f. SG2 70.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.26	<i>The Secretary of State, M. Pontchartrain, answers the "memoire" of the procurator general by seeking the advice of Cardinal de Noailles.</i>	The Cardinal reaffirms episcopal rights over these institutions. There were no further serious questions.	P2 106-107. SG1 409.
09.30	Paris: Public protests of Louis Lambert and nine other Writing Masters before M. Gaillardie, notary of the Chatelet, against De La Salle, who was ignoring all decrees.	Decrees of February 22 and July 11, 1704. They feigned ignorance of De La Salle's appeal. All nine have their schools near the Lasallian schools on Rue Princesse and Rue Fosses du Prince. They had been called together by the head of the Writing Masters, M. Louis Lambert.	AG BJ 503-2,4. CL40.1 136. CL40.2 71.
Oct.	Letter N° 14, from John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	No indication of where it is from. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three.	AG BO 800.18. CL40.1 137. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 412-413. SG2 73-74.
Oct.?	Paris: closing of the school on Fosses-du-Prince.	La Chetardie made the decision because perhaps there were too many students from outside the parish and it had the fewest poor children. The Royal House and other benefactors of the parish had begun to withdraw or diminish their support.	2B 37. P2 109. SG1 378.
10.14	Rheims: receipt made for the right to sell and other indemnizations.	Signature: Fremyn. Concerning the properties of Beine and Moucherie sold by De La Salle to the Sisters of the Child Jesus July 30, 1692.	CL38 103, 230.
11.04	<i>Rheims: sale of a house on Rue Neuve, next to the residence of the Brothers.</i>	It is sold by Regnault Dravigny and his wife Guillemette Muiron to Jean Chambort and Remyette Labasse for 2,500£. In the remaining apartments live the widow Douart and the widow Lacourt.	CL35 192.
Nov.?	Paris: failure of the teacher training school. Vuyart tries to return to the community.	The priests stopped sending candidates...The donations to support them also ceased. The Brothers advised De La Salle not to readmit Vuyart.	MC 101. 1B 367. MR 160. 1B 367. SG1 378.
Nov.	De La Salle travels to Darnetal.	The date is not certain (SG1 386 believes this trip was impossible at this time).	CL41.1 40.
11.17	De La Salle receives a reply from M. Deshayes. It seems that he consulted the general assembly of the "Congregation".	He clarified that the school was not in Rouen, but at Darnetal, a small village on the way to Beauvais. They paid the deceased teacher 150£ and could not go higher.	2B 15. SG1 385.
11.18	Letter N° 113, from John Baptist to M. Deshayes, Rue Ancriere, Rouen, to clarify some details.	From Paris. "I have been to Darnetal"...(perhaps on his journey of 1686)... He inquires concerning the number of the faithful (communicants). Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three.	AG BP 800-20. 2B 16. CL40.1 137. CL40.2 135. CL41.1 414-415. CL42 80, 297, 309. SG1 385. SG2 70-72.
1704	Paris: the Brothers Michel and Gerard (Drolin) run away to La Trappe (Cf. Letter N° 25).	Abbot Jacques de la Cour sends them back to De LaSalle. Brother Michel was Director of novices. He repented and was sent to Chartres. Gerard Drolin finally left the Society. Thanks to De La Salle, he found employment as a sacristan.	AG BO 800. 14. 1B 435. CL40.2 134. SG1 380. SG2 88-89.
12.04	Paris: the Writing Masters make a second appeal to Parliament to carry out the decree of Superintendent Perrochel.	They demand that it jointly include Brothers Ponce, Jean, Joseph and others in charge of schools.	SG1 409.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Dec.?	Paris: De La Salle sends Brother Ponce to Darnetal for an on-site appraisal of the school situation.	At the same time he requests authorization of the archbishop to work in his diocese.	2B 37. SG1 386.
Dec.	Paris: John Baptist is convinced that he must leave Rue de Charonne.	He will vacate the house. The furniture he stores in a warehouse loaned by a charitable person. Some furniture he moves discreetly to the Rue Princesse.	2B 14. SG1 379.
Dec.	Paris: to the Rue Princesse, John Baptist sends two or three novices and their director, probably Brother Domini que (2B 78) or Brother Barthelemy (2B 11).	There was room at the Rue Princesse because the Brothers of the school of Fosses-du-Prince moved out when the school was closed.	2B 1f, 78f. SG1 379.
Dec.	Paris: De La Salle (with three priests) moves to Rue Saint-Honore.	Blain says that he first went to Rue Princesse and shortly thereafter to the parish of Saint-Roch. Most probably he went directly to Saint-Honore, thus avoiding to reside in the parish of Saint-Sulpice. (CL42 80 places this at the beginning of 1705).	2B 14. CL42 80. SG1 379.
12.23	Letter N° 15, from John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	Written from Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three. He writes to him about his brother Gerard who ran away to La Trappe.	AG BP 800,20. CL40.1 137. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 414-415. SG1 380. SG2 74-75.
1704	John Baptist in danger of assassination by bandits.	Maillefer says that he was going from Paris to Vaugirard. Blain says "from Paris to his home". 2B 397 seems to refer to another incident.	MC 76. MR 114. 1B 374. 2B 397. SG1 381.
1704	Paris: death of Brother Basile.	His name was given to another Brother who was later sent away. SG1 382 explains some of the confusion.	SG1 382.
1704	Paris: the "adversary" infiltrates one of his agents into the Community.	Not at Grand-Maison, but rather at the school of the Rue Princesse. He caused dissension. Eight Brothers left, but sporadically. De La Salle thought it best to resign. However, the Cardinal refused his resignation. Maillefer alone mentions this event. The second time, he says that it was over the matter of the powers to hear confession.	MC 98. MR 152-153. SG1 370.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1705			
Jan.?	Paris: John Baptist moves from Rue Saint-Antoine along with a few novices to live at Rue Princesse.	After the pillage of the school on Rue de Charonne (February 7, 1705). SG1 places this towards the end of 1704. This seems more reasonable than at the beginning of 1705.	2B 14. CL42 80, 297. SG1 379.
Jan.?	Paris: John Baptist, with three priests, moves to Rue Saint-Honore.	After the sacking of the school on Rue Princesse (February 7, 1704). What seems more logical is that he went from Rue Saint-Antoine to Rue Saint-Honore (Cf. SG1 379).	MC 111. MR 182. 2B 14. CL42 80, 297. SG1 379.
01.01	Chartres: death of Brother Nicolas Falon.	Of an attack of typhoid fever. He was twenty-one years of age.	SG1 382.
Jan.?	Paris: in the early part of the year, opening of a school in the parish of Saint-Roch.	At the request of the pastor, Louis Coignet, dean of the parish priests of Paris. He was not intimidated by the latest decrees.	MC 111. MR 181-182. 2B 14.
01.07	Paris: Brothers Ponce, Jean and Joseph present their written defense against the complaints made by the Writing Masters on December 4, 1704.	They explain that their schools belong to the pastor of Saint-Sulpice. No mention of De La Salle. The plaintiffs remained firm.	SG1 409-410.
01.16	Chartres: death of Brother Michel Loyson.	From typhoid fever, as happened to Br. Falon (†Jan. 1). He was thirty-four years of age.	SG1 382.
Feb.	Darnetal: opening of the school. Brother Ponce is in charge.	His companion could have been Brother Robert. It is certain that Brother Dominique Sceillier taught at Darnetal from June to August. Br. Robert definitely followed him.	MC 102. MR 163. 2B 16, 78f. CL42 80, 299. SG1 386.
02.05	Paris: the Council summons John Baptist de La Salle and the Writing Masters.	For the appeal of the decree of the Superintendent of Charity Schools dated February 14, 1704.	AG BJ 503-2,5. CL40.1 137. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 40.
02.11	Letter N° 16 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Sent to M. Claude de la Bussiere for M. Santenot.	From Paris. It mentions the school in Avignon. He requests information concerning the Pious Schools (Ecoles Pies). Probably the Nuncio, Fieschi, has mentioned them to him at the time he introduced him to the first three Brothers destined for Avignon. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three.	AG BP 800,9. CL40.1 138. CL41.1 416-417. P2 289-290. SG1 405-406. SG2 75-76.
02.27	Paris: lawyer Portail collects the evidence, in the case against De La Salle and the Brothers.	He proves that they are all part of the same institution. A month later, he presents further proof. Brothers understood that the cause was lost and that it would be best to give in.	CL41.1 40. SG1 410.
Feb.	The accused Brothers are going to leave Paris. Brother Ponce is already in Darnetal as director of the school.	The other Brothers will little by little leave Paris for other destinations. Brother Guillaume to Rouen; Brother Jacques Compain to Chartres; Brother Antoine to Dijon. Even the novitiate will leave for Saint-Yon.	SG1 410.
March?	Darnetal: the school begins to show results.	Rouen recognizes this and does not wish to deprive itself of having something similar.	2B 16, 17.
03.26:	Thursday: in Rouen, Archbishop Jacques Nicolas Colbert (1655-1707) receives the Brothers of Darnetal who have already been at work for two months.	The archbishop is the son of Jean-Baptiste Colbert, Minister of Louis XIV. He has been archbishop of Rouen since 1691. He returned during Lent to confer Holy Orders (Easter fell on April 12). The Vicars had notified him of the great results of the school. He wants to talk with De La Salle about bringing in more Brothers. The Brothers immediately inform De La Salle.	MC 103. MR 164. 2B 17, 18. SG1 390.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.26	Paris: complaint from the Writing Masters.	Against Brother Ponce (who has already been in Darnetal since February) and others, demanding that they prove that there are no ties between De La Salle and themselves.	CL41.1 41.
March?	John Baptist travels to Rouen.	For an interview with Archbishop Jacques Nicolas Colbert (1655-1707).	CL41.1 41.
March	Avignon: M. Castel Bianco writes to De La Salle asking for more Brothers.	For a school already in existence. The results have been outstanding. He will buy a larger house in the parish of Saint-Pierre.	1B 396.
March?	Rome: Brother Gabriel Drolin is in charge of a school. He still takes his meals in the home of M. La Bussiere. In his letter N° 17 (April 25, 1705) De La Salle is glad about this school.	On the small piazza "agli otto cantoni", behind Saint-Charles and with the authorization of the superintendent of schools of this zone, he rents two rooms and opens classes. They are in the parish of Saint-Laurent-in-Lucina. His classes are completely gratuitous. Probably he is affiliated with the Archconfraternity of Christian Doctrine.	CL11 273-279. P2 269-277. SG1 389.
03.31	Rouen: meeting of the Council of the Hospice for the Poor. Two Brothers from Paris will come to take charge of two of the public schools of the city.	Presided by the archbishop with Nicolas Pierre Camus de Pontcarre, the head magistrate of the city, as invited guest. He has been the President of Parliament since 1703. He is living in the episcopal palace while waiting for completion of the construction of the Palace of the President on Rue Saint-Lo. Branches of this Hospice were the four schools of the city which Nyel had reactivated.	AG BJ 503-2,6. MC 103. MR 163f. 2B 18-20, 23. CL40.1 138. CL40.2 71. CL42 81, 300, 309. SG1 390.
04.03	Rouen: Bernard Couet, the Grand Vicar, writes to De La Salle as requested by Archbishop.	He authorizes the opening of the schools. He requests that he come immediately because after Easter the archbishop will be occupied with the meeting of Pastors.	AG BJ 504-15,24. MR 164. 2B 17. CL42 81, 299. SG1 391.
04.07	De La Salle arrives in Rouen by stagecoach, contrary to his custom but constrained by the urgency of the trip.	It is Tuesday of Holy Week. The date is probable (SG1 391. CL42 81 indicates before the 13th of April, which is Easter Monday). The meeting with Colbert and Pontcarre is held as soon as possible. Complete agreement.	2B 18. CL42 81, 299. SG1 391.
04.12	Rouen. Easter Sunday.	The interview between De La Salle and the archbishop of Rouen took place before this date.	2B 17. CL42 81, 299. SG1 391.
04.13	Versailles: Privilege of the King. Authorization granted to Antoine Chretien to publish some books of De La Salle. They are registered in the Book of the Society of Printers and Bookstores of Paris, April 23, 1705.	"Instructions and Exercises of Piety for Use in the Christian Schools", that is: "French Syllabication", "Short Exercises of Piety", "Instruction and Prayers for the Mass", "Method of Preparation for a Good Confession", "The Catechism of the Brothers of the Christian Schools by Questions and Answers", the Complete and the Abridged versions of the same, "The Duties of a Christian Towards God" in running text, "Instructions and Prayers for Confession and Communion", "The Rules of Politeness and Christian Civility", "The Christian Life or the Means of Living as a Christian", "Hymns", "The Office of the Most Blessed Virgin with the Psalms of David for Use in the Christian Schools".	AG BR 854,3. CL40.1 139. CL40.2 141.
04.14	Easter Tuesday. De La Salle leaves Rouen for Paris.	He travels on foot (SG1 391). MR says by stagecoach. He is already in Paris on April 18th, Easter Saturday. (CL42 309 considers him as in Rouen on April 18).	MR 165. CL42 299, 309. SG1 391.
04.18	De La Salle receives a letter from Brother Gabriel Drolin.	On Easter Saturday. He had just arrived from Rouen on foot (SG1 391). This is understood from the reply of April 27.	AG BO 800,10. MR 165. CL40.2 134. CL42 309. SG1 391. SG2 76.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1705	Avignon :before April 27, purchase of a house which can accommodate twenty Brothers, through the intermediary of M. Chateau-Blanc	This man bore the burden of the financing of the school. Was De La Salle considering opening a novitiate or a teacher training school? The letter of April 27 to Gabriel Drolin seems to indicate that the house was bought some time ago.	AG 800,10. CL40.2 134. SG1 388.
04.27	Letter N° 17 of John Baptist to Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Written in Paris. Sent to M. Claude de la Bussier for M. Santenot.	De La Salle speaks of the appointment of the nuncio, Fieschi, of Avignon to Genoa, and of his elevation to the cardinalate. The matter is not yet public. He will wait for his cardinal's hat for another year. The vice-legate (Banchieri) will be governor of Rome... (he will attain this post only in 1724). "You have done well to establish yourself in a place far removed from the Pious Schools (Ecoles Pies)". He also refers to the defection of Brother Nicolas Vuyart. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-three.	AG BP 800,10. CL40.1 140. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 416-417. SG1 377, 388. SG2 76-77.
04.27	Paris: meeting of John Baptist de La Salle with Jacques Nicolas Colbert (CL42 81 supposes that De La Salle arrives in Paris on this date).	The archbishop of Rouen had returned to Paris. Some difficulties had arisen with the teachers who were already teaching. This seems to have been resolved. Perhaps John Baptist spoke to him about transferring the novitiate to Rouen?	MC 103-104. MR 166-167. 2B 20-21. CL42 81. SG1 392.
1705	Avignon: M.M. Morelet and Jourdan visit the school. This must have been after March, the date on which they had opened a school in Marseilles.	These are members of the Society of the Most Blessed Sacrament from Marseilles who had come in March to open a school in the city. In Avignon, they had been told about the results of the school of the Brothers and they visit it. They are agreeably impressed.	SG1 404.
05.12	<i>Dijon, Bourgogne: Claude Rigoley had made his own personal arrangements to open a school. On this date he obtains authorization to do so from the bishop of Langres.</i>	Claude Rigoley is the Secretary of the States of Bourgogne (inherited from his father, who held this post since 1662). The governor was the prince of Conde, Louis III, duke of Bourbon. Rigoley obtains the support of the pastor, Maigret. The bishop of Langres was François Louis de Clermont-Tonnerre.	AG BJ 506-1,8. P2 50-51. SG1 402-403.
05.13	Rouen the Vicar, M. Couet writes to De La Salle regarding the foundation.	The Brothers may come. He also mentions that the novitiate may also be established.	2B 29. CL42 81, 309. SG1 392.
05.15	Paris: De La Salle and the Brothers leave on foot from Paris bound for Rouen .	To take charge of the schools. The trip also becomes an extraordinary retreat...They arrive in Rouen on May 19. The distance covered is about 54 miles (120 km by road).	MC 104. MR 167. 2B 21. SG1 392.
05.16	The municipality of Dijon gives its approbation to the request made by Claude Rigoley to open a school.	Dijon is 192 miles southeast of Paris. For all the transactions regarding the school, perhaps recourse was had to Languet de Gergy, vicar of Saint-Sulpice and son-in-law of Rigoley. According to Lucard, another Gergy, magistrate of Dijon, gave a gift of 8,000£ for the salary of the two Brothers. The magistrate, M. Blaisy also assisted the enterprise.	AG BJ 506-1,8. CL40.2 76. SG1 403.
05.18	De La Salle and the Brothers arrive in Rouen . Probably they spent the night at the episcopal palace, or at the Hospice itself.	To take charge of three schools. According to Felix Paul, those who accompanied him were Br. Denis, Martinien and Paulin. The two last named, and Br. Ponce of Darnetal went to the school at the Hospice. Br. Denis went on to Darnetal to join Br. Robert.	MC 104. MR 167. 2B 21,22. CL40.1 140. CL41.1 41. CL42 81, 300. SG1 392.
05.19	Rouen :deliberation of the Council of the Poor which was attended by De La Salle. Each Brother will receive a small salary: 36£ annually (2B 23). There is greater opposition than what Colbert and Pontcarre had anticipated.	Ultimately, it was agreed "ad experimentum" to have two Brothers in the General Hospice: one for classes at Saint-Maclou and the other for Saint-Godard. Outside of class time, they were to serve meals and give the customary instructions at the Hospice. The regular teacher at Saint-Maclou would continue in his position. The minutes of this meeting are transcribed by Lucard.	AG BJ 503-2,6. AG BJ 506-2,16. MC 104. MR 168. 2B 22. CL40.2 71, 85. CL42 81, 309. SG1 393.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
May	Grenoble: towards the end of May, Claude Canel, Jean Yse de Saleon and the bishop of Gap, François Berger de Malisoles, go to Paris to request a school.	De La Salle explains the conditions and they return to Grenoble. Claude Canel is a cleric, Doctor in civil and canonical law, counsellor to Parliament and director of the General Hospice. Jean Yse de Saleon is a canon, thirty-five years of age, who had lived at Saint-Sulpice and knew the schools of the Brothers. On August 30, 1704, fifteen months after the meeting, they write to De La Salle that everything is arranged for the school.	2B 55. P2 183. SG1 425.
05.27	Chartres: death of Brother Jacques Lucquet, also victim of the contagion... He is the third member of the community to die during this year.	Probably this was Brother Michel, Jacques Loquese, who was the director of novices, the one who wanted to leave for La Trappe and whom the abbot sent back to De La Salle. He was very austere and strict. He was twenty-nine years of age.	SG1 382.
05.30	<i>Rouen: death of the wife of M. Pontcarre.</i>	Her name was Marie Françoise de Bragelonne.	SG1 394.
May/ June	John Baptist goes to Rouen to visit the schools. He may have visited the property of Saint-Yon.	He was looking for a place for the novitiate. Colbert himself recommended it over another option of which we have no record.	AG BJ 504-15, 24. 2B 29-30. CL42 81, 310. SG1 396.
June	At the beginning of June, De La Salle returns to Paris from Rouen.	He left Brother Ponce in charge in Rouen. Soon he took over the main class of Saint-Maclou. It was a large class of more than 100 students.	SG1 393-394.
06.07	Trinity Sunday. Vow ceremony.	In Paris, it included the following: Brothers Joseph Truffet, born February 11, 1678, entered at age twenty-five on February 10, 1703; Theodore G. Lambert; Michael Servin, born June 4, 1673, entered at age thirty in 1703. The place is not indicated for Brother Simon Sceillier, born September 22, 1680, entered in 1700.	CL2 78, 88. CL3 35, 38, 39.
June	Dijon: opening of school. It was located in the parish of Saint-Pierre. M. Rigoley lodged the Brothers in his own house for a few weeks.	Along with Brother Antoine Partois, director and Brother Barnabe Jannin. The pastor of Saint-Philibert, Etienne du Carme de Chaillous, classmate of De La Salle at Saint-Sulpice, also hoped to have a school. He will succeed in 1718.	AG BJ 506-1,8. MC 120. MR 213. 2B 11, 45. CL40.2 76. P1 518 -521. P2 52, 177-179. SG1 403.
June	Rouen: John Baptist decides to lease the house at Saint-Yon for the novitiate. It belongs to the Marquise de Louvois. The Benedictines of Saint-Amand had it up for rent.	In 1604 it was called the Mansion of Hauteville which was acquired by Eustache de Saint-Yon, the Chamberlain of the Counts of Normandy. He built a chapel which he dedicated to Saint-Yon. It was sold again in 1657 and by succession of inheritance was passed on to the Marquise de Bois-Dauphin, Marguerite de Barentin. She passed it on to her daughter, the Marquise de Louvois, who leased it to De La Salle. The archbishop recommended to the Benedictines that they lease it.	2B 30. CL42 301, 310-311. SG1 397.
07.02	Chartres: death of Brother Jacques Compain.	At the age of thirty-four, of typhoid fever. This is the fourth death in the community.	SG1 382.
July	Rouen: De La Salle quickly returned to Paris via stagecoach to contract for the lease of Saint-Yon. The Marquise, who lived on Rue Richelieu, in the parish of Saint Roch, graciously accepted.	The Marquise de Louvois was Anne de Souvre, widow of François Michel Le Tellier, Marquis of Louvois who was Minister from 1683 to 1691, the year of his death. She was, therefore, the sister-in-law of the archbishop-Duke of Rheims, and she had a son who was a priest. She was the sole inheritor of the Marquise of Bois-Dauphin. Maillefer says that her mother died while De La Salle was negotiating the lease of Saint-Yon.	MR 175. 2B 30. SG1 397.
07.10	Letter N° 114 of John Baptist to M. Rigoley of Dijon.	M. Rigoley was still lodging the Brothers in his house. De La Salle points out that the classrooms must be contiguous, an indispensable conditions of the Brothers.	AG BJ 506-1,8. AG BP 801B,4. CL40.1 140. CL40.2 76. SG1 403.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.11	Paris: signing of the documents for the lease of Saint-Yon. There were 17.5 acres (7 hectares) with various sections of buildings, patio, vineyards, vegetable garden, fallow land, bushes, woods of elm and linden trees, promenades, hedges and flower beds.	The terms are very favorable: 400£ annually for 6 1/2 years. The official residence of De La Salle is on Rue Princesse, but already for the past seven months he lives in the parish of Saint-Roch. The contract is signed in the residence of the owner, Rue Richelieu. Notaries are Clignet and Bellanger, from the Parish Chatelet. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	MC 108. MR 176. 2B 30. CL40.1 140-141. CL41.1 41, 418-419. CL42 81, 296-317. SG1 397.
July/ Aug.	Avignon: De La Salle presents his books to the censor for approbation.	He approves them all, according to what De La Salle tells Drolin. Brother Albert notifies him by letter from Avignon, dated August 29. The censors were Pertuys and La Crampe. The latter, a Dominican from Cavaillon, was censor only from 1704 till 1706.	AG BO 800,11. CL40.2 134. SG1 388.
08.04	Paris: the Guild leader Lambert and a sheriff go to Rue Princesse to carry out a warrant of seizure.	They pillage the school. M. Guillemart appears and reminds them that this is his building and that the Brothers are only residents. They agree to leave the furniture under his protection.	MC 112-113. MR 184-185. 2B 34-37. SG1 410.
08.11	Rouen: a decree testifying that Brother Guillaume will take charge of the school of Saint-Vivien. The Council asks De La Salle for more help with the schools.	The parish is not mentioned but the deduction is simple. The school of Saint-Maclou functioned within the "atrium of Saint-Maclou". The school of Saint-Godard continued in the Gobelins Tower. The school of St. Vivien in the vicinity of its cemetery. The school of Saint-Eloi was near the present square of Henry IV. Two Brothers are destined for the schools of the parish of Saint-Maclou, Saint-Godard and Saint-Eloi.	AG BJ 506-2,16. CL40.1 141. CL 40.2 85. CL42 82, 300. SG1 394.
08.12	<i>Rheims: death of Canon Jean Faubert.</i>	To whom John Baptist had ceded his canonry on August 16, 1683.	CL41.2 489.
08.13	Rethel: an inheritance from Jeanne Lefebvre.	The wife of John Baptist Brodard, in favor of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL42 82, 359.
Aug.	Paris: during the middle of the month. De La Salle, Brother Barthelemy and six novices transfer to Rouen. They are accompanied by three priests because he always had some of them living in the house. (2B 31, Cf. 2B 14. BD 62. 1B 220-224. SG1 398). CL41.1 41 says: "at the end of the month". This could have been on August 17-20, Monday to Thursday.	Blain says towards the end of August, but that is impossible since he signs Letter N° 18 in Paris on the 28th. Lucard mentions the number of novices but he does not give his source. It has been two years since they had left Grand-Maison. Among the novices were the father and two of the Sceillier brothers from Villiers-le-Bel. They were already Brothers the oldest, Br. Theodore, and the youngest, Br. Dominique. The father, age seventy, asked to be admitted to the Institute. De La Salle put as a condition that his other two sons enter also. In community they are known as Br. Hilarion (father), and Br. Pacome and Gervais. They all persevered. His daughter entered a convent in Paris. Br. Dominique was Sub-Director of the novitiate while his father and two brothers were there.	MC 108. MR 176. 2B 14, 30-31, 77f. CL3 35, 42. CL42 82, 310. SG1 398.
08.19	<i>Rheims: death of Barbe de La Salle, daughter of Simon and Rose Maillefer; cousin of John Baptist.</i>	She was born on January 19, 1652. As a girl she had lived with John Baptist in the Hotel de La Cloche. She was buried in the parish of Saint-Jacques.	CL26 45, 158. CL52 22.
08.24	Rouen: John Baptist goes back to Paris.	He arrived on the 27th. The letter N° 18 was written from Paris and is dated August 28.	SG1 398.
08.28	Letter N° 18 to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Sent to M. Claude de la Bussiere for M. Santenot.	From Paris. He notifies him of the death of Brothers Michel (May 25) and Jacques (July 2) at Chartres. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four. At this time, Brother Gabriel no longer lives in the home of M. Claude de la Bussiere.	AG BP 800,10. CL40.1 141. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 418-419. SG1 382, 398. SG2 78-79.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.29	Avignon: Brother Albert writes to John Baptist.	Notifying him that the censor had approved and returned all the books to be published. John Baptist mentions this in his Letter N° 19 of September 4, to Brother Gabriel Drolin.	AG BO 800,11. CL40.2 134. SG1 388.
08.31	CL42 82 mention this as the date on which John Baptist "establishes himself in Rouen ."	It is difficult to reconcile these dates. From August 28 to September 4, John Baptist was in Paris. How could he move in and return within one week? It seems more logical that he had set up the novitiate before August 28 and then he returned to Paris.	CL42 82. SG1 398.
August?	Rouen :De La Salle open sin Saint-Yon a Charity School for the parish, at his own expen e.	The school had been in existence before, founded by the Canon Alphonse Chalon in 1687. In 1688 it was moved to Sotteville but it failed. De La Salle revived it and had his novices doing practice teaching in it.	SG1 399.
1705	Rouen :the archbishop gran t De La Salle exten d faculties. He used them with discretion .	He wanted to devote himself to the community and the novitiate. It seems logical that he may have requested these faculties shortly after arriving at Saint-Yon.	MC 109. MR 177. 2B 34. SG1 398.
09.04	Letter N° 19 from John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. For M. San tnot. Dated in Paris. He speaks about financial difficulties.	He refers to the book "Prayers at School and at Mass". Actually, we possess only two of the books approved at Avignon: "The Collection of Short Treatises" of 1711, and the "Conduct of Schools" of 1720. He speaks about the novitiate and the schools in Rouen.	AG BP 800,11. CL40.1 141. CL40.2 134. CL42 82, 310. SG1 388-389, 396. SG2 79-81.
09.04	In the same Letter N° 19, mention is made of the coming foundations in Marseilles and Brest.	There are four Brothers in Avignon. "We are going to open in Marseilles". "Brother Albert will be there until after Easter...then, perhaps, he will be sent there" (to Rome)...Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BP 800,11. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 420-421. CL42 82, 310. SG1 404.
Sept.	Rouen all the Brothers, except those in Avign o , meet in Saint-Yon for a retreat.	Conferences by De La Salle and one of the two resident priests. This must have been the retreat usually made during vacations until the closing of Grand'Maison.	MC 110. MR 180-181. 2B 31-32. SG1 399.
09.23	Date of the oldest manuscript of the Common Rules which has come down to us.	This is the interpretation of "23 S. 1705" which appears on the last page.	AG BO 751-2. CL25. CL40.1 142.
10.01	<i>Paris: word has it that La Chetardie, pastor of Saint-Sulpice is worn out.</i>	It seems that he had been advised to resign. His health was failing, but he was rallying. Such is the indication at this time from Leonard de Sainte Catherine.	P2 115. SG1 410.
1705	Various works by De La Salle are published.	"Hymns" edited by Antoine Chretien, Paris; and the second edition of "Duties" by the same editor.	CL22 IV. CL20 IV-V. SG1 609.
Oct.?	Calais: two schools were functioning here with only one Community.	The second is the one in the sector where the sailors live, in Court-Gain, opened with Royal support and a special donation. Everything was destroyed in World War II.	SG1 353, 610.
Oct.	The Brothers of Paris begin classes under a cloud of uncertainty.	The Writing Masters and these of the Petites Ecoles enter the schools at any moment, insulting them, demanding certification of poverty, etc. A very difficult situation.	2B 36. SG1 410.
Oct.	Rouen :Saint-Yon takes the first steps toward a boarding school. De La Salle says to Brother Thomas: "The mean swhich God was using to help us subsist was to take in boarders, starting at a low cost, to instruct them and to bring them up well" (2B 264). SG1 400.	He had quite a few requests. It was a kind of modern school. The program included natural history, geography, rhetoric, bookkeeping, surveying, geometry and architecture...Later additions would be hydrography, mechanics, cosmography, integral calculus, music and modern languages (no Latin). The teaching was gratuitous, but they were paying for lodging and meals. This resolved the financial problems of the Communities of Rouen and Darnetal.	MC 109. MR 177. 2B 32, 264. CL42 82, 312. SG1 400.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1705	Rouen :John Baptist develops a tumor on the knee. He could not leave Saint-Yon for a while.	Fray Come, a Capuchin and a competent surgeon, was called. Soon after the wound was closed, John Baptist left for Paris where it proved necessary to repeat the operation with the "hellish stone" (silver nitrate).	2B 457. SG1 407.
10.25	Letter N° 52 from John Baptist to Brother Paulin in Rouen .	From Paris, though this is not mentioned. The year is deduced from the fact that after 1706 Brother Paulin will be in Marseilles.	AG BP 800,7. CL40.2 133. SG2 90-91.
10.28	Letter N° 20 from John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	From Paris. Sent to M. de la Bussiere for M. Santenot. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BP 800,11. CL40.1 142. CL41.1 420-421. SG2 81-82.
11.10	Rouen: De La Salle witnesses before M. Sanadon, notary, concerning the destination of the furniture which he arranged to have transported from Paris to Saint-Yon.	This is the furniture he left in storage when he left Rue Charonne. He had acquired it in 1698-1699 thanks to a gift from Mme Voisin to Grand'Maison. Transportation to Saint-Yon was paid by Colbert and Pontcarre.	MC 108. MR 176. 2B 30. CL41.1 41. SG1 397.
11.19	Paris: La Chetardie, pastor of Saint-Sulpice, intervenes in the case of the Writing Masters.	He brings suit against the Writing Masters. The furnishings sequestered in August belonged to him. The Brothers were hired for the Charity schools of the parish.	MC 113. MR 187. CL42 82, 373-374. SG1 411.
11.24	Rouen: judgment of the Commission. It deliberates and decides to require a certificate of poverty from the parents.	Because of the protests of the Writing Masters. Brother Joachim Pelard (Brother Henri) is in charge of the school of Saint-Eloi.	MC 104-105. MR 168-169. 2B 22-23. SG1 393.
11.24	Rouen: the Council for the Poor contacts John Baptist de La Salle.	It asks for more help for the schools of the city (Cf. August 11).	CL42 82.
Dec.	Marseilles: the bishop gives his authorization to transfer to the Brothers the school founded by the Society of the Blessed Sacrament on March 13, 1704 and administered by deacon M. Baron.	This letter of Bishop Charles Vintimille du Luc to Father Croiset (used by Lucard and discovered again in 1966 in the archives of the Department of Allier, Moulins, D 146). Father Croiset, the spiritual director of Sainte Marie Alacoque, served as intermediary. He had written to the bishop who was in Paris where a meeting with De La Salle was held. In the letter of September 4, John Baptist already considers the transfer imminent.	SG1 404.
Dec.	Rouen: there are five Brothers. Probably this was the result of the request of the Council dated November 24. (SG1 393 suggests "November").	Two Brothers at Saint-Maclou, each with more than 100 students. Brother Henri at Saint-Eloi also has more than 100 students. Another at Saint-Godard has 150 students, and another in the Offices had yet more.	2B 24. SG1 393.
12.23	Rheims: licence from Pierre Thierrion to John Baptist de La Salle.	He collects accounts payable for the parish of Saint-Jacques in Rheims. He asks De La Salle (residing at Rue Princesse, Paris) to receive 750£. Dallier and Baillet, notaries of Rheims. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BJ 503-2,6. CL40.1 142. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 422-423. CL42 82, 318-332. SG1 408.
12.30	Paris: John Baptist presents the licence from M. Thierrion to notaries of Paris.	The licence of December 23, for receiving the funds. Veram and Lemercie are the notaries of the Chatelet of Paris. He indicates that he is domiciled in Paris. (CL41.1 42). Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BJ 503-2,6. CL40.1 143. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 42, 422-423. CL42 82, 318-332. SG1 408.
1705	Brest: ephemeral foundation if it existed at all.	There are references in the Departmental Archives of Finistere regarding "a certain M. de La Salle Turin" dated in February, April and July of 1705. De La Salle alludes to this in his Letter N° 19 of September 4, 1705.	AG BO 800,11. CL40.2 134. SG1 405.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1705	In this year, at least eleven novices enter the Society.	Three had already entered before the transfer of the novitiate to Saint-Yon. Of the eleven, ten would persevere. Among the new candidates was Br. Fiacre, future Visitor.	CL3 40-42. SG1 399.
1705?	1704-1706: the manuscript of the Conduct of Schools which we know about and which is conserved in the National Library of Paris dates from this period. It is "The Conduct of Christian Schools, Part I".	The copy belonged to the Community of Mende. The title reads: "the exercises used in the Christian Schools and the manner in which they are to be used". Father La Crampe is mentioned as the censor. He held this post from 1704 to 1706 in Avignon. However, some references in the text lead us to believe that the original text was already written around 1700.	CL24. CL40.1 143. SG2 737-740.
1705	Letter N° 53 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To Brother Robert. It lacks a date. Experts assign its date to this year.	AG BP 801-A,1. MC 37. MR 57-58. 2B 369, 400. CL40.1 137. CL40.2 135.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1706			
1706	Rouen: opening of the center for problem boys, undisciplined or delinquent.	According Lucard he began in 1705 at the suggestion of Pontcarre. He did not separate them from the resident students during meals or on the playgrounds. However, they were supervised. The example of the others influenced them.	2B 32-33. SG1 400.
Jan.	Letter N° 70 of John Baptist de La Salle to a Brother.	He is a Director. Some identify him as Brother Ponce Thiseux, Director in Rouen.	AG BP 801-A,1. 2B 481. CL40.1 143.
01.21	Marseilles: the school administered by M. Baron is given to the Brothers.	"As of two weeks ago, we have schools in Marseilles". (Letter N° 21.15 to Brother Gabriel Drolin). The schools have been transferred but the Brothers are not yet there.	AG BJ 506-1,21. CL40.2 80. SG1 404.
02.05	Paris: judgment of the court of parliament concerning the appeal of John Baptist against the decision of the archdiocesan superintendent given on February 14, 1704. The judgment goes against De La Salle and Brothers Ponce, Jean and Joseph guilty.	It enforces the prohibition of running private schools without the authorization of the superintendent. It forbids the establishment of the training school for teachers. A fine of 12£ is imposed on John Baptist. The others must pay court costs. This includes the impoundings of August 5, 1705. Notice will be given (March 19) to the "lackey" of M. De La Salle at Rue Saint-Honore. Also to Brothers Ponce, Jean and Joseph at the school of Rue du Bac (cornering with Rue de Beaume). Brother Joseph must have been Director of this school, Brother Jean, of Saint Placide and Brother Ponce (who was already one year at Rouen) of Rue Princesse. (SG1 411).	AG BJ 503-2,7. MC 112-113. MR 184-185. 2B 34-37. CL40.1 149. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 42. CL42 83, 373. P2 112-113. SG1 410-411.
02.11	Letter N° 21 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission via M. Santenot of Rome.	From Paris. He tells him that for the past two weeks there is a school in Marseilles. He also explains the financial difficulties: "900£ owed". Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BP 800,12. CL40.1 149. CL41.1 424-425. SG1 404. SG2 83-84.
02.27	Mezieres: discussions about the possible opening of a school. Reference is made to "four young Brothers".	According to the proposal of the Duke of Mazarin who had awakened the interest of the regional authority of Chalons-sur-Marne in the matter. The city replies that it cannot act due to lack of resources, unless the Count could furnish an income based on his holdings.	P2 67. SG1 405.
03.06	Marseilles: Brother Albert and another Brother take charge of the school.	By April, there are already 200 students (Letter N° 22 of April 16, 1706). Mention is also made of the other four schools of the city to be confided to the Brothers. Quickly, the Brothers take up residence in a house which is given by M. Porry to the Committee.	MC 117-118. MR 195-196. 2B 11-12. P2 179-180. SG1 405.
03.08	Mende: Bishop François Placide de Baudry de Piencourt establishes an interest from his patrimony for the gratuitous schools. He is seventy-six years of age and bishop of Mende since 1678.	He wants two men teachers for boys and two women teachers for girls. Following his example, three other interests are similarly established by the Chapter, the superintendent, Reneaume, and another by the treasurer of the Hospice, Louis Martineau. The mayor contributes four classrooms, compliments of the Municipality.	P2 185. SG1 420-421.
March	<i>Ales: the lay teachers of the boys' school withdraw. The Sisters of the Child Jesus of Father Barre were in charge of the girls' school, as requested by M. Lamoignon de Basville, the regional authority.</i>	In the city, there were "royal schools" established by the regional authority. Since they were without teachers, Bishop François Maurice Chevalier de Saulx and the vicar, Guillaume Ignace Meretz, consider bringing in a community of religious for the school. The rector of the seminary, P. Beauchamps, mentions the Brothers. On June 2, 1707 Meretz will write to De La Salle.	P2 199-201. SG1 423.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.19	Paris: communion of the judgment of parliament of February 5 to John Baptist. Since he was not present, it was left with his "lackey".	Addressed to M. De La Salle, "Rue Saint-Honore, near the Jacobins". John Baptist was absent, either in Rouen or on the way, because on March 22 he signed an agreement with the pastor of Saint-Sever.	CL42 83, 322. SG1 411.
03.19	Paris: La Chetardie and the new head of the Writing Masters, Pierre Larcher, appear before D'Arenson.	It seems that following this confrontation, the Chief of Police took no decision. The Writing Masters, whose new head was Pierre Larcher, continued to harass the Brothers.	AG BJ 503-2,7. CL40.1 149. CL40.2 71. SG1 411.
03.19	Rheims: Claude Bignon leaves a legacy of 50£.	For the Brothers, in his will. Notaries: Baillet and Dessain of Rheims.	CL35 2-9.
03.22	Rouen: agreement signed between John Baptist and the pastor of Saint-Sever, Jacques Hecquet or Hezet. Don eupon or d' s from the Vicar General, B. Couët.	No outsiders may attend liturgical ceremonies at Saint-Yon. The residents, even the novices, must go to the parish for Sunday services. Everyone must go to the parish for Easter and the procession of Corpus Christi. Only the Parish Priest will administer to the sick...Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BJ 503-2,8. 1B 352-353. CL40.1 150. CL40.2 71. CL41.1 42, 424-425. CL42 83, 313. SG1 402.
March	Marseilles: the Brothers reside in the house which M. Porry has donated to the school Committee.	The house is on a rise behind the church at N° 29 Rue "des Ferrats". The school's founders provided 400£ for two Brothers.	P2 180-183. SG1 405.
April/ May	Paris: the Brothers suggest to John Baptist that it would be better to withdraw from the schools.	John Baptist gave it serious consideration. He prays and mortifies himself. Finally all the Brothers withdraw at the beginning of July, without giving notice.	MC 113. MR 186. 2B 37. SG1 411-412.
04.06	Marseilles: the Municipality congratulates the Brothers.	In a gathering celebrated on this date, with the participation of the Director, Brother Albert.	AG BJ 506-1,21. CL40.2 80. SG1 405.
04.16	Letter N° 22 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission, for M. Santenot.	From Paris. It says that there are already Brothers in Marseilles and that soon they will be in charge of all the schools of the city. However, this will be postponed due to the transfer of the bishop to Aix, in 1708. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-four.	AG BO 800,13. CL40.1 150. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 426-427. SG1 405. SG2 84-85.
05.03	Testament of Mme Maillefer, maiden name Charlotte Roland, the widow of Simon Maillefer.	In Rheims: She leaves 200£ per annum to the Brothers until her son comes of age. To him, she recommends that he care for the Brothers as had his grandfather and his father.	CL36 127-137.
05.06	<i>Avignon: François Maurice de Gontery succeeds Archbishop Laurent Fieschi.</i>	He will have great esteem for the Brothers. He will frequently visit the classes, observe the methods of the Brothers and will invite them often to his palace.	1B 397. SG1 334, 388.
06.12	Letter N° 23 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	From Paris. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission, for M. Santenot. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BP 800,12. CL40.1 150. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 426-427. SG2 85-86.
May	Marseilles: Brother Albert returns to Avignon.	In Marseilles remain Brothers Joachim (François Chable) as Director, and Paulin.	SG1 405. CL3 39.
05.25	<i>Rheims: death of Nicolas Moët, uncle of John Baptist.</i>	He was Lord of Brouillet, which he inherited from his father. He was the oldest brother of Nicolle, the mother of John Baptist. His epitaph is in the church of Brouillet.	CL26 135.
1706	Paris: the Sulpician, Father La Sayette, transmits to De La Salle the request of Mende for the opening of a school.	The funding was set up (Cf. March 8). Mme Françoise Martineau, sister of the treasurer of the hospice of Mende and wife of M. La Fage, asked Father La Sayette for advice in the choice of good teachers. At first, De La Salle did not find the proposal an easy one to deal with.	P2 185. SG1 421.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
May/ June	Paris: De La Salle makes a two-week retreat at the Carmelites on Rue Vaugirard. This was known only by Brother Director .(Perhaps in October ?)	He had a particular devotion to Saint Theresa. The date is not certain, but every biographer mentions the retreat. It seems logical that it be before withdrawing the Brothers from Paris, and this will happen at the beginning of July. SG1 414 seems to place it later, in October, at the opening of the scholastic year, but he also accepts the same supposition.	MC 114-115. MR 188-189. B239, 272. CL41.1 42. CL42 82, 275. SG1 414.
06.01	Letter N° 34, of John Baptist to Brother Hubert (in Laon).	From Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BP 800,1. CL40.1 151. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 428-429. SG2 91-93.
06.16	Rouen: death of Brother Dominic at Saint-Yon.	The first and youngest of the Sceillier brothers, age twenty-three. Blain gives the date as June 16, 1707. But on June 23, 1706, someone else receives this name.	SG1 441. CL3 43.
06.21	Letter N° 24 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin at Rome.	From Paris. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission, for M. Santenot. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BP 800,13. CL40.1 151. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 428-429. SG2 86-88.
06.26	Letter N° 9 of John Baptist to Brother Clement.	From Paris. His address is unknown.	AG BP 801-B. CL40.1 151, 211. CL40.2 136.
06.29	School in Mende.	Deliberations of the municipal council regarding the school.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
July	First part of the month. The Brothers withdraw from the schools of Saint-Sulpice without giving notice.	(The 1st was a Thursday). Only one Brother stayed behind to occupy the house on Rue Princesse for which the Brothers were paying rent.	MC 113. MR 186. 2B 37, 41-42. SG1 412.
07.11	John Baptist de La Salle is in Paris.	At Rue Princesse. By the 15th he is at Rue Saint-Honore.	CL42 83, 333.
07.13	Letter N° 63 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Severin .	From Paris. It was sent to Saint-Yon. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BO 800,7. CL40.1 151-152. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 430-431.
07.13	Rheims: an indirect donation through permission to take up the rain water of a house in which there were Christian schools.	Father Claude Pepin, canon of Rheims, gives the hospital several tree trunks which he has on the lands of Janvry, provided that the previously mentioned rain waters might be stored. The Board of the Hospital accepts and will assume responsibility for the work necessary.	CL35 193.
07.15	Paris: De La Salle deposits the receipts for the rent of Rue Princesse since 1690 (1690-1694, 1701, 1704).	As a safeguard, he does this officially before the Notary, M. Lemerchie. He now resides in Saint-Roch at Saint-Honore. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BJ 506-2,2. CL40.1 152. CL40.2 83. CL41.1 430-431. CL42 83, 247, 250f, 266, 267f, 290, 333-336. SG1 412.
08.02	<i>Lyons: during a meeting of the school board, mention is made of asking for Brothers to take charge of the city schools.</i>	After the disappearance of Démiá, the schools were merely vegetating and the seminary of Saint-Charles had a totally clerical orientation. The subject would recur in the meetings of September 6 and November 23, 1706.	2P 238-239. SG1 429.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Aug.	At Paris, in the parish of Saint-Sulpice, the parents of the students protest the closing of the schools.	The children are in danger of being abandoned. The poor also have rights. The pastor cannot bring himself to use teachers other than the Brothers.	MC 113. MR 186. 2B 42. SG1 412.
Aug.	La Chetardie writes to De La Salle asking him to return with his Brothers.	De La Salle answers that he would do so only if the Brothers could work in peace.	2B 42. SG1 412-413.
Aug.	La Chetardie comes to an agreement with the Writing Masters.	He is the one who is responsible for the schools. He is the one who pays the salaries and honoraria. He commits himself to maintain a list of the poor of the parish.	MC 114. MR 187. 2B 38, 43. SG1 413.
Sept.	Brother Ponce is in charge of the schools in the South.	It is probably that at this time, Brother Joseph replaces him in Rouen when he may have been named "Visitor" of the communities of the South. There is no documentation of this appointment, but in 1707, on two occasions, he seems to act as "Visitor".	2B 92. SG1 444-445.
09.02	Marseilles: Commission for Schools.	Deliberation on the matter of the Brothers' school in the parish of Saint-Laurent.	AG BJ 506-1,21. CL40.2 80.
10.02	The classes reopen in the schools of Paris. There are only ten classes (CL41.1 42: October 6th). Ten Brothers, plus the Director and a servant.	Formerly, there were thirteen classes. They were obliged to accept the limitations imposed by the Writing Masters: to help only the poor. This provision was never satisfactory to De La Salle. The Vicar of Saint-Sulpice, Languet de Gergy, was in charge of maintaining the registry of the poor. In due time, he managed to look the other way.	MC114. MR 188. 2B 37-43. CL41.1 42. CL42 83, 374. SG1 413.
1706?	Brother Thomas is sent to Rouen on business without the pastor being aware of it.	When he was informed, he became very angry, and Brother Thomas was urgently recalled.	2B 43. SG1 413.
11.05	Rheims: Nicolas Barrange, a merchant, leaves an income of 20£ to the Brothers.	Along with other bequeathals, it became possible to set up an interest of 370£. Notary: Saubinet, of Rheims.	CL35 2. SG1 387.
11.11	Rheims: Charlotte Roland, widow of Simon Maillefer bequeaths an income of 200£.	To the Brothers in the gratuitous schools. It was in her testament, drawn up on May 3, 1706.	1B 151. CL35 9. CL36 127-137. SG1 387.
11.12	Rheims: death of Marguerite Bachelier, niece of grandmother Perrette.	Widow of François Lespagnol, no children. Her fortune (40,000£) is divided among twenty-seven inheritors, among whom is John Baptist. On February 11, 1708, he will delegate Jean-Louis to handle the matter.	CL41.1 227-235. SG1 418.
11.17	Paris: Letter of Lechassier, Superior of Saint-Sulpice, to M. Gourrichon of Lyons.	He insinuates that De La Salle wanted to attach his Community to Saint-Sulpice. (The Seminary or the Society?). "We have nothing to do with their projects..."	AG BJ 503-2,8. CL11 73. CL40.1 152. CL40.2 73. P2 240. SG1 368, 429.
11.26	Paris: letter of Father Lechassier, Superior of Saint-Sulpice, to Father François Guyton, rector of the Seminary of Le Puy.	François Guyton wrote to Lechassier in October at the request of his bishop, Claude de La Roche Aymon. In his reply, Lechassier says that he has spoken to De La Salle, who had charged Brother Ponce to go visit Mende and Le Puy. He did visit Mende where he opened a school but then fell ill and did not make it to Le Puy. Due to lack of funds and location for a school, it could not be opened at this time.	P2 228-233. SG1 428.
11.26	Letter N° 25 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	From Paris. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission, for M. Santenot. Autographed signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BP 800,14. CL40.1 153. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 432-433. SG2 88-89.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.03	Letter N° 42 of John Baptist to Brother Mathias.	From Paris (understood), addressed to Rheims. Autographed signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BO 800,5. CL40.1 153. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 432-433. SG2 94-95.
12.05	Valreas: arrival of Brother Albert in view of opening a school. In the diocese of Vaison, in the county of Venaissin, a pontifical territory. It is administered by Bishop Joseph François Gualtieri. (SG1: December).	He had been helping Brother Gabriel in Rome. Valreas was 60 km north of Avignon, with about 3,000 inhabitants. The bishop gave a house belonging to the bishopric to serve both as a residence and for classes. Brother Albert was charged to open a school. In February of 1707 there were two Brothers. Letter N° 26 of April 1, 1707 mentions this school.	P2 226-226. SG1 420.
12.12	Valreas: opening of the school.	Under the direction of Brother Albert. In February, 1707, there will be two Brothers. However, the school will close August 31, 1707.	P2 226-227. SG1 420.
Dec.	Letter N° 75 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother (Director). The date is only probable.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 153. CL40.2 135.
1706	Publication of the book "Instruction and Prayer for Confession and Communion."	The copies were deposited August 6.	CL17 IV. SG1 610.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1707			
01.10	Rheims: legacy of Father Claude Paste, chaplain of Saint-Vincent de Porte-Mars.	In his testament, he bequeaths to De La Salle a house on Rue des Deux Anges, rented to M. Braux for 40£. Paste will pass away February 13, 1709. The legacy will be settled March 27, 1709.	CL35 182-183. CL36 20, 138-141. CL40.1 153. CL41.1 42. CL42 83, 337-346.
01.15	Dijon: approval of the school.	By the archdeacon of Langres.	AG BJ 506-1,8. CL40.2 76.
01.26	De La Salle renounces a legacy of 2,000£ of interest after the death of Mme Nicole Lefebvre, bequeathed by her sister Jeanne, widow of the donor Jean-Baptiste Brodart. Meunier and Lemercie, notaries of Paris City Hall. Notary Lemercie draws up the act in the residence of John Baptist on rue Saint-Honore, in the evening.	The three inheritors, the siblings Charlotte and Philippe Gaumont and M. Nicolas Rolland challenge the legacy because this represents too much money. Charlotte was married to the Cavalier Charles de Bezannes, who was leading the challenge. Philippe Gaumont was Canon of Laon. Rolland was a gentleman residing in Paris. De La Salle refused the legacy. The challengers concede 4,000£ to him, the furniture and the free use of the Brodart house. They pay the outstanding debts and 500£ for the rent they were remitting. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BJ 503-2,8. MC 23. MR 35. 1B 182. 2B 260. CL40.1 154. CL40.2 72. CL41.1 434-435. CL42 83, 347-364. SG1 431.
02.01	Ratification of the transaction of January 26.	By Philippe de Gaumont, Canon of Laon. The transaction was between John Baptist and Charles de Bezannes.	AG BJ 503-2. CL40.1 154. CL40.2 72. CL42 83, 365.
Feb.	Mende: Mme de La Fage goes to Paris at the beginning of the month to arrange matters concerning the school. She was unable to see De La Salle, but she met with Father La Sayette and M. Blas Boulet of Mende, a Sulpician who was in charge of the hospital of the Salpetriere.	She obtained Sisters of F. Barre for the girls. Father Boulet met De La Salle in the archbishopric a few days later and convinced him of the advantages of this school. Brother Ponce will be in Mende by March 5.	P2 186-187. SG1 421.
Feb.	Father Boulet and De La Salle meet in the reception area of the archbishopric. Boulet wins the sympathy of the Founder. (He himself will relate this to Mme de La Fage on March 22, 1707).	De La Salle promises to send a Brother to Mende to look over the situation. Before February 28, he instructs Brother Ponce who is in Avignon to go to Gevaudan. Therefore, the meeting could not have been "at the beginning of Lent" since Mardi Gras was on March 6. It had to be before his fall in the Tuileries (February).	MC 116-117. MR 194-195. 2B 45-47. P2 185-194. SG1 421-422.
Feb.	While in Paris, John Baptist instructs Brother Ponce to go to Mende. This was before the 21st of February.	To study matters that pertained to the school which was being planned. Maillefer says that he sent a Brother to Rouen. Brother Ponce was in Avignon, but shortly before he actually was in Rouen.	MC 116-117. MR 194-195. 2B 45-47. P2 189. SG1 422.
Feb. ?	Perhaps at the beginning or toward the middle of the month, John Baptist falls and hurts himself on a sharp piece of iron in the Tuileries. (CL41.1 42: 1706-beginning of 1707).	Blain says that it was evening. Two cargo handlers came to his assistance. Painfully, he returned to rue Princesse (or his house on Saint-Roch? SG1 419). He was unable to walk for six weeks. Perhaps this is the wound he refers to in Letter N ^o . 26 of April 1, 1707.	2B 456. CL41.1 42. SG1 419, 432.
02.13	<i>Rheims: death of Father Claude Paste, who bequeathed to De La Salle the house on rue Deux Anges on January 10.</i>	With a stipulation that the penitential psalms and the Litany of the Saints be recited yearly on five specified dates. Through the intervention of Brother Dorothee, director of Rheims, the brother of the deceased, notary Nicolas Paste, urges the Founder to accept the legacy.	CL36 138-141. CL42 337-346.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
02.17	In Paris, ratification of the transaction of January 26.	By Philippe de Gaumont, priest and canon of Laon, Charles de Bezannes and his wife Charlotte de Gaumont. Notaries are De Savigny and Lemerchie, of Paris Chatelet.	AG BJ 503-2,8. CL40.1 154. CL40.2 72. CL42 97.
Feb.	There are two Brothers at Valreas. Brother Albert arrived Dec. 5 and opened the school on the 12th.	They lived and taught classes in a house provided by Bishop Joseph François Gualtieri of the diocese of Vaison to which Valreas was attached.	P2 226-227. SG1 420.
02.28	Avignon: Brother Ponce writes to John Baptist and the same day he leaves for Mende.	He will arrive on March 5 according to his own statement in his accounts. SG1 422 gives us to understand that he arrived on February 28.	P2 189. SG1 422.
Feb./ March	Paris: the cleric Jean-Charles Clement makes his initial visit to John Baptist.	John Baptist was convalescing from his fall. Blain says that this was after his tumor operation. Rigault places it in the spring. In 2B it seems to be a year later.	2B 72. SG1 432.
March	John Baptist is ill for almost the whole month.	Because of his fall in the Tuileries. He says as much in his Letter N° 26 of April 1, 1707.	AG BO 800,14. CL40.2 134.
March...	Paris: conversations between the cleric Jean-Charles Clement, (who was the son of Julien Clement) and De La Salle who was convalescing.	He was 22 or 23 years of age. He was designated abbot of the monasteries of a Military Order at Saint-Calais (Sarthe), near Le Mans and that of Pourrieres (Var) near Brignoles. He wanted to do something significant in the field of education. De La Salle explained the Institute to him. Could he have given him manuscript 103? Three days later he returned. He was interested in the school for training rural teachers.	AG BJ 503-2,14. AG BJ 505,13. MC 110. MR 179. 2B 73-77. CL40.2 72, 75. SG1 432-433.
1707	"Memoire" on the purpose of the Institute.	(CL411: about 1707). Possibly composed by De La Salle for Jean-Charles Clement.	2B 73. CL40.1 155. CL41.1 42.
03.05	Mende: arrival of Brother Ponce, as he himself indicates.	Mentioned in the expense account of the school for March 5 through August 10.	P2 190. SG1 422.
03.20	Mende: Father Boulet received a letter from Mme La Fage.	She mentions the arrival of Brother Ponce and that it is necessary to move faster on the foundation.	P2 189-190.
03.21	Paris, Saint-Roch: Father Boulet meets with De La Salle.	Previously, he tried to contact Father La Sayette, but failed. That is why he went to see De La Salle. He explains the steps which have been taken in Mende.	P2 189. SG1 422.
03.22	Mende: from Paris, Father Boulet replies to Mme La Fage of Mende.	He recounts his interview with De La Salle.	AG BJ 506-1,25-26. CL40.2 80, 83. SG1 421.
03.24	De La Salle receives a letter from Gabriel Drolin. From this date forward, he will receive no further news until about November 7, 1710.	This is what John Baptist says in his Letter N° 27 of February 14, 1710. The letters were lost on the way, possibly because of the war. The next letter from Brother Gabriel Drolin will bear the date of November 7, which his brother Gerard will bring to De La Salle.	AG BO 800,15. CL40.2 134. SG1 452.
March	Mende: before March 28, Brother Ponce opens the school. (SG1, 422: March 28. A week later he becomes ill).	The school and residence were in the consulate building which still stands. The opening must have taken place in the second fortnight because a few days later Brother Ponce fell ill. De La Salle knew it on April 1st because he mentions it in Letter N° 26.	MC 116-117. MR 194-195. 2B 45-47. P2 185-194. SG1 421-422.
04.01	Letter N° 26 of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Sent to M. Divers, Procurator of the Mission, for M. Santenot in Rome.	Written in Paris. "It has been about a week since I received your letter". This is the last one before a long interruption which extends to February of 1710. The correspondence is lost in both directions. He says that he has been unable to walk for six weeks. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-five.	AG BP 800,14. CL40.1 154. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 434-435. SG1 419, 452.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.08	Mende: François Placide de Baudry de Piencourt, bishop of Mende, requests two more Brothers.	In a letter partially reproduced by Blain and Maillefer. It is necessary to keep in mind that Brother Ponce became ill in Mende at the end of March and therefore the recently opened school probably had to close for some time. Was he already well by this date?	MC 116-117. MR 194-195. 2B 45-47. P2 185-194. SG1 422.
05.30	Mende: the City Council congratulates the bishop.	For having opened the school with one Brother and that another will soon arrive.	P2 191-192.
June	Paris: lease of a house for the Brothers from Father Mascarini on rue Barouillere (today, rue S.J.B. de La Salle). The Brothers will occupy it until 1722.	Clean air, private, comfortable, with a garden. It was near "Barriere de Sevres" in the neighborhood of the Incurables. About 550 yds from Grand'Maison. The house and gardens covered about 11,000 sq.ft. (3,000 sq. m). For 400£, the deal was made immediately after the visit of John Baptist Joseph Languet de Gergy, of Saint-Sulpice. It was paid by the pastor, La Chetardie. (CL42 82 says in 1706).	MC 123. MR 200. 2B 39, 44. CL42 82, 375. SG1 414.
06.02	Ales: the vicar of the diocese, Guillaume Ignace Meretz, writes to De La Salle to request two Brothers.	He reminds him that they had been classmates in Saint-Sulpice. The bishop, François Maurice Chevalier de Saulx, the first bishop of Ales since 1694, chose him as vicar because of his aggressiveness against heresy in Nimes.	2B 51-52. CL41.2 351-353. P2 201-202. SG1 423.
06.13	Valreas: at a meeting of the City Council, a decision was made to dismiss the Brothers.	The effective date was August 31, the last day of classes. It requested them to teach Latin. After consultation with the Founder, the Brothers refused. The bishop did not intervene.	AG CJ 501. SG1 420.
06.21	Mende: arrival of Brothers Sebastien and Mathias.	Now there are three in the community. Brother Ponce must have recovered and resumed his activities as Visitor.	P2 191. SG1 422.
08.02	Rouen: deliberation by the General Hospital. The counter-proposal of De La Salle was heard. There will be ten Brothers for the four schools. A residence would be sought in an appropriate location.	The Brothers will leave the General Hospital but will continue in the four schools of Rouen. Their life and activities in the General Hospital hindered their community life and they were overworked. The transfer was doubtless made on September 20, 1707.	AG BJ 506-2,17. MC 106-107. MR 172-173. 2B 24-26. CL40.1 155. CL40.2 86-90. CL41.1 42. CL42 84, 300. SG1 395.
08.31	Valreas: the Brothers leave the school.	Decision taken in the session of the City Council on June 13th. It had opened on December 12, 1706.	AG CJ 501. SG1 420.
09.02	Rouen: oral hearing of the Assembly on this day.	Agreement reached that there would be ten Brothers: eight for the schools, two in each of them, plus the director and a servant. Blain mentions twelve, but that seems to be an error. They will receive 600£ per year as a group. In 1732, Blain will say that the problem persists and nothing was solved.	2B 26, 259. SG1 395.
Sept.	Ales: arrival of two Brothers to take charge of a school, in a missionary situation among heretics.	It is a "royal" school. Payment is made at 200£ per class. Since 1712, the school was located at N° 22 rue Boucarie. Both the street and the building will disappear in 1962.	MC 118-119. MR 196-198. 2B 49-54. P2 199-205. SG1 424.
Sept.	<i>Grenoble: death of the bishop of the diocese.</i>	Cardinal Etienne Le Camus. For this reason the foundation of the school was postponed.	P2 183. SG1 425.
09.20	Rouen: on this date, the Brothers have left or are going to leave the General Hospital for their new residence. The former teachers at the General Hospital return to their work.	The house was in the parish of Saint-Nicolas, near Saint-Amand, the cathedral and the monastery of the Benedictines. Rent for the house amounts to 310£ (2B 26). SG1 396 calculates it to be about 100£. The Brothers will occupy it for five years (CL42 1, 309n.1).	MC 107. MR 173. 1B 353. 2B 26. CL42 84, 300-301. SG1 395.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.30	Grenoble: letter from the group promoting the school to De La Salle. Under the leadership of Canel. Fifteen months have gone by since the visit. They have fulfilled all the conditions which were given to them.	Therefore, he can send the Brothers. They will pay the travel expenses. Besides Claude Canel, Jean Yse de Saleon and François de Malissoles, bishop of Gap, the work is fostered by other members of the Company of the Most Blessed Sacrament, (officially disbanded since 1661: P2, 298), especially: Bara, the president, the Gelin brothers (one of them is the High Provost) and their mother, Mme Vincent.	2B 54-55. CL41.2 365. P2 306-309. SG1 425.
10.10	Mende: deliberation of the City Council.	Relative to the school of the Brothers.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
10.19	Mende: Bishop François Placide de Baudry de Piencourt sets up a capital of 14,000£.	To generate the interest to pay the support of the school teachers.	P2 192. SG1 422.
11.07	Mende: the bishop writes to Brother Ponce in Avignon.	He gives him the title of "Most Honored Brother Ponce, Sup(erior) Vis(itor) of the Brothers of the Christian Schools." Who suggested this title to him? Brother Ponce was residing at this time in Avignon, and was acting as the Visitor of the region.	AG BJ 503-2,14. SG1 422.
11.10	<i>Mende: death of the bishop.</i>	François Placide de Baudry de Piencourt. Bishop of Mende since 1678.	P2 192. SG1 422.
11.18	Letter N° 43 of John Baptist to Brother Mathias.	Written from Paris. Sent to Mende where the Brother lived. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,5. CL40.1 155. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 436-437. SG2 95-96.
12.10	<i>Paris: death of Jacques-Nicolas Colbert, arch-bishop of Rouen.</i>	Claude-Maure d'Aubigne, who has a certain prejudice against De La Salle, will succeed him.	2B 58. SG1 446.
12.25	<i>Rouen: Claude-Maure d'Aubigne is named arch-bishop.</i>	He knew the Brothers in Chartres. He was vicar general when he was named bishop of Noyon and from there he went to Rouen. He was warned about De La Salle by the "adversary". Canon Blain was with him in Rouen.	MC 75. MR 114. 2B 58. CL41.2 345-346. SG1 446.
12.30	Letter N° 44 of John Baptist to Brother Mathias in Mende. The date is not certain, but it is supplied on the back of the letter.	It also lacks the point of origin. It seems to make an allusion to Brother Ponce as Visitor of the South, France and Provence. The transfer of Brother Ponce in Avignon to the position of Visitor seems to take place in September of 1706 when Brother Joseph replaces him in Rouen. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,5. 2B 92. CL40.1 155. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 436-437. SG1 444-445. SG2 96.
1707	The Office of Our Lady is published.	For the use of the Christian Schools.	SG1 610.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1708			
01.10	<i>Rheims: marriage contract of Pierre Fremyn (1655-1744).</i>	With Marie Jeanne Robin de La Barre (†1744). The bridegroom is a cousin of John Baptist.	CL42 84.
01.13	Letter N° 45 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	The place of origin is not indicated. We can deduce the year. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,6. CL40.1 156. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 438-439. SG2 96-97.
01.28	Ales: Bishop François Maurice Chevalier de Saulx thanks John Baptist by letter for services of the Brothers and asks for another Brother. Later, De La Salle will send one, as a servant Brother.	At his own expense. Class work was very difficult because the parents refused to send their children to school. It became necessary to pressure them by a decree, under penalty of a fine. The children were ill behaved. Little by little problems were worked out. Canon Lafont was a capable advisor to the community.	P2 204. SG1 424.
01.30	Letter N° 35 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Hubert in Guise.	Written from Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG 800,1. CL40.1 156. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 438-439. SG1 443. SG2 103-105.
02.08	Letter N° 46 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	Place of origin not indicated. The date is deduced.	AG BP 800,6. CL40.1 156. CL40.2 133. SG1 442. SG2 97.
02.11	John Baptist delegates his brother Jean-Louis to take care of the legacy arrangements of Marguerite Bachelier, widow of François Lespagnol.	She died on November 12, 1706. In the declaration, her residence is indicated as rue Saint-Honore, parish of Saint-Roch. John Baptist probably received 700£. He and his brothers are co-inheritors. Notaries: Chagrent and Lemerchie of Paris Chatelet.	AG BJ 503-2,8. CL40.1 156. CL40.2 72. CL41.1 42, 227-235. CL42 84. SG1 418.
03.09	Lease on a new house for the school on rue Princesse. The contract of March 10, 1708 will be renewed March 20, 1715 by Mme Marie Therese Leger, wife (in the separation of goods) of Joseph Colesse, in favor of M. John Baptist Joseph Languet de Gergy, pastor of Saint-Sulpice.	The present pastor, Joachim de la Chetardie (not the Brothers) leases the first house on the street on the corner of the intersection with rue Guisarde. The owner is M. Joseph Colesse, Lord of Grandcourt. The contract is for nine years. The property in question includes the ground floor and first floor which can accommodate four classes. It will become effective after Easter (April 8). The price is 350£ (the cost of the previous location was 680£). There was no residence for the Brothers. Certainly the shops were no longer there, having disappeared a long time ago.	CL40.1 157. CL42 84, 372-384. SG1 429.
03.10	Some changes in the clauses of the contract for the property on rue Guisarde, signed on March 9.	The price will be 400£. The duration is changed to four years. On March 20, 1715, the new pastor and the wife of M. Colesse will renew the contract for three more years.	2B 44. CL42 378f. SG1 430.
March	Arrangements to establish the Training School for Teachers. Abbe Clement had in mind a house in the neighborhood of Saint-Antoine which belonged to M. Boyer.	Before finalizing the contract they wished to request the authorization of the archbishop. John Baptist sought the advice of Father Vivant, confessor general of "Quinze-vingt", where he preached every day in Lent. He asked him to present the idea to the archbishop.	2B 73-74.
March	Training School for Teachers: Father Vivant reports on the position of the archbishop to John Baptist.	He does not wish to see this Training School in Paris. His preference would be to locate it on a property in the outskirts of the city. (Easter was on April 8, so the negotiations which took place during Lent were completed in March).	2B 74.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Referen e
March	Training School for Teachers: Father Vivian suggests a house in Villiers-en-Brie to John Baptist.	According to Blain, this was a little later on. The house belonged to the pastor, Nicolas Patoillat. However, the location did not please Abbe Clement because it was too far from Paris (about 17 km to the east).	2B 74.
March/ April	Training School for Teachers: shortly thereafter, the pastor of Villiers-en-Brie meets John Baptist in the rue Saint-Denis.	The pastor himself offers the house to De La Salle because Father Vivant had spoken to him about the matter. Since Clement was not interested, further negotiations were dropped.	2B 74.
03.23	Letter N° 47 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	The place of origin is not indicated. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,4. CL40.1 157. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 440-441. SG2 98-99.
04.04	Letter N° 48 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	The place of origin is not indicated. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,4. CL40.1 158. CL 40.2 133. CL41.1 442f. SG2 99f.
04.08	Easter Sunday. Classes held on rue Princesse change to a new location.	They are on rue Guisard, in a building on the corner of its intersection with rue Princesse. Leased by La Chetardie on the 9th and 10th of March.	SG1 429-430.
April?	Closing of the commun iy of Saint-Roch on rue Saint-Honore where De La Salle lived. It lasted three years, from January 1705 to April 1708. Official reason: the pastor wanted the Brothers to take charge of discipline during catechism lessons given by the clergy.	The real reason: the scandal caused by Brother Onesime which was witnessed by the pastor. This Brother, in Guise, had punctured the tongue of a child while being playful with him. The lieutenant of the King almost expelled the Brothers. De La Salle sent him to Saint Roch...After the scandal he sent him to Saint-Yon, but when the offense was repeated, the Vicar of the diocese, with the concurrence of the Brothers in the absence of De La Salle, expelled him. The school of Saint Roch was continued by the clergy.	MC 111. MR 182. 2B 14-15, 114-115. SG1 419.
April	After February 11, John Baptist takes up residence on rue de La Barouillere.	He leaves the residence on rue Saint-Honore in the parish of Saint-Roch because the school was closed. On February 11 he still resided there according to the document of delegation which he had previously made. (Cf. 02.11)	2B 44. CL42 84, 375.
04.13	Letter N° 49 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	Place of origin not mentioned, but at this period, De La Salle was in Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG BP 800,4. CL40.1 158. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 442-443. SG1 442. SG2 100-101.
04.13	Letter N° 50 of John Baptist de La Salle. Written between April 13 and May 16.	To Brother Mathias, in Mende, Gevaudan. From Paris.	AG BP 800,5. CL40.1 158. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 452-453. SG2 101-102.
04.14	John Baptist de La Salle visits Father Divers.	He is the Procurator of the Lazarists, who is back in France from Rome. He gives him news about Brother Gabriel Drolin.	CL41.1 43.
04.16	Saint Denis: signing of the contract for the opening of a school taught by one Brother. Beauvais and Fortier, royal n oaries of Paris. De La Salle will send two Brothers and the classes will begin on July 1.	Mme Charlotte Poignant had been offering the buildings and funding since 1705. De La Salle was hesitant because the city was too small, requiring no more than two Brothers. Then came the intercession of the prior of the monastery of Saint-Denis, which was the royal pantheon of the Kings of France, founded by King Dagobert. The prior was Dom Charles de l'Hotellerie.	AG BJ 506-2,20. 2B 55. CL40.1 158. CL40.2 86. SG1 432.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.18	Letter N° 36 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Hubert in Guise. (CL40.1 says "anonymous").	Place of origin not indicated. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-six.	AG 800,19. CL40.1 158. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 444-445. SG2 105-106.
05.01	Letter N° 54 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Robert (He was at Darnetal).	From Paris. Date determined by deduction. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800,2. CL40.1 159. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 444-445. SG2 113.
05.06	<i>Grenoble: Ennemond Alleman de Montmartin is consecrated bishop of the diocese.</i>	His consent was asked for the founding of a school to begin in October. He agreed. He took possession of his see in March 1709.	P2 183. SG1 425.
05.16	Letter N° 51 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Mathias in Mende.	Though this is not mentioned, it was written in Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800 4. CL40.1 159. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 446-447. SG2 102-103.
05.21	Letter N° 55 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Robert, in Darnetal.	Though not mentioned, it was written in Paris. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800 2. CL40.1 159. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 446-447. SG1 443. SG2 108-109.
1708?	Rouen: conflict between the Brothers and the pastor of Saint-Nicolas. He wrote an insulting letter to De La Salle.	Because the Brothers were not offering blessed bread and were not going to the parish church but were accompanying their students to other parishes which had schools. The bishop decided the matter of the blessed bread: the Brothers would offer it, but the parish would buy it. As for frequentation of the parish church, this will be resolved only by a change of residence which was done on July 12, 1712.	1B 353-354. 2B 404. SG1 446.
06.08	Brothers Joachim and Irenee arrive in Mende.	There were three Brothers for some time. Brother Irenee remained only a short while.	P2 194. SG1 423.
06.09	Brother Mathias leaves Mende.	One senses in his correspondence with De La Salle that he wanted a change.	P2 194. SG1 423.
07.01	Saint-Denis: opening of the school according to the contract of April 16, 1708. Blain says that the school was in the building of Mme De Lage.	Two Brothers take charge. The income of 3,000£ was sufficient for one Brother. Maillefer says that the foundation took place in 1705, but he is mistaken. That was the year when the negotiations for the foundation were just beginning.	MC 109. MR 178-179. 2B 55, 74. SG1 432.
07.08	Letter N° 11 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Denis in Darnetal.	Place of origin is not indicated. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800 3. CL40.1 159. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 448-449. SG2 114-115.
07.11	<i>French Wars: the fall of Vendome.</i>	The Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene attack the frontiers of France from the north. In December, Lille surrenders.	SG1 417.
07.15	Obedience of Brother Joseph (Jean Le Roux) as Visitor. The first use of the seal with the inscription "Brothers of the Christian Schools".	In order that he might visit the houses of Rheims, Rethel, Guise and Laon. The following year, Troyes was added to the list. Brother Joseph had been Director of Rouen from 1706 to 1709 or 1710, when he was replaced by Brother Dosithee. The letters of De La Salle indicate that he already supervised Darnetal. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BJ 503-2,8. CL37 52. CL40.1 159. CL40.2 72. CL41.1 448-449. SG1 263, 444.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Referen e
07.20	Les Vans: Vincent d'Elze du Roure, pastor of Saint-Jean leaves some interest as a legacy to the Brothers.	Interest on a capital of 7,000£ for the education of the children of Vans. He had known the Brothers in Avignon. He died in Aubenas (Ardeche) on September 19, 1710. The Brothers go to Vans in September of 1711.	CL41.2 351.
08.01	Letter N° 12 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Denis in Darn tal.	Though this is not indicated, it was written in Paris. Autograph signature of John Baptist de La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800,8. CL40.1 160. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 450-451. SG2 115-117.
Sept.	Rome: during the vacation period, Brother Gabriel Drolin loses the school he organized.	Perhaps because of the lack of confidence of the superior of that zone who was concerned about problems. Until October of 1709 he will earn nothing from his work.	SG1 452.
1708	Rome: Brother Gabriel rents the ground floor where he resides with some boarders in order to live. Doubtless due to the fact that he no longer had a school (September?).	He lived on Via Ferrea, today via dei Cappucini. The house was called "Casa De Filippis" which no longer exists. It was in the parish of Santa Susana. In the "Personnel Directory" of the parish for 1709, mention is made of Brother Gabriel Drolin and two renters from Civitas Castellana.	SG1 452.
Aug./ Sept.?	Paris: Training School for Teachers. The Abbe Clement proposes occupying the building of Mme de Lage.	This referred to the front part of the house where the school of Saint-Denis was in operation. But the owner refused, even though the archbishop and the prior of Saint-Denis had already given their approval.	2B 74.
Sept.	Brother Sebastien is changed from Mende.	There were quite a few changes in Mende during the first years.	P2 194. SG1 423.
Sept./ Oct.?	Paris: Training School for Teachers. The Abbe Clement suggests another solution.	Buy the building of Mme Poignant who was the sister of the foundress of the school of Saint-Denis. He came to an agreement and he will propose that John Baptist make the purchase, because he himself is only a minor. He promises to provide the money soon.	2B 74.
Oct.	Grenoble: School begins. Canon Didier assumes the function of spiritual advisor, assigned to him by the School Board.	It seems that Brother Henri (Pelard) and Brother Sebastien (Tririon) were responsible for the school. Their signatures appear in April and May of 1709. The first school still exists as the "Bozon" building, N° 42 on rue Saint-Laurent (today called Bastille). In 1712 they moved to the building "Dupuy de Saint-Vincent", N° 40 on the same street.	MC 120-121. MR 192. 2B 55. P2 184. SG1 426.
10.08	<i>Charlotte de Gomont (Gaumont) dies at the chateau de Festieux, Aisne.</i>	Wife of Charles de Bezannes (1641?-1721). One of the litigants for the legacy of Jean-Baptiste Brodart through his wife Jeanne Lefebvre (Cf. January 26, 1707).	CL40.1 154. CL42 84, 370. SG1 431.
10.12	<i>Paris: letter from Lechassier to Rigoley concerning the possibility of confiding the seminary of Saint-Charles of Lyons to the Brothers.</i>	Lechassier, superior of Saint-Sulpice, supports the proposal if the prelate gives his approbation. But the matter was dropped. Probably, it was never brought to the attention of De La Salle.	P2 233-247. SG1 429.
10.24	Saint-Denis: the Training School for Teachers. A building was purchased from Marie Poignant, sister of Charlotte, foundress of the school of Saint-Denis.	It was acquired by Louis Rogier, a friend of De La Salle, at a price of 13,000£. De La Salle advanced 4,000£ and later he added 1,200£ more. Rogier put up the remainder, as a total advance on the promise of Abbe Clement, who accepted the indebtedness and signed a document which he entrusted to Rogier.	AG BJ 506-2. 2B 75. CL40.1 160. CL40.2 86. SG1 434.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
1708	John Baptist arranges a meeting of Abbe Clement and Father Desplaces. Blain gives us to understand that this took place after the purchase of the building and before the opening of the Training School for Teachers	Claude Francois Poullart des Places renounced a brilliant career in Rennes and joined Grignon de Monfort for a time. On May 27, 1703 he founded a group which would become the Fathers of the Holy Spirit. De La Salle and Poullart knew each other and maintained their relationship. Perhaps there may have been some collaboration between his community and the Brothers. (Poullart will die on October 2, 1709).	AG BJ 503-2,10-12. AG BA 114,5. 2B 75. P2 364-365. CL11 73-74. SG1 435.
11.16	<i>Moulins: the Vicar Louis Aubery requests Letters Patent for the schools of the city.</i>	The negative reply arrived on November 19.	P2 214f. SG1 426.
11.19	<i>Refusal of the Letters Patent for the schools of Moulins, directed by the Vicar Louis Aubery.</i>	He had requested them on November 16 through the intermediary of the chief of police of the city. The Vicar maintained a school for boys in the parish of Saint-Pierre and he was a member of the Board of a school for girls taught by the Sisters of the Cross. He had been named "Director of Schools" on May 8th by the bishop Bertrand de Snaux.	P2 214f. SG1 426.
12.07	Letter N° 56 of John Baptist to Brother Robert in Darretal.	Definitely from Paris, even though the place of origin is not indicated. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800,3. CL40.1 163. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 450-451. SG2 110-111.
1708	Second edition of the Rules of Politeness.	Edition Riviere, Paris. Permit of May 10, 1708. The deposit was made June 12, 1709.	CL19 IV. SG1 610.
1708	Rouen: testimony concerning a kind of multiplication of the loaves at Saint-Yon, attributed to John Baptist on an occasion when there was no money to buy bread.	Testimony of Jacques Raffy, a citizen of Rouen who at the time was a boarder in Saint-Yon. He specifies the year as 1708 and the name of the Brother economer, Pacome (Andre Sceillier). This document had been missing but was recovered in 1949.	AG BJ 503-2,9. CL3 48. CL40.1 155. SG1 437.
1708	Rouen: while sick and confined to bed at Saint-Yon, De La Salle receives visitors: the regional authority and Pontcarré	Complaints had been received concerning the disorder of the building and that the boarders were poorly fed. De La Salle explained to them what was being done. Observation of the students satisfied the regional.	2B 404-405. SG1 438.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1709			
1709	Letter N° 59 of John Baptist de La Salle to Br. Robert. During this year he is in Darnetal.	No indication of either place of origin or destination. The date is established from cross-references.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 163. CL40.2 135.
1709	Letter N° 60 of John Baptist de La Salle to Br. Robert. During this year he is in Darnetal.	No indication of either place of origin or destination. The date is established from cross-references.	AG BP 801-A,1. 2B 369, 444. CL40.1 163. CL40.2 135.
1709	Letter N° 61 of John Baptist de La Salle to Br. Robert. During this year he is in Darnetal.	No indication of either place of origin or destination. The date is established from cross-references.	AG BP 801-A,1. 2B 443. CL40.1 163. CL40.2 135.
1709	Letter N° 88 of John Baptist to a Brother.	No indication of either place of origin or destination. The date is established by cross-references.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 163. CL40.2 135.
1709	Letter N° 91 of John Baptist to a Brother.	We can determine from its content that it was written in Paris and sent to Saint-Yon.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 163.
01.01	Rheims: death of Brother Gilles (Pierre Cluse).	He made his perpetual vows in 1700.	CL3 17. SG1 441.
Jan./ April	<i>After a disastrous winter, its effects are felt in the two following years of 1709 and 1710. There is a great famine in France.</i>	One-fifth of the population of France perished. Frightful poverty...The relics of Sainte-Genevieve are carried in procession. The Brothers rely on the assistance of charitable people.	SG1 447.
02.13	<i>Rheims: death of Father Claude Paste.</i>	In his testament dated January 10, 1707, he leaves a building to John Baptist de La Salle. The legacy is made known on March 27, 1709.	CL36 138.
02.26	Letter N° 57 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Robert in Darnetal.	No indication of place of origin. The date can be deduced by cross-references. Auto-graph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800,2. CL40.1 164. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 452-453. SG2 111.
March	<i>Grenoble: Ennemond Alléman de Montmartin takes possession of his episcopal see.</i>	He had been consecrated a bishop on May 6, 1708.	P2 183. SG1 425.
March	Letter N° 69 of John Baptist to Brother Robert.	No indication of destination. However, we know that Brother Robert was in Darnetal.	AG BP 801-B,11. CL40.1 212, n.334.
03.27	Rheims: legacy of Father Claude Paste (†February 13, 1709) to John Baptist de La Salle.	A building on rue Deux Anges. For his use after the death of the testator. De La Salle hesitates to accept. Eventually when he is asked for his final word, he does accept.	CL36 138-141.
03.28	Rouen: death of Brother Louis, age twenty-five.	He was originally from Rheims and had been Director in Laon. Burial took place in the parish of Saint-Nicolas and was certified by Brother Joseph.	SG1 441.
Spring	De La Salle temporarily moves the novitiate of Saint-Yon to Paris, rue de La Barouilliere. The location proves to be too small for everyone. (CL41.1 43 indicates July).	Because of the famine. The month is uncertain. Guibert mentions winter, Lucard says "when hunger began to be felt", CL41.1 says in July, CL42 84 says 1709. De La Salle thought to move the Brothers from Rouen, but ultimately he decided to move only the novitiate and allow the schools to continue with classes.	MC 122-123. MR 199-200. 2B 59. CL41.1 43. CL42 84. SG1 448.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Easter	The school of Saint-Denis moved into the building acquired on October 24, 1708. The Training School for Teachers moved there also. It was necessary to wait for the occupant, the "Baillif of Saint-Denis" to move out.	It was situated on the present rue des Ursulines, at that time called Trou Bureau or Puy Pensot. Today, the Technical Institute S.J.B. La Salle occupies this property. The fact that M. Rogier was the buyer protected De La Salle who was forbidden to open the Training School. The Director was perhaps Brother Ambroise (Blin). The first three candidates came from the parish of Saint-Marcel. It became necessary to suspend operations when the famine became acute.	2B 75. CL40.1 161. SG1 434.
1709	<i>Paris: Archbishop Noailles obtains an exemption from the quartering of troops.</i>	From the Duke of Maine, Louis Auguste de Bourbon, for the building of Saint-Denis where the regular school and the Teacher Training School were operating.	2B 75. SG1 434-435.
04.26	Letter N° 58 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Robert at Darnetal.	The place of origin is not indicated. The date is the result of deductions from cross-references. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-seven.	AG BP 800,2. CL40.1 164. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 454-455. SG2 111-113.
05.05	Gabriel Drolin receives the tonsure without letters of delegation from his bishop. The tonsure is conferred by Dominique de Zaulis, bishop of Veroli. Before receiving it, he had to pass examinations and make the prescribed spiritual exercises.	In the parish register of 1705, he is called "sub-deacon". The date is evidently in error. In 1706, some persons told De La Salle that he was a "deacon" (Letter N° 24, 18). Blain says that he was tonsured before entering the Institute. A companion in the ceremony is Joseph Guyon de Crochans, secretary of Cardinal de la Tremouille, who will be named bishop of Cavaillon a few weeks later, at age thirty-five.	1B 314, 393. SG1 453.
07.20	Letter N° 37 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Hubert in Chartres.	No indication of its place of origin. He explains that it is not proper to establish communities of only two Brothers. He mentions the current famine. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-eight.	AG BP 800,19. CL40.1 164. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 454-455. SG1 421, 447. SG2 106-108.
1709	Moulins, Bourbonnais, diocese of Autun: initial moves so that the Brothers might take charge of the school. Aubery, who had been refused Letters Patent came to Paris to talk with De La Salle. An agreement being reached, one Brother was sent in 1709. In 1710 there were two Brothers. Letter N° 29 of August 24, 1711, gives us to understand that the opening of the school was recent.	Jean-Joseph Languet de Gergy, brother of the Vicar of Saint-Sulpice, is the Vicar General of Autun, seat of the bishopric to which Moulins is attached. He lived for ten years at Saint-Sulpice and he maintains correspondence with La Chetardie. Besides, he is the brother-in-law of Claude Rigoley who brought the Brothers to Dijon. The conditions required by De La Salle: three Brothers, 200£ per Brother. Freedom in the methods employed. Although Aubery had his own methods, he consented. The first school was opened on rue Courerie (today, Denain), probably N° 36. The second, around N° 42 on the same street.	MC 120. MR 212-213. 2B 69-70. P2 214f. SG1 427.
07.23	Brother Antoine Paradis enters the Institute, age twenty.	Born February 22, 1689. He pronounced perpetual vows on June 7, 1717 (or 1716?).	CL2 88.
07.30	The Obedience of Brother Joseph (Jean Le Roux) as Visitor.	For all the communities indicated on the Obedience of July 15, 1708 (Rheims, Rethel, Guise and Laon), with Troyes added on. Autograph signature of John Baptist age fifty-eight.	AG BO 800,21-22-23. CL40.1 164. CL40.2 135. CL41.1 456-457. SG1 444.
08.27	Mende: Bishop Pierre Baglion de La Salle gives a safe-conduct to two Brothers.	Brothers Antoine and Joachim. It was given so that they might go to Paris "during the coming vacations".	AG BJ 506-1,25. CL11 379. CL40.2 80, 177. SG1 448.
Sept.	Letter N° 88 of John Baptist de La Salle to a Brother.	No indication of place of origin or destination.	AG BP 800-A,1. 2B 292, 297. CL40.1 164. CL40.2 135.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
09.10	De La Salle is n 6 in Paris. On September 14 and 15, he signs several letters from Rheims.	These are Letters 71, 72 and 92. This indicates an absence from Paris at least from September 10 to 18.	SG1 448.
09.11	<i>Battle of Malplaquet. Wounded was the French soldier Franois du Lac de Montisambert, the future Brother Irenee.</i>	The battle was a draw, but the French army was obliged to withdraw. Concerned, King Louis XIV called on the people for volunteers, and many answered. In 1710, the King commanded more than 200,000 troops. And it was a time of famine.	SG1 447.
09.14	Letter N 71 of John Baptist de La Salle to a Brother (Director)	No indication of its origin nor its receiver, but it was written in Rheims.	AG BP 800-A,1. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 135.
09.14	Letter N 92 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous inferior. Written in Rheims.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 135. SG1 443.
09.15	Letter N 72 of John Baptist de La Salle.	From Rheims. To a Brother (Director).	AG BP 801-A,1. 2B 328. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 135.
09.21	Letter N 101 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous inferior.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 135. SG1 442.
09.26	<i>Chartres: death of Bishop Godet des Marais. He will be succeeded by his nephew Charles Franois des Montiers de Merinville, formerly abbot of Saint-Calais.</i>	A short time before, it was suggested that the Brothers change residence. De La Salle found it unsatisfactory because it was "uncomfortable, with neither interior courtyard nor exterior yard". He was referring to the seminary of Saint-Charles, next to the Porte Cendriere. With the new bishop, the schools were about to close because of lack of funds. The Brothers were reduced to four, due to the precarious situation. There is an allusion to the situation in Letter N 37 of July 20, 1709.	1B 376-377. SG1 445.
10.02	<i>Paris: death of Claude Franois Poullart des Places (Desplaces), at the age of thirty.</i>	Founder of the Fathers of the Holy Spirit. John Baptist had dealt with him and put him in contact with Abbe Clement.	P2 331. SG1 436.
10.16	Armand Robert enters the Institute (Brother Roch).	No indication of his date of birth. He made his perpetual vows September 29, 1717.	CL2 88. CL3 46.
Oct.?	Macon: three Brothers operate the school during 1709-1710. They were not highly considered by the civil authorities.	They were requested by Canon De Gorze who endowed and organized the school. Bishop Michel Cassagnet de Tilladet, cousin of Le Tellier of Rheims, was also quite cold toward them. Perhaps this was because the Canon did not ask for his authorization before inviting the Brothers.	P2 248-249. SG1 428.
Oct.	Rome: Brother Gabriel has his own papal school. There are sixty students. The pontifical coat-of-arms is displayed over the main entrance.	Perhaps thanks to the mediation of his companion at the tonsure ceremony, the nephew of Cardinal de la Tremouille, Joseph Guyon de Crochans, who within a few weeks will be bishop of Cavaillon. Brother Gabriel will receive 15£ per month (180£ per year). The school is totally gratuitous. Perhaps it was the school of a teacher, Pietro Lucidi (clergyman), who had managed it since 1706 on Via della Purificazione. We find references in Letters N 27 and 28.	1B 393. SG1 454.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
11.01	<i>Abbe Clement receives the prebends he was expecting.</i>	He succeeds Mgr de Merinville as the Abbot Commander of Saint-Calais and titular Canon of Le Mans. He has jurisdiction over six priories in the dioceses of Le Mans and Chartres. Total income amounts to 16,000£.	CL40.1 171-172. SG1 436.
11.07	Rome: Brother Gabriel Drolin writes to De La Salle. He informs him about the papal school.	John Baptist will not receive the letter until February. He mentions this in his reply, Letter N° 27, of February 14, 1710.	AG BO 800 15. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 134. SG1 452.
1709	Paris: the Dominicans of the Cross help the Brothers on several occasions.	"Let's go to the Cross" was De La Salle's usual comment in the most difficult situations.	2B 5-6. SG1 449.
1709	Paris: Mme Voisin also helps the Brothers much.	With gifts, and by paying for the bread for the students of the schools.	1B 360-364. SG1 449.
1709	Paris: six Brothers become ill with scurvy. Doctor Helvetius was called.	Helvetius recommends a doctor who takes care of scurvy. This doctor treated the Brothers without charge. Their only expense was their trip to get treatment.	MC 123. MR 201. 2B 62-63. SG1 449.
1709	In Rouen, the Brothers suffered severely from the rampant scarcity. Once an anonymous donor left 22£ at the house.	With a note which said: "Do not bother about where this act of charity comes from. Only place your confidence in God. Just serve Him faithfully and He will provide you with food."	MC 107. MR 173. 2B 28. SG1 449.
1709	During this year, six or seven novices entered the Institute.	At rue de la Barouilliere. In 1710, eleven; and in 1711, seven. Of the twenty-four who came, sixteen persevered.	CL3 45-50. SG1 450.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
1710			
1710	Manuscript 103. Could it be earlier?	"Plan for Training Schools where teachers would be prepared for rural areas."	AG BJ 503-2, 10-13. CL40.2 72.
1710	<i>Rouen: this year there are 855 teachers in the diocese.</i>	368 of these are pastors, vicars or deacons. Besides, there is an expectation that this will be the norm rather than the exception. (Guibert, XXIX-XXX).	SG1 40.
01.03	Rheims: M. Santos Ferry bequeaths a legacy.	Legacy of 50£ to the Brothers. He had been a canon in Montfaucon.	CL35 10.
01.23	Saint-Denis: Marie Poignant becomes guarantor for the foundation of the school.	In the name of her deceased sister Charlotte who had been the beneficiary of the will of her sisters Isabelle and Madeleine.	AG BJ 506-2,20. 2B 75. CL40.2 86. SG1 434.
02.14	Letter N° 27 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Addressed to M. Santenot.	Written from Paris. He says that he had written in August and November 1709. Those letters did not arrive. The last letter received by De La Salle was delivered by Gerard Drolin after four months en route. John Baptist is happy that Gabriel is running a papal school. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-eight.	AG BP 800 15. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 456-457. SG1 452. SG2 117-118.
02.22	<i>Rheims: Archbishop Charles Maurice Le Tellier dies suddenly in Paris.</i>	His library of 50,000 volumes is given to the Augustinians of Sainte-Genevieve of Paris.	CL41.2 390. SG1 459.
02.25	<i>Decision of the State Council.</i>	Relative to the Charity Schools.	AG BJ 505,4. CL40.2 74.
03.14	Boulogne: the Board of the General Hospital grants 150£ for the foundation of a school.	This is detailed in the minutes of the session under this date. Other grants would follow: July 25, 1710; May 29, 1711; September 11, 1711; May 17, 1713.	P2 164. SG1 458.
05.12	Letter N° 28 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. Addressed to M. Santenot.	The place of origin is not indicated. Several previous letters sent between correspondents were lost en route (cf. Feb. 14, 1710). Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-nine.	AG BP 800, 15. CL40.1 165. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 458-459. SG1 452. SG2 119-121.
07.15	<i>Troyes: death of the pastor Francois Lebey.</i>	He brought in the Brothers. The new pastor will take possession on July 25.	P2 168. SG1 459.
07.25	<i>Troyes: Jean Le Jeune, the new pastor, is installed.</i>	He succeeds the deceased M. Lebey who promoted the school in Troyes.	P2 168. SG1 459.
07.25	Boulogne: M. Abot de La Cocherie donates 300£.	For the school. The Act bears this date. This is added to other gifts and incomes. (cf. March 14, 1710).	P2 63. SG1 458.
1710	Versailles: opening of the school in the parish of Notre Dame, the only one still in existence. The pastor, M. Claude Huchon, a Lazarist, asks for Brothers and two are sent. There are financial problems since it is supported by the Crown.	The pastor enjoys the favor of the King. The school is next to "Deer Park" (today N° 38 rue La Bourdonnais). Maillefer gives the year as 1709, but Blain on two occasions indicates 1710. Shortly thereafter, the teacher who ran the parish school died and M. Claude asked for two more Brothers. The fifth arrived soon after and all resided in the Junior Seminary which was vacant.	MC 121. MR 187. 2B 66-67, 70. SG1 456-457.
1710 ?	Versailles: the oldest Brother leaves the Institute.	He acquired a taste for worldly ways. De La Salle tried to move him elsewhere but both the Brother and the pastor resisted this. De La Salle yielded so as not to create other problems. However, after a short time, the Brother himself withdrew. The pastor never again became involved in internal affairs of the community.	2B 66-68, 306. SG1 457.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1710	Boulogne: opening of the school in the old section of the town with four Brothers. Through the intermediary of the superior of the Seminary who was the Lazarist Father Nicolas Benard (Blain has Bernard).	He suggests that M. Jacques Abot de La Cocherie found a school. However, he had already spent his fortune in good works, but he obtained the support of friends and the blessing of the bishop, Pierre de l'Angle. The General Hospice assumed the salary payments along with several donors: Administrators of the Hospice, 150£ (July 25, 1710); Abot de La Cocherie, 300£ (July 25, 1710); Marguerite du Quesne, 100£ (May 29, 1711); the bishop anonymously, 250£ (September 22, 1711 and May 17, 1713).	2P 331. SG1 457.
1710	Boulogne: Bishop Pierre de l'Angle, at his own expense, opens two more classes in the newer part of town. The community had six Brothers and resided at first in the Seminary.	The Bishop created a fund of 13,000£, and later a house was built according to specifications suggested by De La Salle. When the work looked like it would stop, the Governor, Marquis de Collemberg (Louis Aumont, Marquis de Villequier and Duke of Aumont), personally encouraged the workers and the building was soon finished.	MC 121-122. MR 214-215. 2B 70-71. P2 54. SG1 458.
1710	Boulogne: De La Salle visits Boulogne in 1710. Maillefer dates it by indicating that "the previous year he had moved the novitiate to Paris".	Blain affirms that De La Salle was commuting between Calais and Boulogne (2B 71). However, he says that he did not visit Boulogne until 1716 (1B 388). This seems to be incorrect. During his visit, John Baptist was entertained by Bishop Pierre de l'Angle and M. de La Cocherie.	MR 215-216. 1B 388, 457. 2B 71. SG1 458.
1710	During this year a meeting of the principal Brothers (Directors) was held. Probably in September, during the vacation period.	The agenda included the Directors, their duties and their Rule, and the designation of Friday fast for their intentions. SG1 449 asks if this meeting did not take place in 1709, in relation to the safe-conduct for the Brothers of Mende August 27, 1709.	2B 145. SG1 449-450.
09.19	Aubenas: death of the priest of Les Vans, M. Vincent de Saint-Jean d'Elze du Roure. He bequeaths 7,000£ to De La Salle with 350£ in interest so that two Brothers may take charge of the school in Les Vans. He had spent his youth in Les Vans with his brother, M. Antoine, who was pastor there.	The Testament was registered in Avignon on July 20, 1708 after he had visited the school of the Brothers. The Grimourds de Beauvoir de Roure possessed the barony of Elze in Languedoc. The testamentary executors designated by Vincent were Antoine de La Tour, a lawyer in Nimes and Father Andre de La Tour, a Dominican also from Nimes who sent a copy of the testament to De La Salle. Les Vans was a Huguenot enclave. Claude d'Elze du Roure was the one who led the faithful into Calvinism.	MC 119. MR 209-210. 2B 68-69. P2 64. SG1 461.
10.01	<i>Rheims: Francois de Mailly is installed as archbishop.</i>	He was bishop of Arles. He will be made cardinal by Clement XI on November 29, 1719.	CL11 86.
10.02	Letter N° 38 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Hubert.	We can deduce the recipient of this correspondence. No indication of the place of origin.	AG BP 801 A,4. CL40.1 166. CL40.2 135. SG1 450.
10.10	Entrance into the Institute of Charles Le Leu, Brother Rigobert, at twenty-two years of age.	Born on July 22, 1688. He made his perpetual vows on September 10, 1718, at age thirty.	CL2 88. CL3 48.
10.10	Moulins: Pierre Perrin increases by 100£ the income of the Brothers.	He is the dean of the Councillors. In 1709 there was one Brother in Moulins, and during this year there are already two.	2B 69. SG1 427.
11.03	Letter N° 62 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Robert.	Sent to Darnetal. The year is deduced. There is no indication of the place of origin. Signature of De La Salle, age fifty-nine.	AG BP 800 3. CL40.1 166. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 458-459.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.08	<i>Vendome wins the battle of Brihuega.</i>	In command of the royal army of 25,000 men, among which are the dragoons of Frise, he defeats the British army under Stanhope.	SG1 460.
12.10	<i>Battle of Villaviciosa, won by Vendome against the Imperial forces.</i>	The imperial army was commanded by Starenberg. Thus Philip of Bourbon conquered the crown of Spain by the War of Succession.	SG1 460.
12.14	Rheims: Henri Legoux leaves 500£ to the Brothers.	Priest, Doctor in Theology and Canon of Rheims. He died on December 19, 1710. Notaries: Savy and Desain.	CL35 10.
Dec.	Troyes: the new pastor, Jean Le Jeune, wants to take back the rectory.	Brother Joseph sends an urgent communique to De La Salle, who replies on December 23 in Letter N° 40.	AG BP 800 19. CL40.2 135. SG1 459.
12.23	Letter N° 40 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Joseph in Troyes.	From Paris, although this is not indicated. "I will leave on Saturday (27th) for Troyes... Let nothing be done concerning the suspension of the school until I arrive". Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-nine.	AG B: 800 19. CL40.1 166. CL40.2 135. CL41.1 460-461. SG2 125.
12.27	Paris: departure of De La Salle for Troyes as he announces in Letter N° 40. (CL41.1 43: Dec. 23).	"Wait for me, I will be there on Monday..." (to Brother Joseph who told him of the possible closing of the school of Troyes.)	AG BP 800 19. CL40.2 135. SG1 459.
12.29	De La Salle arrives in Troyes to deal with the problem created by the new pastor Jean Le Jeune concerning the rectory.	Lebey had died and his successor wanted the rectory. De La Salle managed everything to the satisfaction of everyone. Bishop Chavigny helped in the purchase of an adequate building. The city added 300£. The Brothers could take care of the children of two parishes: Saint-Nicaise and Saint-Jean. The second class will open on June 8, 1711.	P2 168. SG1 459.
1710	Versailles: a second school is opened. It faced the parish church.	The teacher who ran this parish school died, and the pastor, Claude Huchon, asked for two Brothers. Soon after a fifth Brother came, and they all lived in the Junior Seminary, which was vacant.	MC 121. MR 187. 2B 66-67, 70. SG1 457.
1710	During this year: eleven novices enter in Paris, rue de la Barouillere. In 1709, six or seven entered. In 1711, seven more. Of the twenty-four, sixteen persevered.	Among those entering is the future Brother Benoit, Robert Esbrayat, from Mende, age only sixteen. De La Salle sent him to Rheims to practice teaching before making the novitiate because he seemed to be too young. He gave him the Habit on September 15, 1711. In his letters he calls him "le petit Frere". He will die at Dieppe in 1750. In Rheims there was another postulant, the future Brother Pascal, and still another was expected who was a stone sculptor by profession (Letter N° 41, 7-8). Also in Paris was another man called Brother Victorin (CL3 93).	CL3 45-50. SG1 450, 459-460.
1710	<i>Appearance during this year of the book "Rules and Methodology for the Christian Schools".</i>	Anonymous. It quotes the famous letter of Paccory to Esparon of 1702: (Cf. An unknown pedagogue, the deacon Ambroise Paccory (1649-1710), cited by Brother Martinais, Clement Marcel).	SG1 459.
1710/ 1711	Letter N° 73 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother (Director). It seems to be destined for Rethel, in which case it would be for Brother Charles Crest. A definitive date cannot be ascribed to it.	AG BP 801-A,1. CL40.1 166. CL40.2 135.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1711			
1711	"Collection of various short treatises for the use of the Brothers of the Christian Schools".	"At Avignon, Joseph-Charles Chastanier, publisher. Printing press and bookstore, near the College of the Jesuits. MDCCXI".	AG BN 701,4. CL15. CL40.1 166-167. CL40.2 122. SG2 679f.
1711	(About 1711) Préface to the Collection.	Perhaps it was a draft of the introduction to the Rules. The original manuscript has been preserved.	AG 800,2. CL15 X. CL40.1 168. CL41.1 43.
1711	"Directory for order in an account of conduct to the Brother Superior of the Institute at the beginning of the months of February, April, June August, October and December .	It was included in the Collection of this particular year. It is followed by the directory on trips. Logically, it existed in manuscript before its publication.	CL15 122-132. CL40.1 167.
01.03	De La Salle orders Brother Ponce who resides in Avignon to claim the bequest mentioned in the testament of M. Vincent du Roure	Destined for the foundation of Les Vans. He must claim it at the court of Montpellier. The date of January 3 is given by Rigault.	P2 63-66. SG1 461-462.
Jan.	At the beginning of 1711, De La Salle decides to make the visit to the communities of the South.	It is his first visit. Maillefer places this trip in 1708. He is not aware of this one of 1711. Bernard alone makes a reference to it.	BD 22. MC 119-120. MR 198-199. 2B 76. SG1 461.
Jan.	Brother Ponce goes to Les Vans.	To consider first hand the possibility of a school.	P2 222-225. SG1 462.
01.28	Les Vans: the municipality approves the conditions for the opening of the school. It decides to lease a building and to furnish it.	While waiting for the arrival of the Brothers, the school was confided to a teacher, Ginhoux. The archives of the Motherhouse conserve copious documentation gathered by M. Canaud, the pastor of Gravieres. He wrote a brochure on the school of the Brothers in Les Vans (1884). Autograph signature of De La Salle, age fifty-nine.	AG BJ 506-1,19. CL40.2 80. CL41.1 462-463. SG1 462.
01.28	Letter N° 1 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Anastase Paradis.	No indication of the place of origin.	AG BO 800,7. CL40.1 168. CL40.2 133. SG2 126-127.
02.06	Letter N° 41 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Joseph in Rheims.	Written from Paris, although this is not indicated. The date is determined by cross-references.	AG BO 800,6. CL40.1 168. CL40.2 133. SG2 125-126.
02.11	John Baptist begins his trip to visit the communities in the South. (CL41.1 43: after February 6th).	The date and the itinerary are not certain. Blain says "in February". Guibert (467) suggests the 11th. Lucard (Vol.2) indicates the "end of June". In P2 250, he does not pass through Moulins.	2B 76. CL41.1 43. P2 250. SG1 462.
03.10	Probable date of the arrival of John Baptist in Grenoble.	His presence in this city is certain, shortly before April 1. SG indicates that he made an eight-day retreat in the parish of Saint-Laurent.	SG1 464.
03.23	Rheims: death of Marie de La Salle, age fifty-seven, sister of John Baptist. She is buried in the parish of Saint-Étienne on the 25th of March.	The certificate of death and burial is signed by Jean-Louis and Pierre, her brothers, her husband Jean Maillefer and her oldest son who is already a canon. She was sick for only two hours and died of apoplexy. Her husband wrote: "I have lost everything because I have lost a perfect spouse, outstanding by her many qualities".	CL27 33-34. CL40.1 168. CL41.1 236-239. SG1 464-465.
04.01	<i>Death of the Emperor of Austria.</i>	Charles III will succeed him.	SG1 460-461.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.05	Easter Time: De La Salle is in Avignon according to the calculation of Guibert, and he will remain there several weeks. During his stay, he will bring the "Collection" to the publisher. It had been approved five years previously.	The 70 pages of the first edition have since increased to 238. Chastanier is the publisher, perhaps the same publisher who printed the "Exercises of piety used in the Christian Schools", under the supervision of Brother Albert. The edition and deposit of this work in Avignon in 1704 are definitive (Letters N° 17 and 18).	SG1 464. CL15 Vf.
04.29	Marriage contract of Jean-Remy de La Salle, brother of John Baptist.	On May 5 he will marry Madeleine Bertin de Rocheret.	CL27 149-159. CL41.1 240-251. SG1 465.
05.05	Jean-Remy, procurator of the King at the Hotel de la Monnaie in Rheims, the youngest brother of John Baptist, marries in Epernay (Contract of April 29, 1711).	His wife is Madeleine Bertin de Rocheret, born in Epernay October 27, 1690. Daughter of Adam Bertin du Rocheret and Marie Lallemand. He is 41 years of age. Witness: John Baptist de La Salle, lawyer, cousin of the groom.	AG BK 551-1,10. CL27 160-179. CL40.1 169. CL40.2 98. CL41 28.
May/ June	John Baptist visits the communities of Ales and Mende. Probably he visited the bishop of Uzès to discuss the foundation of Les Vans.	Brother Ponce had already been at Les Vans. He prepared everything for Brothers Rene and Maxime who would arrive in September at the new school.	P2 222-225. SG1 465.
05.29	Boulogne: Mme Marguerite du Quesne makes a gift of 100£.	For the school. This amount is added to the rest of the donations.	SG1 458.
06.02	<i>Rheims: burial of Jean Clocquet.</i>	Former pastor of Saint-Symphorien. Buried in the church of Saint-Jacques.	CL42 84.
06.08	Troyes: another class is opened.	Following the solution of the problem of lodging which arose in late 1710, and which required the presence of De La Salle.	P2 168. SG1 459.
June/ July	De La Salle returns to Avignon before the feast of Saint Peter.	Possibly he occupied himself with the edition of the "Collection", and he witnessed the attack of the Writing Masters of the town. The authorities rejected the accusation.	SG1 465-466.
07.24	Avignon: the Municipal Council rejects an accusation of the Writing Masters against the Brothers.	They ask that "a certificate of poverty be required, similar to what was done in Paris, Lyons and other cities" (there were no Brothers in Lyons). Among the prosecutors was a priest, M. Vieuville. Lucard places the incident in 1712.	SG1 466.
07.27	De La Salle is present in Avignon on this date.	This is confirmed by the writings of Brother Claude, quoted by Guibert and Rigault. (Lucard: 1712).	SG1 466.
Aug.	De La Salle sets out for Marseilles. On the way he visits the bishop of Cavaillon, Joseph Guyon de Crochans.	He thanks him for the help given to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. He dines with the bishop. He recounts this in Letter N° 29 of August 24, 1711. Cavaillon is 20 km from Avignon along the road to Marseilles.	AG BO 800,17. CL40.2 134. SG1 466.
Aug.	<i>Paris: Julien Clement, father of Abbe Clement, acquires a title of nobility.</i>	The first "aide de chambre" of Madame la Dauphine Marie Anne Christine de Baviere, about to be widowed, and of the surgeon of the King. After obtaining this title, he considers the project undertaken by his son as incompatible with the rank of the family.	AG BJ 503-2,14. CL40.2 72. SG1 468-469.
Aug.	De La Salle spends the month in Marseilles.	This is attested in the writings of Brother Claude. Probably he visited Bishop François Xavier of Belsunce.	SG1 466.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Aug.	In Marseilles, John Baptist receives the visit of a Polish Count Joseph Miaczinsky, age twenty, who wants to be a priest and is going to Rome.	De La Salle entrusts to him a letter dated August 24 for Brother Gabriel, asking him to take care of the Count in Rome. Brother Drolin will give him lodging in one of his rooms. The Count will receive the tonsure in 1712 and minor orders in 1713. From then on, we lose track of him.	AG BO 800,17. CL40.2 134. SG1 466-467.
08.24	Letter N° 29 to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome. De La Salle writes: "I am returning to France".	Written from Marseilles. "Could the Brothers maintain the six papal schools of Rome?" (There were only three). "The Lazarists of Paris would like to destroy our Community". Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty.	AG BO 800,17. CL40.1 169. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 462-463. P2 331. SG1 454. SG2 121-122.
09.01	John Baptist leaves Marseilles for Avignon.	He begins his return trip going northward with haste.	CL41.1 43. SG1 467.
09.02	John Baptist leaves Avignon.	He is travelling towards Ales, Les Vans and Mende.	CL41.1 43.
09.11	Boulogne: Bishop Pierre de l'Angle anonymously contributes 250£.	To support the school of the Brothers. In a recorded act of this date and of May 17, 1713.	SG1 458.
09.15	De La Salle authorizes the taking of the Habit by a young man, Robert Esbrayat, of Mende.	He receives the name of Brother Benedict. He will die in the community of Dieppe in 1750. In his correspondence, De La Salle refers to him as "le petit Frere".	CL3 50. SG1 460.
Sept.	De La Salle is at Epernay. Documented in the National Library of Paris.	Notice given by Valentin Philippe Bertin du Rocheret: "M. de La Salle, Founder, came to the home of M. Bertin du Rocheret during the harvest time of 1711".	CL27 170. CL41.1 258.
Sept.	Opening of the school of Les Vans.	By Brothers Rene and Maxime.	SG1 465.
Sept.	At the end of September, De La Salle arrives in Paris.	After an absence of seven months. This is reported in one of the writings of Brother Claude. John Baptist had governed from Avignon.	SG1 467.
Oct.	Paris: De La Salle is accosted by the animosities of the Clement family.	He visits the Clement family, but he is confronted by their intractable attitude. He offers to surrender to them both the building and the project, but they refuse to be placated. They want him to be condemned for suborning a minor.	2B 77. SG1 469.
10.11	Les Vans: the municipality votes in favor of having the school benches made.	The residence of the Brothers still exists. It was on the lot next to the Cancel mill. This was the last school opened by De La Salle.	AG BJ 506-1,19. CL40.2 80. SG1 465.
11.16	The Obedience of Brother Joseph (Jean Le Roux) as Visitor resides in Rheims. To his previous assignments (July 15, 1708 and July 30, 1709) are added the communities of the north, except for Paris.	These include Moulins, Dijon, Troyes, Rheims, Rehel, Laon, Guise, Calais, Boulogne, Rouen, Saint-Yon, Darnetal, Chartres, Versailles and Saint-Denis. He must have had another Obedience in 1710 which has been lost because on October 2, 1710 he visited Chartres, which is not included in the one of 1709. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty.	AG BJ 503-2,14. AG BO 800, 23. CL40.1 170. CL40.2 72, 135. CL41.1 464-465. SG1 444.
12.10	De La Salle obtains the Royal Privilege to re-edit all his works. (CL41.1 43: December 11).	Authorization found in the National Library of Paris, ms.fr. 21.942, under N° 367.	CL41.1 43. SG1 471.
12.19	Verailles: signature of the Royal Privilege for the re-editing of the books.	As authorized on December 10. National Library of Paris, ms.fr. 21.950, N° 287.	SG1 471.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.22	Macon: the two Brothers (there had been three) of this community, Simon and Barnabe, are summoned by sheriff M. Legros.	In the name of the City Council he demanded to know by what right they ran the school without the authorization of the bishop. The Brothers remained silent, so the sheriff decided to end their activities. The Brothers notified the Founder and soon after he ordered that they withdraw. The school had operated for twenty-five months.	P2 248-250. SG1 428.
12.24	De La Salle signs a power-of-attorney for Brother Thomas, economo.	For the lease of a new residence for the Brothers of Rouen. Two sections of the building with a large garden, next to the Minims in the parish of Saint-Nicaise of Rouen.	CL41.1 43. CL42 309. SG1 471.
Dec.	Macon: the Brothers abandon the school.	The result of the problems which had arisen. (See December 22).	P2 249. SG1 467.
1711	Rogier, fearful of the litigation introduced by Clement, distances himself from De La Salle.	Rogier went to John Baptist and announced that he also was a plaintiff against him, and that he ought to plan to defend himself. He wanted the return of monies advanced. These were given to him after the building was sold. The rest of the money from the sale was confiscated.	MC 125. MR 216-217. 2B 78, 384, 415.
1711	Les Vans: the Huguenots attack the house of the Brothers. (Maillefer: toward the end of the year; Blain has no record of this event).	They opposed the Brothers, and finally decided to attack them. The Brothers took refuge in the chapel. They notified the Founder who congratulated them for having asked God for help in this situation. Public pressure fortunately intervened. The bishop of Uzes demanded punishment for the leaders of the band. Lamoignon de Basville was the Regional Authority for thirty years and a zealous defender of the Faith.	MC 119. MR 209-211. SG1 470-471.
1711	During this year, seven novices entered the Society in Paris.	On rue Barouillere. In 1709, six or seven entered. In 1710, eleven. Of the total of twenty-four, sixteen persevered.	CL3 45-50. SG1 450.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1712			
1712	De La Salle draws up an statement for the Clement case and appends thirteen letters from the young abbe. This must have been during the first several weeks of the year, or a short while before.	He defends himself without attacking anyone. He provided this document to influential people and the authorities with a request for their assistance. However, they gave it to the lawyers of the plaintiffs together with their opinion against De La Salle. Blain says that the "enemy" became involved in the process.	AG BA 104,1. 1B 72, 77. 2B 77, 304, 384, 415. CL40.1 170. CL41.1 43. SG1 469.
1712	Beginning of the process to obtain Letters Patent.	It seems that Brother Joseph, Visitor, was the promoter. Perhaps he informed the Founder, who asked that it be delayed for a while.	P2 151. SG1 502.
1712	Boulogne: during this year the building was being constructed according to the plans suggested by De La Salle.	It was constructed in the area called "Les Carreaux" (the tiled areas), between rue des Petits-Carreaux and rue Siblequin, which no longer exists. M. de La Cocherie, organizer of the project, lived at N° 20-24 of the present rue Saint-Jean.	MC 121-122. MR 214-216. 2B 70-71. P2 54. SG1 458.
1712?	The King offers De La Salle a bishopric. John Baptist declines courteously. It is not his vocation.	There is one testimony. It is from Brother Bernardin, age twenty-six, director of Avignon in 1712. He made his declaration on May 6, 1742, at Bourg-Saint-Andeol at the age of fifty-six.	AG BJ 503-2,17,3. 2B 202. CL40.1 171. CL40.2 72. SG1 468.
01.08	Rheims: a legacy of 20£ in favor of the Brothers.	In the testament of Nicolas Hachette, husband of Marie Rogier.	CL35 10.
01.23	Paris: John Baptist is summoned by the Court of Paris.	On the matter of the recuperation of a legacy unduly taken from the Clement family. He does not appear.	2B 79. SG1 472.
02.17	Upon the request of Julien Clement, the Court annuls the juridical acts of his son Jean-Charles.	Jean-Charles Clement is presented as a minor and pastor of Saint-Calais. The original document was discovered by Brother Aroz in 1973. Lucard and Rigault erroneously give the date as June 11.	CL40.1 171. SG1 472.
02.18	De La Salle leaves Paris for the South of France. Biographers are in agreement as to his itinerary, but not as to the dates.	"He left Paris the day after the judgement against him, which was during the first week of Lent, 1712." This is correct, because the next day was Ash Wednesday. He went through Paris, Avignon, Ales, Les Vans, Gravieres, Mende, Les Vans, Ales, Uzès and Marseilles.	AG BJ 503-2,14. MC 125-126. MR 218, 220. 2B 79-82. CL40.1 171. CL40.2 70. CL41.1 43-44. SG1 472-473.
02.20	Paris: Clement asks for the enforcement of the judgement.	At the Paris Chatelet, so that all its terms might become effective.	SG1 477.
02.25?	John Baptist arrives in Moulins, which is 280 km from Paris.	It is not likely that he had been at Troyes-Dijon. (The opinion of SG1 473).	SG1 473.
02.29?	John Baptist leaves for Avignon on a Monday.	He probably took the road through Roanne, Lyons, Vienne and Valence. (Opinion of SG1 473)	SG1 473.
03.09?	John Baptist arrives in Avignon from Moulins, a distance of 420 km.	He arrives towards the end of Lent, according to Blain (2B 81) and Maillefer (MR 217). In MC we find "during Lent", and in Lucard V 2, 57 "toward the middle of Lent". March 13 was Passion Sunday.	MR 217. 2B 81. SG1 473.
03.13	Ales: the municipality furnishes a new residence to the Brothers.	Minutes of a meeting on this date. The house is situated on Rue Boucarie. Documentation furnished by Lucard (Life II 59).	SG1 475.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.14	Paris: in the Clement case against De La Salle, Rogier reclaims the building of the Teacher Training School.	He had purchased it and it was in his name. He was acting more against Clement than against De La Salle. The property was affirmed to be his, and he recuperated the total amount advanced.	B2 79. SG1 478.
March?	In Avignon, John Baptist substitutes in the classes of a young Brother who was ill. In 1705 the community had increased to five Brothers.	On this date there were three Brothers, and the more or less steady presence of Brother Ponce, the Visitor. The headmaster was Brother Bernardin. For a long time after, the people recalled the impressive image of De La Salle.	2B 81. SG1 474.
03.24?	Holy Thursday: John Baptist spent some time in Uzes and goes on to Ales (opinion of SG1 474). The city gives him a magnificent reception, which is why he shortened his stay.	The Brothers of Avignon advised against going through the Cevennes for fear of the "Camisards". The distance Avignon-Ales is 70 km. On March 13, the municipality had just provided a new residence for the Brothers on rue Boucarie. Probably that is where De La Salle stayed.	MC 126. MR 218. 2B 81, 334. SG1 474.
03.27?	Easter Sunday. John Baptist is in the region of Mende or Ales.	This is not certain. (Probable date suggested in CL41.1 43).	CL41.1 43.
04.10?	John Baptist leaves for Les Vans.	Perhaps directly, for this is easier and shorter (more or less 50 to 80 km) rather than through Villefort, as Lucard and Guibert report.	MC 126. MR 219. 2B 82. SG1 475.
April	Les Vans: John Baptist remains there for some ten days. He reserves one whole day to visit with the pastor of Gravieres.	Les Vans to Gravieres is about a one-hour trip. The pastor is Pierre Meynier, spiritual advisor to the community. He treated De La Salle so graciously, that De La Salle decided no more returning to the parish.	MC 126. MR 219. 2B 82. SG1 475.
April	Les Vans: during his stay, De La Salle had to lodge in the home of M. Jauffres.	There was no place for him in the residence of the Brothers. Felix Paul suggests that he lodged in the home of the mayor, Louis de Roure, a relative to the founder of the school. The Brothers in Les Vans were Brother Rene and Brother Maximin.	SG1 476.
April	Les Vans: a not too well found tradition holds that during the time John Baptist spent here, a painter secretly sketched his portrait. (CL41.1 44: end of May). It was found in 1879 and is conserved in the church of Gravieres.	De La Salle is in civilian garb, but X-rays (22 and 27 of June, 1951) reveal that it has been retouched and that underneath there is a sacerdotal soutane. The painting was found by pastor Canaud. It was in the attic of the parish granary since 1845, where it was put when the remodeling of the house of M. Jauffres was undertaken to convert it into a convent for the Carmelite Sisters.	SG1 476.
04.26?	John Baptist arrives in Mende after leaving Les Vans (84 km), between the 26th and the 29th of April (SG1 477). (CL41.1 43: before May).	Brothers Timothee and Henri were in Mende, and perhaps a third whom Lucard calls Nicolas. Bishop Pierre Baglion de La Salle de Saillant was a gracious host, but did not succeed in having De La Salle stay for dinner.	MC 127. MR 220. 2B 82-83. CL41.1 43. SG1 477.
May?	John Baptist's stay in Mende, where perhaps he received by mail the two summonses of the Paris Court; around the end of May (Clement) and sometime in June (Rogier). Because of crowded conditions, he lodged in another house.	The two summonses were forwarded to him by Brother Barthelemy without comment. He is cited as "priest of the diocese of Rheims and Superior of the Brothers of the said house". John Baptist thought that the Brothers had been won over to the cause of the "enemy" against him. Had the rival taken over the government of the Community? In Lucard, there is a contradiction concerning the length of his stay in Mende.	MC 127. MR 220. 2B 79. SG1 477.
05.05	Paris: the Paris Chatelet nullifies the acts signed by Abbe Clement.	It obligates De La Salle to pay him 5,200£ and make restitution for the 3,200£ contributed by Abbe Clement.	CL41.1 44.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.29 ?	John Baptist leaves Mende discreetly, taking leave of no one.	After the feast of the Blessed Trinity and of Corpus Christi (opinion of SG1 478). Again he heads for Les Vans but without passing through Gravieres.	MC 127. MR 220. 2B 83. SG1 478.
05.31	Paris: judgement of the Chatelet of Paris condemning De La Salle in the suit of Julien Clement, shield bearer and first "chevalier de chambre" of the Dauphine.	He must return to Clement the bond of 5,200£ and restitute 871£ + 1,530£ which had been advanced by him, plus court costs. Insinuated is the suborning of a minor.	AG BJ 503-1,16. AG BJ 503-2,15. 2B 78, 384, 415. CL40.1 172. CL40.2 71, 72. SG1 479.
06.2/3?	John Baptist arrives in Ales.	Did he pay his respects to the bishop? If he did, it was their last meeting, because the bishop died in October.	SG1 478.
June	De La Salle, en route towards Avignon, passes through Uzès and makes a stop to speak with the bishop, Michel Poncet de la Riviere.	Les Vans belonged to his diocese. It seems that he was opposed to the change of one of the Brothers. De La Salle explained the propriety of the move. Lucard says that he taught class in Uzès, but furnishes no proof for the assertion.	MC 127. MR 220. 2B 83. SG1 479.
06.08	<i>A written document of M. De La Chausse, a banker of Rome, in which he speaks about the trip of M. Ricordeau.</i>	M. Ricordeau was on his way to Rome on the same ship for which John Baptist had purchased a ticket. The text indicates that this trip was to have taken place a short time after the date of the letter.	SG1 480.
06.11	Paris: a new judgement in favor of Clement.	We do not have it, but allusion is made to it in that of the 15th of June, in relation to Rogier.	SG1 484.
06.12?	De La Salle arrives in Marseilles. He had made a short stopover in Avignon (Avignon-Marseilles: 100 km).	This was the second time he went to Marseilles. Perhaps in Avignon he became aware of the contrary judgement of May 31 in the suit by Clement.	MC 127. MR 221. 2B 83. SG1 479.
June?	De La Salle is in Marseilles. He was well received by the Brothers, the clergy, the Society of the Most Blessed Sacrament, and the bishop, M. de Belzunce de Castel-Moron. (CL41.1 44: June 8).	There were only two Brothers in the school of Saint-Laurent. He heard the presentation of the project of confiding to him other schools of the city, but this required persons who could speak Provençal. John Baptist thought about opening a novitiate.	MC 135. MR 237. 2B 93-94. SG1 481.
June?	De La Salle decides to go to Rome. He buys two tickets. (CL41.1 44: July). As for the date, letter N° 30 defines it as 1712.	Bishop Henri Francois Xavier de Belzunce stopped him when he was already on the dock. MC and MR say that this meeting concerned the opening of a school in Accoules. Possibly, his travelling companion could have been Brother Bernardin, who accompanied him from Avignon, or some other Brother from Marseilles.	MC 134-135. MR 236-238. 2B 93-94. CL41.2 521-524. SG1 480-481.
06.15	Judgement in favor of Rogier, through the intermediary of his procurator Salomon Fernault. He is recognized as the owner of the building where the Teacher Training School was in operation.	It requires De La Salle to vacate it before the feast of Saint John the Baptist. De La Salle could have kept it by paying the assessed lease and giving Rogier 8,525£. The judgment makes reference to another of June 11, of which we have no knowledge.	AG BJ 503-1,16. AG BJ 503-2,16. 2B 78, 158. CL40.1 173. CL40.2 71, 72. SG1 483-484.
June	Closing of the Teacher Training School for rural teachers.	De La Salle made no further plans for such an institution. The school for children continued in operation, probably in the old building of Mme Poignant.	SG1 484.
06.30	Rheims: legacy of M. Gerard Frizon in favor of the Brothers.	Through the intermediary of the Sisters of the Child Jesus. He left an annuity of 250£ for the Brothers who teach gratuitous schools, called Christian Schools.	CL35 11. CL36 252.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
July	Letter N° 30 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	From Marseilles. To M. Gabrieli Drolini, teacher of the papal schools, near the Capuchins, in Rome. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-one.	AG BP 800, 18. CL40.1 173. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 466-467. SG2 122-123.
07.14	Rouen: In the name of John Baptist, Brother Thomas leases two sections of a building with a very large garden and stables for 170£ annually. The Brothers of Saint-Nicolas will reside there.	Located at the corner of rue des Minimes and rue Caron, in the parish of Saint-Nicaise where Mme de Maillefer is buried. The owners are Claude and Nicolas Sevrey. The contract is for two years, but it was renewed in 1713 for four more years. The buildings will be sold to the parish September 13, 1720.	1B 354. CL40.1 173. CL42 84, 309. SG1 446-447.
07.17	Laon: a letter written by the bishop expressing appreciation for the great work of the Institute.	Probably to support the request for Letters Patent.	AG CF 353-1bis 19. CL11 375-376. CL40.2 183. SG1 503.
07.24	<i>Battle of Denain, followed by the conquest of some villages.</i>	Among them was Marchiennes, after which the young Claude Du Lac, Brother Irene, decides to leave the "world".	SG1 515.
Aug.	Marseilles: opening of the novitiate with Brother Timothee as Director. He came from Mende.	Letter N° 31 of December 16, 1712 says that it was "opened four months ago". (CL41.1 44: August/September).	AG BO 800,17. CL40.2 137. SG1 481.
08.15	Marseilles: John Baptist goes on a pilgrimage to the shrine of "Notre Dame de la Garde".	With the postulants. It was a Monday. There is no document for this, but tradition has preserved the event. Found in Lucard.	SG1 481.
08.19	Chartres: a letter written by the bishop expressing appreciation for the great work of the Institute.	Probably in support of the request for Letters Patent.	AG 353-1bis,19. CL11 375-376. CL40.2 179. SG1 503.
08.22	Saint Denis.	Return of the building of the Teacher Training School to Mme Marie Poignant.	AG BJ 506-2, 20. CL40.2 86.
1712	Marseilles: return from Rome of M. Ricordeau, the passenger on the ship which John Baptist did not board. He brings news of Brother Gabriel Drolin. Across the years, De La Salle had corresponded with Drolin thanks to various friends. (Cf. Letters Nos. 13, 14, 24, 28, 29, 31, 32).	These persons were: M. Theodon, sculptor, with whom Drolin was lodged (C 14,6; 19,2; 20,12); his wife, once a widow, founded the Sisters of Sainte-Marthe (C 13,8); M. de la Bussiere, merchant, who took in Brother Drolin (C 14,1); M. Marteau (C 24, 2-3); M. Leroy, not yet identified (C 24, 17); Abbe Suiro, from Brittany (C 24, 18); M. Divers, procurator of the Lazarists and counsellor of Drolin (C 28, 20); Count Miaczinsky, who departed from Marseilles in 1711 (C 29); M. Ricordeau (C 31, 5) and later on Nicolas Bonet, nephew of Drolin (C 32, 13).	SG1 481-482.
Sept.	Did John Baptist make one of the retreats with the Brothers of the southern region?	The biographers mention "retreats"... "of neighboring communities"... Perhaps for the Brothers of Avignon and some others.	MC 128. MR 224. 2B 85-86. SG1 482.
Nov./ Dec.	Marseilles: a Jesuit preacher (Father Croisset?) tries to stir up support among the people to help in the establishment of more schools.	This must have been in Advent, even though Blain says "during Lent". Were this not the case, subsequent events would be difficult to explain. Perhaps preparations were already in progress for the opening of the school of Saint-Martin and at Accoules.	MC 128. MR 223. 2B 85. P2 181, 317. SG1 484-485.
Dec.	John Baptist again plans to go to Rome.	Also leaving from Marseilles, according to CL41.1 44.	CL41.1 44.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.12	Troyes: letter written by the bishop expressing appreciation for the great work of the Institute.	Probably in support of the request for Letters Patent.	AG 353-1bis, 19. CL11 375-376. CL40.2 179. SG1 503.
12.12	Marseilles: De La Salle is granted broad powers as a confessor (except for women religious).	The secretary M. Guerin, deletes the word "exceptis", leaving "casibus Nobis reservatis" (cases reserved to Us). These also applied to preaching, except in Advent and Lent.	AG BJ 503-2,17. CL40.1 174. CL40.2 72. CL41.2 72. SG1 485.
1712?	At an uncertain date, but before 1714, Brother Albert leaves the Institute.	The founder of Avignon, Marseilles, and Valreas. He was director in Troyes in 1710. It is also possible that he died around 1711, but no proofs exist.	SG1 483.
12.16	Letter N° 31 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	From Marseilles. To M. Gabrieli Drolino, teacher in the papal schools, in the vicinity of the Capuchins, in Rome. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-one.	AG BO 800, 17. CL40.1 174. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 466-467. SG2 123-125.
1712	Rouen: John Baptist Blain is appointed as the ecclesiastical superior of the Brothers.	For the community of Saint-Yon.	CL41.1 43.
1712?	Marseilles: De La Salle re-admits Brother Medard who had left from Dijon. Regretting his mistake, he went to Marseilles and asked to be reinstated.	He had entered in 1702 at Grande Maison. He taught in Calais. In 1708 he was in Provence (perhaps Marseilles). He went to Grenoble where the promoters of the school rejected him because of incorrect behavior. He left for Dijon and from there he withdrew from the Institute. De La Salle then received him into the novitiate in Marseilles and later sent him to Mende (but not as Director nor to replace Brother Mathias, as certain biographers allege). He will die on February 18, 1713.	AG BJ 505, 11. SG1 483.
1712?	Marseilles: De La Salle obtains the freedom of a former novice who, in this city, was condemned to the galleys.	He did everything in his power to save him. This young man had deserted from the army. Blain says that he had been a novice in Saint-Yon, and that he had already been in the galleys for twelve years. (This is impossible. Perhaps he meant that he had been sentenced for twelve years).	2B 122f. SG1 484.
1712?	Marseilles: the Dutch Calvin st, pseudoconvert in Vaugirard, again has recourse to De La Salle.	He received him into the novitiate, but a short time later the man disappeared along with the monthly salary of the Brothers. John Baptist did not report this theft, calming the Brothers and inviting them to place their confidence in Providence.	2B 350. SG1 484.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1713			
Jan.	Marseilles: two Brothers of the school go to complain "to the organizers of the school".	Because De La Salle required them to go often to the novitiate and this was prejudicial to the smooth operation of the school; and because the money being given to the school was being used to feed everyone, including the novices.	2B 86. SG1 485.
Jan./ Feb?	Marseilles: sentiment against De La Salle was growing. They were accusing him of poor government and poor administration.	However, the root of the problem seems to have been the question of Jansenism. De La Salle had openly declared himself against Jansenism. Blain dwells on this explanation.	MC 129-130. MR 226-227. 2B 87-91, 220. SG1 486.
Jan./ Feb?	Marseilles: as in Paris, an "enemy" arose to lead the opposition to De La Salle.	Several indicate the pastor of Notre-Dame in Accoules, Joseph Arnaud, as one of the most radical of the Appellants. Others think it was the pastor of Saint-Martin, François Aubert.	MC 129. MR 226. 2B 88. P2 315-316. SG1 486.
01.23	Rheims: Jean-Louis de La Salle, with the notarial power of John Baptist, who is absent (in Marseilles), acquires a property for his brother.	It is a rural property in Acy, Ardennes, being sold for 760£. The sellers are husband and wife, Jean Callou and Nicolle Roland. The property consists of fifty-eight parcels and is mortgaged. The creditor is Charles Rogier, Lord of Ludes, who will receive the payment. Acy is separated from Reethel by the river Aisne. Notaries in Rheims: Herbin and Dallier.	CL35 77. CL37.1 9-22. CL40.1 174. CL42 385-404. SG1 495-496.
Jan./ Feb?	Marseilles: John Baptist is notified that he will not have the school as planned.	He simply says: "God be blessed. Apparently this is as God wills it to be."	MC 130. MR 228. 2B 88. SG1 487.
Feb?	Marseilles: a defamatory libel is circulated about De La Salle.	It was widely spread in all of Languedoc and the county, and fell into the hands of the Brothers. John Baptist believed it to be his duty to defend himself, so he wrote a defense. However, it was valuable only for those already on his side.	MC 131. MR 229-231. 2B 91-92. SG1 487.
02.05	Rheims: the faithful of the parish of Saint-Jacques plan to give the Brothers a legacy.	That of Catherine Leleu. This must have been the income from the 10,000£ from this lady, the widow of Antoine Levesque de Croyeres. The main consideration is that the Brothers "are in the process of petitioning His Majesty for Letters Patent".	CL35 118. CL36 323-326. SG1 503.
1713	Paris: during the absence of De La Salle, Brother Barthelemy has been manipulated by the Abbe Brou, ecclesiastical superior of the Brothers since 1712, succeeding Bricot, and perhaps supported by Brenier and La Chetardie. He attempts to govern the community from Paris.	Brou was a member of the parochial community of Saint-Sulpice without being a Sulpician, but he will be one in 1725. He orders that: the number of novices be reduced to two or three (was their upkeep paid by the parish?); that each community have its own novices; that the Book of Registry of the community indicate that he is the superior; that there be a revision of the Rules (which he will do himself)... Brother Barthelemy consents. The other Brothers demand that Brothers outside of Paris be consulted.	1B 79, 108, 110, 111, 113, 115. 2B 111-112, 128. CL41.2 357. SG1 500, 508-510.
1713	Brother Barthelemy writes to each Director advising that they elect an ecclesiastical superior and that they request the approbation of the bishop. The letter of a "highly considered" abbot accompanied his letter (might this be Brenier?).	In Paris, the superior was Brou; in Troyes, the bishop himself; in Rouen, Blain; in Rheims, M. Fremyn, canon and relative of De La Salle –perhaps this was Nicolas Fremyn (1660-1746) or Antoine (†1767), most likely the former, as Jean-Louis de La Salle mentions him as superior in a letter of January 3, 1719.	MC 140-141. MR 249-251. 2B 111, 114. CL26 261, 266. P2 171. SG1 501.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Feb./ Mar.	Marseilles: the adversaries of De La Salle have in mind to destroy the novitiate. They discourage the novices and the Brothers themselves. John Baptist was thinking about closing the school and withdrawing	He consulted the pastor of Saint-Laurent, Alexandre Baumer, who submitted the problem to one of his proteges who was gifted with extraordinary insights. She saw John Baptist celebrate Mass in Saint-Laurent and had a rapture. Subsequently, she told the pastor that he ought not close the school which would eventually be like the seed of the Gospel...This incident is reported by Lucard, V. II, 94-95.	MC 131-132. MR 229-231. 2B 91-93. SG1 487.
02.18	Death of Brother Medard in Ales. (Cf. 1712). He had withdrawn from the Institute, repented and reentered.	The Founder admitted him to the novitiate in Marseilles and then sent him to Mende. He did not get along with the other Brothers, and without giving notice, he left for Avignon. Arriving in Ales, he became ill. He died of pleurisy.	AG BJ 506-1,1. SG1 490.
03.01	<i>Marseilles: opening of a school, Saint-Martin, but with no Brothers. Founded by Francois de Gratian.</i>	It was directed by an ecclesiastic from the first day. The school in Accoules was opened at an unknown date, and supported by Arnaud and a priest, Nicolas de Bouquin.	MC 130. MR 226. 2B 88. 2P 181. SG1 486-487.
03.09	This the date of the copy which has come down to us of the "Practice of the Daily Regulation" (Pratique du Reglement Journalier).	This is one copy among many which were written at the time, and which bear witness that every Community had the same life-style. It is hand-written with twenty-two pages and twenty-four titles.	AG BO 751-3,1-11. CL25 84-135. CL40.1 177. SG1 504.
March	Marseilles: one of the Brothers reproaches John Baptist "of having come to Marseilles only to destroy it".	It was Lent. All these events and the attitude of people induced in De La Salle "his dark night of the soul". He considers hiding away somewhere so that existing animosities might calm down.	MC 132. MR 231. 2B 93, 416. SG1 487.
1713	Paris: among the papers of De La Salle was found the "Memoirs on the Beginnings".	It had remained hidden for twenty years, says Bernard. It was found during his trip in Provence. Blain (2B, letter of the author) says that it was found after his death, but this is not correct.	BD 22. SG1 504.
1713	Brother Barthelemy receives many complaints from the Brothers concerning the matter of the ecclesiastical superior.	The Brothers also wrote letters to the Founder, but some of them are lost. The superiors themselves became aware of the danger of a schism. They called this to the attention of Brother Barthelemy.	MC 141. MR 250. 2B 116, 117. SG1 502.
1713	Some Brothers agitate for the defense of their Institute. Perhaps it would be a proper time to convoke a general assembly.	They agree to discuss with ecclesiastical superiors only matters of material interest and to consider them only as protectors. The convocation of a general assembly appeared to be too difficult, because it would lack legitimacy...De La Salle replied only to letters coming from Brothers Joseph and Barthelemy.	2B 109-110. SG1 502.
1713	From Marseilles, John Baptist blames Brother Barthelemy for having by his imprudence, precipitated the death of Brother Hilair and the father of the Sceillier brothers.	He was porter at Saint-Yon. The superior sent him to Guise at the beginning of Lent to serve as cook. The man was over seventy years old. He arrived in Paris quite worn out. After a day of rest, he continued on his way, but he fainted and died in Crecy-sur-Serre, 22 km from Guise. On September 29, 1713, another novice was given his name.	CL3 28, 52. SG1 496.
April?	John Baptist decides to retire to a secluded place, so he takes the road into the mountains. SG1 488 places his departure between the 5th and 10th of April. He arrives at Saint-Baume, some 40 km from Marseilles.	Few people knew of his destination. It was a grotto at the foot of a cliff on the north side, near the summit of Saint-Pilon, at an altitude of 1000 m in the range of Sainte-Baume. According to tradition, Saint Mary Magdalene lived there as a penitent. In a wooded area below, since 1689, there is an inn operated by the Dominicans. It is 22 km from Gemenos and 20 km from Saint-Maximin. Gemenos is 20 km from Marseilles.	MC 128. MR 224. 2B 93-94, 97-98, 274. SG1 488.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.09	Palm Sun day. Retreat of De La Salle.	He spends the entire Holy Week at Sainte-Baume. Easter was on April 16.	SG1 488-489.
April	De La Salle went from Sainte-Baume to the Dominican convent of Saint-Maximin. He spent more than forty days there, continuing until the end of May, according to SG1 489.	He lived the religious life. He prayed with the community and arose at midnight as they did at this time. He toyed with the idea of abandoning everything and devoting himself to a parish. He even thought of remaining here. However, he quickly dismissed these two alternatives.	MC 132-134. MR 232-235. 2B 97. CL41.1 44. SG1 489.
May	At Saint-Maximin, De La Salle receives a visit from a friend (according to Blain) of Brother Timothee (according to Maillefer) or of Brother Bernardin (according to SG).	Toward the middle of his stay in the Dominican convent, the friend brought bad news: escalation of the turmoil; Brother Ponce, Visitor, leaves the Institute with the little money they had in the community of Avignon; Brother Medard died in Ales....	2B 92, 379. CL42.1 13. SG1 489-490.
May	De La Salle sends Brother Bernardin to Mende.	As director. Later, he himself went to the community.	SG1 491-492.
05.17	Boulogne: the bishop gives 250£ for the school.	Pierre de l'Angle, anonymously. Entered in the Acts of this day and also Sept. 11, 1711.	SG1 458.
June/ July	John Baptist goes to Mende. There being no room in the house, he lodged with the Capuchins and later on, in a room provided for him by Mlle. Anne Lescure, founder of the Christian Union. There, John Baptist composed the Rules, which were still observed.	De La Salle left when his retreat was finished. That must have been at the beginning of June. There were three Brothers: Bernardin, Henri and Nicolas. Brother Henri must have been hard on De La Salle. This is mentioned in a letter of Brother Barthelemy. It seems that after Brother Timothee was moved to Marseilles, Mende had been left without a director. Brother Henri, the oldest, assumed the functions of director. Blain speaks of him rather severely.	AG BJ 506-1,31-32. 2B 48, 93, 260. CL40.2 83. CL41.1 44. SG1 491-492.
June?	Brother Timothee arrives in Mende, looking for De La Salle. He brings sad news.	The novitiate has been closed. They have brought it down. John Baptist tells him: "Why come to me? Don't you know that there are Brothers who don't want to hear anything from me?" Brother Timothee began to cry. The Founder embraced him. Blain narrates all this using the impersonal "he who today is the superior"....	MC 133. MR 233. 2B 98. SG1 492-493.
06.11	Trinity Sunday: renovation of vows.	De La Salle makes the renovation with the Brothers of Mende.	SG1 493.
Aug.	Grainoble: De La Salle arrives here about the beginning of August. Here, he will touch up the "Duties of a Christian Toward God".	Biographers are not sure. However, a signed document testifies to his presence in Grenoble on the 9th of August. Therefore, he had to have left Mende toward the end of July. For a few months he led a quiet life. He will celebrate Mass in the Visitation convent.	MC 135. MR 238. 2B 99. SG1 493.
08.09	Privilege of the King for the printing of the text composed by M. De La Salle... Copy autographed by John Baptist.	In reference to the publication "Duties of a Christian Toward God, in running text" (Privilege of December 19, 1711). Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-two.	AG BJ 503-2,19. CL40.1 178. CL40.2 73. CL41.1 468-469. SG1 494.
08.09	In Grainoble, De La Salle signs an agreement with Molar d, the paper supplier, and Mateo Petit, the printer, for a new edition, the 3rd, of the "Duties of a Christian".	De La Salle presents a manuscript copy of the "Royal Privilege" dated December 19, 1711. This is the third edition of the book, following the others of 1703 and 1705. Difficulties arose because of some of the corrections which were made. The bookstore owner raised the objection. It became necessary to obtain a new approbation...which was refused on March 6, 1715. Obviously in relation to the Bull Unigenitus.	MC 137. MR 247. 2B 102. SG1 494.
1713	De La Salle sends Brother Timothee to Avignon, as Visitor of the southern region.	The archives show him as the Director of this community from 1713-1720. John Baptist did not wish to visit the communities himself to avoid complications (Blain).	MC 133. MR 235. 2B 102. SG1 493.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.21	De La Salle sends Brother Henri from Mende to Les Vans, as Director.	According to Guibert, who quotes the "Canaud documents". He sends Brother Isidore to Mende.	SG1 493.
Aug.?	John Baptist goes to the Grande Chartreuse with Brother Jacques (Charles Bouilly), who was probably the Director, and perhaps another Brother. Distance from Grenoble-Grande Chartreuse was 30 km. (SG1 says: Br. Jean Jacquot).	The monastery was founded by Saint Bruno, Canon of Rheims. Father Antoine Tocquet de Montgeffond was the abbot. They make a three-day retreat. They agree not to mention that they are from Rheims. It appears that this visit of De La Salle left a profound impression because Brother Patrice still heard it mentioned when he visited the Chartreuse in 1781. (CL41.1 44: Aug./Oct.).	MC 135. MR 239. 2B 100, 272-273. CL41.1 44. SG1 494-495. CL57 54, 86, 87.
Sept.	Grenoble: De La Salle sends Brother Jacques to Paris. (SG1: Brother Jean Jacquot).	To find out all that is happening and to make a thorough report.	MC 136. MR 241. 2B 102. CL41.1 44. SG1 495. CL57 54-55.
09.08	<i>Pope Clement XI publishes the Bull Unigenitus.</i>	Condemnation of the 101 propositions of Quesnel. It will be opposed by some bishops of France. They identify themselves in the synod of Paris, February 5, 1714.	P2 182. SG1 505.
Oct.	Paris: Cardinal de Noailles administers Confirmation at Saint-Denis. Among those attending were some Brothers with whom he spoke and he mentioned De La Salle, saying that he was a holy man.	This got around...and Brou and La Chetardie went to thank him for it. However, they realized that they ought to bring a Brother with them, and again it was Brother Barthelemy whom they invited. Brou profited by the visit to mention the modification of the Rule. Noailles thought this was fine.	2B 113-114, 149, 202. SG1 510-511.
10.02	Grenoble: beginning of the school year and De La Salle substitutes for Brother Jacques (or Jean?) until his return.	He taught class, and the chair he used is conserved in Rome. He celebrated Mass for the students, and the people remarked on "the Mass of the holy priest". Biographers are not in agreement concerning the name of the Director of Grenoble.	MC 136. 2B 102. MR 241. SG1 496-497.
11.02	Grenoble: John Baptist gives to Brother Thomas the order to place a sum of money.	Toward the municipal taxes of Rouen. Brother Thomas wanted to send him this money because of his concern for John Baptist's health.	SG1 496.
Xmas	De La Salle sends Brother Henri to Mende as Director, to replace Brother Bernardin who had been appointed in May.	Brother Henri is signing as Director of Mende as of January 22, 1714. He remained until 1722. On August 21, 1713 Brother Bernardin had been sent from Mende to Les Vans. Then he moved to Ales as Director, and continued from 1714 to 1721.	AG BJ 506-1,26. CL40.2 83. SG1 497.
1713	<i>France: there are malignant fevers.</i>	At the end of the year, in the whole country. Perhaps as a consequence of the war.	SG1 498.
Dec.?	Brother Jacques (or Jean?) returns to Grenoble and informs De La Salle about what is happening in the Institute.	Some feel that they are abandoned. There is confusion because they have no word about him. There is concern because of a lack of communication. It became necessary to dismiss some Brothers because of their bad conduct... Ecclesiastical superiors have been named...	MC 140. MR 248-249. 2B 17f, 108-109, 111, 282. SG1 499-500.
Dec.	Paris: toward the end of the year, Brou presents the corrected Rule to Cardinal de Noailles. The Rule is written in two comparative columns.	The Cardinal gave the text to M. Francois Vivant, one of his Vicars and the Grand Penitentiary, who studied it for several months (Blain: 7-8 months, P2: 6 months, SG1: less than 5). The letter from Vivant to Brou disapproving the alterations bears the date of April 4, 1714.	2B 149. CL41.2 358-359. P2 146. SG1 511.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1714			
01.25	<i>Lyons: the Cavalier Abraham Darmstadt abjures Anabaptism. (Blain and Maillefer: d'Arrestat).</i>	This is confirmed by the parish register of the Hospital where he was sick. He had been a soldier and had suffered wounds on different occasions. He will become a postulant on October 8, 1714. De La Salle cured him with the rites of exorcism.	AG BJ 503-2,20. SG1 525.
01.29	Troyes: Bishop Denis Francois Bouthiller de Chavigny gives an interest-income of 88£-2s-6d.	For the school of the Brothers. He himself assumed the office of superior of the Brothers of Troyes who taught in the school of Saint-Nizier. Notaries: Veillau and Melin.	AG BJ 506-2,21. CL40.1 179. CL40.2 86. SG1 501.
02.05	<i>France: in the Synod of Paris, forty bishops accept the Bull Unigenitus of Clement XI, which condemned the 101 propositions of Quesnel.</i>	Nine bishops reject it, among them Cardinal de Noailles. In 1714, 112 out of 126 dioceses publish the Bull. Allemand de Montmartin, bishop of Grenoble, publishes it in 1714, but later changes over to the Appellants. Disputes concerning the Bull last the whole year. We know of 180 books published on the matter during the year.	2B 106, 221. SG1 505.
02.14	The King's Letters Patent for the Unigenitus Bull.	It was previously approved by the Parliament. Given by Clement XI on Sept. 8, 1713.	CL57, 132.
Jan./ Febr.	Grenoble: John Baptist suffers from rheumatism. His condition becomes alarming.	It became necessary to use the hot steam remedy again several times. He became sick during Lent. Easter was April 1.	MC 137. MR 243. 2B 102-103. CL41.1 45. SG1 506.
Feb.	Grenoble: John Baptist studies the text of the Bull Unigenitus. He is absolutely faithful to the Pope.	Later, he explained the text to the Brothers and writes letters in support of the document. But without a doubt he waited for this publication in the diocese.	2B 106, 151, 203, 221. SG1 506.
Febr. (end?)	After John Baptist had recovered from his malady, Canon Yse de Saleon invites him to a property which he owned in Parmenie for the purpose of convalescence. This was a place of prayer.	Parmenie is 30 km from Grenoble. In retirement from the world, the shepherdess Louise de Hours lived there, feeling herself called by God to care for the sanctuary where, since the 8th century, the Holy Cross and Our Lady were venerated. At the time she was sixty-eight years of age. She was born in Thouret, near Grenoble, in 1646.	MC 138-139. MR 244. 2B 103-104, 273-274. CL57 60, 243-251. SG1 507.
March	John Baptist returns to Parmenie probably in the second half of the month.	In order to replace Yse de Saleon for a while because he had to travel in the south to take care of some matters. Gras du Villard confirms this in the 2nd edition (1764) of his biography of Louise of Parmenie. He fills in Blain's texts, which he knows and cites.	CL57 97, 100, 103.
April	John Baptist chats with Sister Louise of Parmenie. They mutually share their spiritual experiences. She suggests that he n o t r e t u r n b u t rather continue with the work of God.	From Grenoble, De La Salle sends her copies of the books he had published. Later on, he also wrote to her. De La Salle could have shared these experiences with Abbe Villar(d), later the archbishop of Vienne; or with Canon Yse de Saleon who was near to him. He became the Vicar General of Aix and then the bishop of Agen, Rodez and Vienne.	MC 138-139. MR 244. 2B 103-104, 273-274. CL41.1 45. SG1 507-508.
04.01	Easter Sunday. The principal Brothers meet in Paris and send a letter to De La Salle, ordering him to return.	We do not know the signatories of this letter. Blain gives the entire text. Those present were from Paris, Saint-Denis and Versailles.	MC 143. MR 253-255. 2B 118. CL40.1 179. CL41.1 45. CL57 108f, 137f. SG1 512-513.
04.04	M. Vivant returns the Rules to Abbe Brou.	With a letter saying "not to proceed with modifications" for the moment.	2B 149. SG1 514.
April?	Parmenie: John Baptist reads the letter from the principal Brothers.	His biographers note that he was surprised and undecided. However, his first reaction is to obey. SG1 513 supposes that he wrote to Paris to confirm this and to indicate that before returning, he would again visit the communities of the south.	MC 143. MR 255. 2B 119. CL57 117. SG1 513.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
April	The abbe Saleon returns to Parmenie and introduces Claude Du Lac de Montisambert to De La Salle. After a period of observation the young man will be Brother Irenee.	He had been a soldier, and was wounded in the battle of Malplaquet. Addicted to gambling, he decided to change his way of life. After his second wound in the battle of Marchiennes in 1712, he resolved to retire from the world. He made a pilgrimage to Rome. On his return he stopped in Grenoble and began to serve the sick.	CL57 122, 264f. SG1 515.
04.18	<i>Grenoble: the Bishop publishes the Bull Unigenitus.</i>	Monsignor Ennemont Allemant de Montmartin finds resistance.	CL57 57, 99, 130.
05.06	On this day, or "about this time" Brother Irenee enters the Institute. He was 22 years of age. De La Salle was already with him in Grenoble.	De La Salle gave him the Habit and decided to go with him to Avignon so that he would be under Brother Timothee as Director. Brother Irenee was born October 30, 1691. He made his perpetual vows on September 29, 1717 at the age of 25.	CL2 88. SG1 516.
May	Grenoble: John Baptist defends the Bull Unigenitus once the text was published within the diocese.	He explained it to the Brothers and he wrote letters about it. He warned a female friend of the house who had the book <i>Moral Reflections</i> by Quesnel.	2B 106, 151, 203, 221. CL57 57. SG1 506.
June	Perhaps during the first days of June, John Baptist left Grenoble to visit the communities of the south.	He leaves Avignon and goes in the direction of Marseilles. He is accompanied by Brother Irenee, a novice. A letter of Brother Barthelemy, dated July 17, says that it has been several weeks since De La Salle has left Grenoble to visit the communities of Provence.	MC 144. MR 256. 2B 119. SG1 516.
May/ June	Problems in the community of Mende, due to Brother Henri. Brother Isidore leaves the Institute and passes through Paris.	These events, known to Brother Barthelemy, cause him to write a letter "By order of M. Brou, our superior in Paris", to M. Martineau, pastor of Mende, asking him about the behavior of the Brothers. The letter is dated July 17, 1714. The basic facts might have been real, but blown out of proportion by rumors.	AG BJ 506-1,26. 2B 47-49. CL40.2 83. SG1 517-518.
06.29	<i>Paris: death of Joachim Trotti de La Chetardie.</i>	His vicar, Jean-Baptiste Joseph Languet de Gergy will succeed him as pastor of Saint Sulpice.	CL42 384. SG1 514.
July	De La Salle passes through Mende (according to the schedule of SG1).	He saw the situation and remedied it. The two Brothers persevered. Brother Isidore had already left the Institute. (Cf. Letter of Brother Barthelemy of July 17).	2B 47. SG1 519-520.
07.17	Letter of Brother Barthelemy to M. Martineau, pastor of Mende. He tells him of the death of La Chetardie and the visit of De La Salle to the communities of the south.	"I have learned that M. De La Salle has left Grenoble a few weeks ago to visit the communities of Provence". He also writes that "Brother Henri has treated M. De La Salle, our Founder, quite rudely."	AG BJ 506-1,24. 2B 149-150. CL40.1 180. CL40.2 80. SG1 492, 514.
July	John Baptist leaves Mende for Lyons, passing through Les Vans.	Mme Lescure de Saint Denis gave him a horse as a gift, which would be more suitable for such a long trip.	2B 99. SG1 520.
July	De La Salle in Lyons. He venerates the relics of Saint Francois de Sales.	He meets with important people. In the last week of July he leaves for Dijon.	MC 144. MR 256. 2B 120. SG1 521.
July	Last week: John Baptist leaves Lyons for Dijon. (CL41.1 45: in June).	Tradition has it that he taught some classes several (four) days. His chair is preserved.	AG BJ 506-1,9. MC 144. MR 256. 2B 120. CL41.1 45. SG1 520.
Aug.	De La Salle is in Rheims for a week during the early part of the month (CL41.1 45: in June).	It seems that he passed through Troyes and Epernay where his brother, Jean-Remy, was ill. Perhaps he visited the communities of the north with Brother Joseph. (His presence in Rheims is indicated.)	CL41.1 45. SG1 521.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1714	The matter of the Bull Unigenitus. There are various family members and friends of De La Salle among the Appellants. This saddened him.	Jean-Louis, his brother; his nephews François Elie; Jean François and Simon-Louis (sons of Marie); Jean-Baptiste Louis, son of Pierre. His friends Nicolas and Guillaume Rogier. Some Sisters of the Child Jesus. In Laon, Canon Guyart and the pastor Gudvert. Canon Nicolas Le Gros who will also publish (1716) a bitter book against the Pope: "The Destruction of the Freedom of the Gallican Church".	CL27 88-96. SG1 521.
08.10	De La Salle arrives in Paris at rue de La Barouillere He said: "Her el am. What is your pleasure?"	It has been four months since the Brothers had written him their letter, and two and a half years since he left here.	MC 144. MR 257. 2B 120. CL 41.1 45. CL42 84, 404. SG1 522.
08.25	<i>Death of M. Antoine Brenier, Sulpician.</i>	Visitor of the Society and probably that secret "enemy" of De La Salle.	2B 79, 121. CL41.2 317. SG1 514.
10.05	Paris: letter of M. Brou to the pastor of Mende, M. Martineau. (SG1: October, 4).	He has transmitted to De La Salle what he was asking in reference to more Brothers...Since De La Salle had returned, he ought to leave the decision to him.	AG BJ 506-1,28. CL40.2 83. SG1 520.
10.08	Paris: entrance into the Institute of the Cavalier Abraham Darmstadt, gentleman of the Palatinate, who fought in the ranks of Prince Eugene. A Sulpician put him in contact with the Brothers.	Son of a M. Abraham and Marie Therese de Besdestrof. He was wounded in the battle of Denain and cured by "secret" rites. In Lyons he witnessed the exorcism of a possessed person, who confronted him. This led him to conversion and to abjure Anabaptism on January 25, 1714, in Lyons.	AG BJ 503-2,20. MC 145-147. MR 258-263. 2B 125-127. CL40.2 73. SG1 525.
Dec.?	Paris: De La Salle exorcises the Cavalier Darmstadt. Apparently he was absent when the young man had his attacks. Six weeks or more passed until he was persuaded that this was a diabolical phenomenon.	The young man was at the point of death several times. His wounds re-opened. He had visions in which De La Salle, Brother Barthelemy and the Sulpician who was helping him appeared as torturers come to torment him. One night his toenails fell off. The symptoms convinced De La Salle that this was a case of diabolic possession. After the exorcism he was completely cured. However, he did not persevere.	MC 145-147. MR 258-263. 2B 125-127. SG1 526.
12.11	Rethel: death of Brother Placide (Thomas Guyot). Giving a wonderful example of virtue.	At the moment of death he said that he was seeing Jesus and Mary. Brother Barthelemy wrote this in a letter which he sent to the communities at Christmas time.	2B 42-43. CL3 47. SG1 523.
12.11	Grenoble: stipend for a third Brother.	It is recorded in the School Office register.	CL57, 89
Christmas	Brother Barthelemy writes to all the communities.	This represents proof that De La Salle was delegating to him certain functions and responsibilities. In this letter he relates the death of Brother Placide.	SG1 523.
1714	John Baptist writes an explanation in five points to the Brothers regarding the major issues in the Bull Unigenitus.	He recommends total submission to the See of Peter. He himself withdrew the book of Quesnel from his library and sent it to the pastor, even though the Brothers had called his attention to the fact that, as a Doctor of Theology, he could keep it.	2B 222. SG1 523.
1714	At this time, in Paris, De La Salle is in the process of composing the meditations	The meditations for Sundays and the principal feasts. In Grenoble, he had written a few religious books.	MC 136. MR 241. 2B 102, 125. SG1 523.
1714	The institution of the Register or Catalog of Brothers who enter the Society. It is the book of Admissions.	It was compiled with the help of the remembrances of the oldest Brothers. They opened almost 100 file cards on the Brothers, beginning with Brother Gabriel Drolin. From that date on, we find all the new admissions. The last entry we find is July 1, 1725.	CL3. SG1 504.
1714	From this year on, we have the "Obituary", or catalog of all the deceased Brothers.	The early ones are completed with the help of a list of forty-two deceased Brothers which was kept by one of the old Brothers. Unfortunately, many entries have no date.	AG CG 405,1. CL40.2 183. SG1 505.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1715			
1715	A letter asking to archbishop of Rheims, François de Mailly, for his support to obtain Letters Patent.	It describes the Institute, its finances...30,000£ and another 10,000£ are expected. There are twenty-five communities. It seems that the letter received no response.	CL11 87. CL36 52-54.
02.06	John Baptist presents "The Duties of a Christian" for approval.	He has made corrections and added supplements. He will be denied approval on March 6.	CL57 57.
02.26	Rheims: through the intermediary of Pierre de La Salle arrangements were made for an interest-income of 150£ for the housing of the Brothers.	Pierre Delaval had left 500£ in 1700 for the purchase of the house on rue Neuve. But half of it was mortgaged to the Hospital. Finally, the hospital accepted the 150£ and removed the mortgage. Pierre de La Salle made the arrangements and Jean-Louis finalized the amount.	CL37.1 136-140. CL40.1 180. CL42 85, 405-410. SG1 524.
03.06	The Paris censor, anonymous, refused to approve the new edition of the "Duties of a Christian".	Requested from Grenoble (Cf. August 9, 1713). "Rejected. The work was not correct and even erroneous". Doubtless because of allusions to the Appellants, the censor being an Appellant.	CL20 VII. SG1 494.
03.20	Languet de Gergy, pastor of Saint-Sulpice, renews the lease on the building on rue Princesse.	For three years. It is a building where classes are held. The previous contract was signed for nine years by La Chetardie on the 9th and 10th of March, 1708.	CL42 85, 380-381. SG1 528.
04.12	<i>Rheims: sale at auction of a building next to the one in which the Brothers lived.</i>	The building was on rue Deux Anges, auctioned for 650£ to Henri Charles Lefranc. On the other side lived M. Foissier.	CL35 183.
04.15	<i>Paris: testament of Louis Rogier.</i>	Before Renard, the notary. It will be registered January 25, 1716. He had been the buyer of the building for the Teacher Training School in Saint-Denis in the Clement affair.	CL42 421.
07.01	Rheims: finalization of a transaction relative to the inheritance of Marguerite Bachelier. About 111£.	John Baptist again asks Jean-Louis to take care of this as he had done at the death of Marguerite Bachelier (1621-1706). He and his brothers were the inheritors.	CL40.1 181. CL41.1 285-290. SG1 467, 524.
09.01	<i>Death of King Louis XIV, the "Sun King".</i>	During his last year, there were many revolts. Parliament annulled the testament. Mme de Maintenon is confined in Saint-Cyr.	SG1 526.
09.07	Rheims: the Brothers receive a legacy of 20£.	From Mme Anne de Joyeuse.	CL26 298. CL35 13-14. SG1 545.
1715	Grenoble: opening of the school of Saint-Hugues.	This is the second one. Probably this was the result of the time spent there by De La Salle in 1714. The minutes seem to indicate this.	MC 121. MR 193. SG1 516.
Oct.	Brother Barthelemy moves to Saint-Yon with a few novices.	There were only three or four novices. The Sulpicians continued to intervene in the community. They had put a limit on the number of novices.	MC 148. MR 263. 2B 121, 128. CL42 85, 315. P2 147. SG1 527.
1715	The Sulpicians intervene in the negotiations for the school of Saint Omer.	The Brothers asked De La Salle to do something, but he explains that the Sulpicians have involved themselves in the government, and do not allow him to act.	2B 406. SG1 528.
Nov.	De La Salle decides to move to Saint-Yon and asks for authorization from Le Brou. He refuses.	The Brothers speak up, so he changes his mind. De La Salle decides not to pay his respects to the Cardinal on leaving town, possibly because of the question of the Bull Unigenitus. He does take leave of the pastor, Languet de Gergy.	2B 128, 202, 222-223, 417. SG1 528.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
11.18	Rheims: the bricklayer Jean Gonel leaves a legacy of 300£.	In his testament. It was for the community of Rheims.	CL35 12. SG1 524.
Nov.	Rouen: De La Salle leaves Paris to reside in Saint-Yon. (CL42 85. Middle of November - 4th of December).	Maybe toward the end of November. A deduction from 2B 128 and Letter N° 32, 5. He chooses a narrow, humid room near the stables.	AG BO 800,16. 2B 128. CL40.2 134. CL42 85, 316. SG1 528-529.
1715	John Baptist in Saint-Yon continues work on the Meditations for Sundays and Feasts.	But they will not be published until 1730.	CL12 III. SG1 611.
Nov.	<i>Death of the Marquise de Louvois.</i>	Owner of the property of Saint-Yon. Her testament will be opened December 2nd.	SG1 568.
Nov./ Dec.	Mid-November to the early part of December: trip of De La Salle.	To Boulogne, Calais, Saint-Omer. Other biographers place this trip during August of 1716, which better explains the events which take place.	CL42 85, 316.
12.02	The opening of the testament of the Marquise de Louvois, the owner of the property of Saint-Yon.	Her inheritors immediately put the property up for sale. De La Salle calms the Brothers.	MC 158. MR 287. 2B 158. SG1 568.
1715	The third edition of the "The Rules of Politeness".	Besogne edition. Rouen. Royal Letters of February 16, 1710, registered March 18.	CL19 IV-V. SG1 612.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1716			
1716?	A section for prisoners is opened in Saint-Yon at the request of Pontcarre.	It is difficult to situate the date of the foundation in 1715, although the concept could have been introduced at this time. (Cf. December 1715).	2B 32, 33, 143. SG1 533.
1716	De La Salle has a Jesuit from Rouen, Father Froger, as his spiritual director.	He died soon after. John Baptist then went to another Jesuit, Father Baudin, member of the staff of Tertianship.	2B 144, 193. SG1 532.
1716	Letter N° 39 of De La Salle to Brother Irene.	There is neither place of origin nor place of destination.	CL40.1 182.
01.25	<i>Paris: registration of the testament of Louis Rogier.</i>	He left to De La Salle a principal producing 200£ of interest, and a property, for reasons of conscience. This is the amount equivalent to the sum De La Salle had advanced in the Clement affair for the purchase of the building for the Teacher Training School.	CL42 421.
03.16	Guise: establishment of an interest-income of 37£ for the school.	A house was sold to the pastor in order to assist the Brothers. During this period, the school was going through difficult straits.	AG BJ 506-1,15. CL40.279. SG1 546.
Mar./ Dec.	His malady bothered De La Salle in the first year after his return to Saint-Yon. In letter N°. 32 of December 5, 1716, he himself says it lasted ten months.	Does this coincide with the trips he made at this time, or does this belong to another period? He spent his time with the novices especially. He completed the meditations for the time of Retreat (16) and for Sundays and Feasts (192). He wrote letters of advice to several Brothers.	MC 148. MR 264-265. 2B 129, 235-236. CL41.1 45. SG1 530.
April	<i>Jean François Maillefer and five other priests appeal to Parliament against their bishop.</i>	He had excommunicated them (June 17, 1715) for rejecting the Bull Unigenitus. It seems that it was to this nephew that De La Salle wrote letter N° 118 of January, 1717, reproaching him for this appellate procedure.	2B 247. CL27 89. SG1 536.
May/ June	Rouen: M. Gense and M. La Cocherie visit De La Salle in Saint-Yon. (Lucard places the visit in May or June; Guibert: in May; SG: in autumn; CL41.1 45: in May).	They ate at a table in the garden. On this occasion, De La Salle confessed: "If God, in revealing to me the good that this Institute would do, had also revealed to me all the sufferings and crosses...I would not have dared to touch it even with the tip of my finger..."	1B 388. 2B 357-358. SG1 540.
06.04	<i>Rouen: death of the pastor of Saint-Sever, Jacques Hecquet.</i>	He was the pastor of the whole of Saint-Yon. Louis Dujarrier-Bresnard will succeed him on August 2nd.	CL42 313. SG1 531.
07.19	<i>Calais: Louis XV assures assistance to the school.</i>	In the amount of 300£. The Regent, in 1714, had not renewed the salary of 450£.	SG1 534.
08.02	<i>Rouen: Louis Dujarrier-Bresnard takes possession of the parish of Saint-Sever.</i>	Very soon, he will accuse De La Salle of not living up to the agreement signed with his predecessor Hecquet with regard to attendance at the Parish Mass.	2B 58, 167. SG1 531.
Aug.	At the request of Brother Barthelemy, De La Salle visits the communities of Calais and Boulogne and gets as far as Saint-Omer (CL41.1 45: July).	The Brothers were in a difficult position because the bishop of Boulogne, Pierre de l'Angle, was an Appellant. Besides, in 1714, the Regent had cancelled the salary contribution of 450£.	AG BJ 505, 11. P2 45. SG1 523, 534.
Aug.	Boulogne: John Baptist visits M. Abot de la Cocherie.	M. de la Cocherie did not succeed in keeping him for dinner. He had treated him too exquisitely the first time.	2B 71. SG1 535.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
08.08	Rheims: the administration of the Hospital accepts the sum of 150£.	Paid by Jean-Louis de La Salle, instead of the 250£ promised by Pierre Delaval, in the event that the Christian Schools ceased to exist (Cf. February 26, 1715).	CL37.1 139-140.
Aug.	Calais: John Baptist visited M. Gense, who managed to have him dine with him on two occasions.	The second time, he hid a painter in the room to make his portrait. De La Salle noticed this, and was displeased. In 1717 he will write to M. Gense (letter N° 115) to congratulate him for his support of the Bull Unigenitus.	1B 388. 2B 228, 405. SG1 535.
08.15	Calais: Saturday, feast of the Assumption. De La Salle celebrates Mass in the University chapel, invited by the Dean, M. Pierre Caron.	In his homily, the Dean made no mention of the feast of the Most Blessed Virgin. De La Salle reproached him for this, and the Dean promised to make up for it the next day at Sunday Mass, which he did.	2B 225. SG1 535.
Aug.?	De La Salle goes to Saint-Omer to transact the foundation of a school. He approved the project.	Bishop François de Velbelles de Tourves was out of town. The Vicar, M. Tissot received him. He went to pray in the cathedral and returned to Saint-Yon.	2B 406. SG1 535.
Aug.?	De La Salle plans to pass through Dunkirk after leaving Saint-Omer. To visit a former Brother who he knew was quite needy.	However, he changed his mind when he learned that the man was married. Perhaps this was Brother Vigneron, who left from Boulogne. De La Salle had written to him many times. Later, the man testified for his Cause.	2B 379. SG1 536.
09.04	Mende: receipt of the Director.	For the salary of the school.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
09.25	Rouen: ceremony of vows at Saint-Yon.	For Claude François du Lac de Montisambert, Brother Irene.	CL2 78.
Nov.	Rouen: the Brothers of Saint-Yon, Rouen, and Darnetal believe that it is proper to reply to the proposal to hold an election for superior.	It is a proposal of John Baptist. They decide to convoke an assembly, but since there is no antecedent in this matter, they decide to send a delegate to the communities to obtain their support.	MC 145, 148-149. MR 257-258, 265-267. 2B 120-121, 130-132. SG1 540.
11.28	John Baptist, with his brothers and brother-in-law, commit themselves to pay the expenses of Jean-Remy.	He is on the verge of losing his mind. On February 15, 1717, his disability is confirmed.	CL27 170-171, 190. SG1 553.
12.01	Rouen: entrance to the novitiate of Brother Claude Louis Safroy of Paris.	A few days before the trip of Brother Barthelemy. No other novice will enter until his return.	CL3 57, 58, 59. SG1 541.
12.04	The Brothers of Rouen delegate Brother Barthelemy to make a visit to the communities to prepare the Chapter. It was planned to open the Chapter on Ascension Thursday, but it had to be postponed until Pentecost.	The Brothers were: Dosithee (age 45, Director of Rouen), Ambroise (age 44, the oldest of the group and in charge of the prisoners at Saint-Yon), François (age 33, Director of Saint-Yon), Etienne (age 28, recently professed, teacher), and Charles (age 37, teacher, who will soon be Director at Guise). The Founder appends: "I consider very proper what the Brothers have decided in this matter..." Signature of De La Salle, age sixty-five.	AG BJ 504, 1. MC 150. MR 269. 2B 132-133. CL40.1 182. CL40.2 73. CL41.1 468-469. SG1 540-541.
12.05	John Baptist Blain, the ecclesiastical superior of the Brothers in Rouen, approves the decision.	He adds: "We...grant permission to Brother Barthelemy to absent himself during several months in order to carry out what M. De La Salle and the above mentioned Brothers have deemed necessary, it being something in which I also concur."	CL40.1 182. SG1 541.
12.05	Rouen: recourse is had to notaries Luce and Sannadon.	They certify and legalize the safe-conduct of Brother Barthelemy.	AG BJ 504,1. CL40.2 73. SG1 541.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.05	Rouen: letter N° 32 of John Baptist de La Salle to Brother Gabriel Drolin.	From Saint-Yon to Gabrieli Drolini, in the neighborhood of the Capuchins in Rome. He announces the Assembly to him and asks if he agrees to the convocation. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-five.	AG BP 800 16. CL40.1 182. CL40.2 134. CL41.1 470-471.
12.06	Rouen: Brother Barthelemy undertakes the trip to visit all the communities.	De La Salle takes charge of the novitiate in his absence. The first community visited is Chartres. Brother Barthelemy bears the letter of John Baptist to Brother Gabriel Drolin, which he will leave in Avignon.	AG BJ 504,2. 2B 36-37. CL40.2 73. SG1 541.
12.08	Brother Barthelemy is in Chartres.	Brother Hubert, Director, and Brothers Sebastien, Pierre and Cyprien sign on the following day.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.2 73. SG1 542.
12.09	The four Brothers of Chartres, plus Brother Hubert the Director, sign the document.	They accept the Chapter to be held in Saint-Yon.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 297. CL40.2 73. SG1 542.
12.16	Brother Barthelemy is in Moulins.	Brothers Philippe and Roch form this community, and they sign their acceptance of the coming Chapter.	AG BJ 504, 2. CL40.1 297. CL40.2 73. SG1 542.
12.25	Brother Barthelemy is in Mende where Brothers Henri and Nicolas constitute the community.	There were a few problems: in the Cevennes foothills, two thieves fail in their attempt to rob him; then he gets lost in the snows of the mountainous Vivarais country; and he also has serious difficulties trying to cross a river in Auvergne.	AG BJ 504,2. SG1 542.
12.27	Signing of the document by the Brothers of Mende.	They are Brother Henri, Director, and Brother Nicolas.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 297. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
12.31	Brother Barthelemy is in Les Vans.	Signing of the document by two Brothers: Maximin, Director, and Mathieu.	AG BJ 504, 2. CL40.1 297. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
1716	Fourth edition of the "Rules of Politeness".	Oudot edition. Troyes-Paris. Royal Letters of July 7, 1716, registered July 9. The deposit will be made October 13, 1717.	CL19 V. SG1 612.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1717			
01.06	Brother Barthelemy is in Ales.	The four Brothers of this community sign the document: Brother Bernardin, the Director, and Brothers Zosyme, Martinien and Alexandre.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
01.10	Brother Barthelemy is in Avignon.	Brother Timothee is the Director. He and the other three Brothers, Victor, Hugues and Serapion all sign the document.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
01.15	Brother Barthelemy is in Marseilles.	Brothers Lazare and Saturnin sign the document.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
01.26	Brother Barthelemy is in Grenoble.	The four Brothers sign the document: Brother Jacques, Director since 1715, and Brothers Stanislas, Bernard and Alexis.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 544.
Jan.	Letter N° 118. Written to a relative who had recourse to the civil tribunals on a religious matter.	De La Salle reproaches him. This relative could have been Jean-François Maillefer, who in April of 1716, together with five other priests, brought suit against their bishop before the Parliament of Paris.	2B 247. SG1 536.
02.08	Brother Barthelemy is in Dijon.	The two Brothers sign the document: Brother Barnabe, Director, and Brother Antoine.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 544.
02.15	Brother Barthelemy is in Troyes.	Br. Romain, Director, and Br. Casimir sign the document. From there, Br. Barthelemy goes to Rheims and, without stopping for signatures, continues on toward Rethel.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 544.
02.15	<i>Rheims: Jean Remy, the brother of John Baptist, is declared incompetent.</i>	The decision was made to place him in seclusion. His possessions are placed under legal sequester. His wife, Madeleine, and a curator are charged with their liquidation.	CL27 169-170. SG1 553.
02.23	Brother Barthelemy is in Rethel.	The four Brothers sign the document: Brother Louis, Director, who is suffering terribly from rheumatism, and Brothers Maur, Damien and Alphonse.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 185. CL40.2 73. SG1 543.
02.28	Brother Barthelemy is in Rheims, rue Contrai.	Nine Brothers, with Brother Joseph sign the document. They operate three schools: rue Neuve, Saint-Maurice and Saint Jacques. These were: Brothers Paul, Clement, Simon, Gervais, Gregoire, Sulpice, Placide and Medard.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 544.
03.01	<i>Before the notary, Thouvenot, several bishops legalize their appeal to a Council in order to override the Pope.</i>	The leaders were Mgr. Soanen of Senez, Colbert of Montpellier (brother to the deceased bishop of Rouen), Broue of Mirepoix, Pierre de l'Angle of Boulogne. Eighteen bishops will join in the appeal along with the 3% of the French clergy.	SG1 534.
03.04	Brother Barthelemy is in Laon.	All five Brothers sign the document: Brother Andre, Director, and Brothers Irene and Benoit (from Mende), Rene and Eustache. They operated two schools.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
03.07	Brother Barthelemy is in Guise.	Three Brothers sign the document. Brother Charles, Director since three months, and Brothers Christophe and Alexis. The school was in difficulties. A house was sold to the pastor on March 17, 1716 to have money for the Brothers.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
03.11	Rheims: a legacy of Marguerite Bazin in favor of the schools.	She was the widow of John-Baptist Bergier. The legacy was for 99£ for the Brothers and for the Sisters of the Child Jesus. Notaries: Charpentier and Torchet, of Rheims.	CL26, 298. CL35 13. SG1 545.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.17	Brother Barthelemy is in Calais.	The six Brothers sign the document: the Director, Brother Norbert, and almost illegible because a different ink was used, Brothers Thomas, Luc, Nicaise, Fabien and Hilaire.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
03.21	Brother Barthelemy is in Boulogne.	The six Brothers sign the document. Brother Fiacre, Director, and Brothers Romuald, Anastase, Felix, Marc, Rigobert.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
03.25	Brother Barthelemy is in Saint-Yon.	But Rouen and Paris have still to be visited.	SG1 546.
03.27	Brother Barthelemy is in Rouen.	The ten Brothers with their Director, Brother Dosithee, sign the document: Vincent, John-Baptist, Basile, Augustin, Antonin, Honore, Dorothee, Didace, Remy.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
03.28	Easter Sunday.	Perhaps Brother Barthelemy spent this day at Saint-Yon.	SG1 546.
04.02	Brother Barthelemy is in Darnetal.	The two Brothers sign the document: Brother Bruno, Director, and Brother Robert. Then Brother Barthelemy directs himself toward Paris.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
04.03	Rheims: legacy of Anne Josseteau, in favor of the schools of Rheims.	She was the widow of Antoine Ame. She bequeathed 30£ to the Brothers, and recommended herself to their prayers. Notaries: Dallier and Desain, of Rheims.	CL26298. CL35 14. SG1 545.
04.16	Brother Barthelemy is in Versailles.	The four Brothers sign the document: Brother Come, Director, and Brothers Paulin, Macaire and Hyacinthe.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
04.18	Brother Barthelemy is in Saint Denis.	Both Brothers sign the document: Brother Jean-François, Director, and Brother Dominique.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
04.25	Brother Barthelemy is in Paris.	The eleven Brothers sign the document: Brother Jean, Director, and Brothers Michel, Chrysostome, Symphorien, Jerome, Victorin, Edmond, Maurice, Zacharie, Leonard and Germain.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 186. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
04.28?	Brother Barthelemy arrives in Saint-Yon.	He has completed the tour. Only Saint-Yon remains. The Chapter is postponed from Ascension to Pentecost.	AG BJ 504,2. SG1 546.
05.07	The Brothers of Saint-Yon sign the document.	There are nine Brothers, not counting the novices: Brother François, Director, and Brothers Ambroise, Etienne, Theodore, Onesime, Martin, Leon, Hilaire and Mathias.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.1 187. CL40.2 73. SG1 546.
05.16	Pentecost Sunday. Beginning of General Chapter II. De La Salle does not attend the election nor the discussion of the Rule. Several times a day, the Chapter recited a prayer to the Holy Spirit composed by De La Salle.	Sixteen Directors were present: Jean Jacquot, from Paris; Jean François Boucqueton, Saint-Denis; Joseph Le Roux, Rheims; Norbert Bouves, Calais; Charles Crest, Guise; Hubert Gerard, Chartres; Timothee Samson-Bazin, Avignon; Barthelemy Truffet, Saint-Yon; Bernardin Ronsin, Ales; Bruno Purorge, Darnetal; Fiacre Nonnez, Boulogne; Jacques Bouilly, Rethel; Andre Bonneau, Laon; and Come Vantier, Versailles. There was no one from Moulins, Mende, Les Vans, Marseilles, Dijon and Troyes because these communities had only two Brothers, and the absence of one of them for all this time was impossible. Age-wise, Brother Dosithee was 46, Jean 45, Jean François 44. Only Brother Jean Jacquot was a member of the Chapter of 1694. Gabriel Drolin was in Rome and Antoine Partois in Dijon. The sixteen capitulants represented 102 Brothers.	AG BJ 504,2,4. AG CC 200-1.1. CL40.1 188. CL40.2 73. SG1 547-548.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
05.18	Tuesday: Brother Barthelemy is elected Superior.	The Act of Election was drawn up.	AG BJ 504,2. MC 150-151. MR 271-272. 2B 135. CL40.1 188. CL40.2 73.
05.19	May 19 and the following days: revision of the Common Rules, the Rule of the Director and the Conduct of Schools.	Three new chapters were added to the Rule: Modesty, Regularity and Servant Brothers. With regard to recreations, consultations were held with several Superiors of Rouen. Blain alludes to the Jesuit Father Baudin, but this is not certain.	2B 136. CL16 41-47. CL25. SG1 550.
05.22	Election of two Assistants to the Superior General.	At the request of Brother Barthelemy: Brother Jean Jacquot of Paris and Brother Jean Leroux of Rheims.	AG BJ 504,2. CL40.2 73.
05.23	Feast of the Most Blessed Trinity. Sunday. The capitulants renew their vows.	In the formula of renovation, the signature of De La Salle does not appear. The General Chapter ends with this ceremony.	AG BJ 504,5. CL40.2 73. SG1 552.
05.24	The capitulants leave for their communities.	Brother Barthelemy will notify the communities of decisions taken.	SG1 552-553.
1717	After May: letter N° 7, of John Baptist.	To Brother Barthelemy, already Superior General.	2B 203. CL40.1 189.
1717	After May: letter N° 8 of John Baptist.	To Brother Barthelemy, already Superior General.	2B 450. CL40.1 190.
06.07	Vow ceremony of Brother Antoine Paradis. The place is not specified.	However, the date is doubtful. If this was in 1716, it was on Trinity Sunday. In 1717, it was Monday of the 4th Sunday after Pentecost. He was born on February 22, 1689 and entered the Institute July 23, 1709, at twenty years of age. He made his perpetual vows at the age of twenty-eight.	CL2 78, 88.
06.24	M. Aubery begins strenuous action to obtain Letter Patent for the school in Moulins.	He will obtain them, but only on January 29, 1727.	P2 212-221. SG1 542.
07.06	Brother Barthelemy presents all the documents of the Chapter to the notary Sanadon.	We possess these documents today thanks to this process.	AG BJ 504. CL40.2 71. SG1 553.
July	Rouen: M. Urbain Robinet becomes Vicar during this month.	He was warned about De La Salle. He will consider him a liar.	AG 2B 168, 419. SG1 532.
1717	John Baptist must go to Rheims and Epernay.	On the matter of committing his brother, Jean-Remy.	CL27 169-171. CL41.1 45. SG1 553.
1717	De La Salle, on his return to Saint-Yon, revises the Rules and the Conduct of Schools.	When this work was completed, several scribes made copies of them for each community. Brother Barthelemy signed each page.	MC 151. MR 273. 2B 136. SG1 553.
07.20	Two drunk soldiers, Lebret and Thienard, attack the Brothers en route to Mass. Brother Basile, Theopiste Chereau, is indicated as having brought them to court.	The soldiers had to apologize to the Brothers, who had to make a written acceptance. De La Salle regretted that this complaint had been filed. Blain places the incident in 1716, but there is a definitive document in the archives of the Court.	AG BJ 506-2,18. 2B 469-470. CL3 37. CL40.2 86. SG1 531.
08.27	Grenoble: death of Brother Stanislas, Pierre Jean.	On January 26, he had signed the document calling for the Chapter.	SG1 544.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
09.10	Rheims: acquisition of the so-called Drouet house belonging to the sons-in-law Cuvillier and Duretteste. Notaries: Dallier and Baillet of Rheims.	On rue Neuve, across from Sainte-Claire. Brothers Joseph (Jean Le Roux) and Theodore (Simon Sceillier, the oldest of five Brothers) establish an interest-income of 999£ in the name of De La Salle. In favor of Barbe Viscot, widow of Claude Le Camus, indebted to the married couples Cuvillier-Tauxier and Duretteste-Tauxier.	CL35 194-197. CL37.1 140-153. CL40.1 190.
1717	Boulogne and Calais: difficulties arise with regard to the schools.	Bishop Pierre de l'Angle tries to replace the Brothers, who did not accept his ideas as Appellant. It seems that the replacements were the "Tabourin", favorites of Pierre Tambonnaux, president of the parliament of Paris.	2B 23-24,32-33, 151. P2 100. SG1 560-561.
09.29	Feast of St. Michael: Ceremony of vows at Saint-Yon for Brother Irenee. In another place, unidentified, for Brother Armand Robert.	Brother Irenee, Claude François du Lac, born October 30, 1691, entered May 6(?), 1714, will replace Brother Barthelemy as director of novices. In Letter N° 4 of March 1718, De La Salle will mention to Brother Barthelemy some of the drawbacks in making Brother Irenee a director now. Brother Armand Robert entered October 16, 1709.	2B 328. CL278, 88. CL3 20, 54.
1717	Louis Rogier bequeaths to De La Salle, for reasons of conscience, the sum of 5,200£ in his testament of April 15, 1715.	It was registered on January 25, 1716 The interest was 260£ (5% of 5,200). Stipulation of one condition: only after the death of the woman servant, who in fact died seven months later. This is precisely the amount which De La Salle advanced in the Clement affair.	MC 154. MR 278-279. 2B 80, 150, 154-155. CL42 421. SG1 561.
10.04	De La Salle, under obedience, goes to Paris to collect the legacy left to him by Louis Rogier.	By order of Brother Barthelemy, who accompanies him to Paris. Almost certainly, the trip was made by launch on the Seine river.	MC 154. MR 279. 2B 154, 273. SG1 561.
10.06	Paris: De La Salle takes lodging in the seminary of Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet.	Through humility, because of the special treatment the Brothers would give him, and to avoid arousing the anger of his adversaries. On the first day, he went to visit with the Brothers.	2B 155. SG1 561-562.
10.15	Mende: receipt of the community.	For the salary paid the schools.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
10.16	Rheims: the abbess of Saint-Pierre acknowledges receipt of the legal rights to sell.	For the house bought by Brothers Jean Leroux and Simon Sceillier, together with Jean-Louis de La Salle on September 10, 1717.	CL37.1 148.
1717/ 1718	Paris: transactions for the legacy before the notary Plancy were quite protracted.	John Baptist did not wish to figure as superior. Finally, the notary agreed and erased the title. John Baptist turned the money over to Brother Barthelemy.	AG BJ 505, 13-5. MC 156. MR 283-284. 2B 157, 303. SG1 562.
11.08	Paris: opening of the school in the neighborhood of the Les Invalides.	Act drawn up November 11, 1717 at the community of Paris.	SG1 564.
11.12	Barbe Viscot, widow of Claude Le Camus, is guarantor for a house on the rue Neuve.	For Brothers Jean Leroux (Joseph) and Simon Sceillier (Theodore) who have powers to act from De La Salle.	CL35 197. CL37.1 148-180.
11.25	Rethel: acquisition of the Champion house.	The owner was Etienne de Champion, mayor of the isle of Bourbon, (today known as La Reunion). It was situated on rue Montboyeul. Price: 1,000£.	AG BJ 506-2,14. CL26, 273-274. CL40.1 190. CL40.2 85. SG1 545, 564.
12.02	<i>Rheims: the bailiff of the abbey of Saint-Pierre, Jean-Baptiste Le Feron, takes possession of the house on rue Neuve for John Baptist de La Salle.</i>	In the name of M. Rene Cuvillier, notary of Rheims and of his wife Ponce Tauxier, and of Ponce Duretteste and his wife Liesse Tauxier. The house in question faces Sainte-Claire. This is the Drouet house, acquired on September 10, 1717.	CL35 197. CL37.1 150-153. CL40.1 191.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
12.11	Paris: attestation by John Baptist de La Salle regarding the ownership of four contracts of interest-income in the City of Rouen during the years 1713-1714. Register of July 9, 1718 by the nuncary Sanadon of Rouen .	They served to pay for a portion of Saint-Yon. Document signed by De La Salle in which he declares having affixed his name to the four contracts, but that the money belongs to the Brothers. The place is not indicated but it must have been in Paris where he was at the time. Autographed signature of De La Salle, age sixty-six. From this time forward, the Institute could dispose of the 6,000£ paid in taxes to Rouen.	CL26 314. CL40.1 191. CL41.1 470-471. SG1 568.
1717	Rouen :Archbishop Mgr. d'Aubigne treats De La Salle harshly in front of his Brothers.	John Baptist says: "This was the happiest day of my life". A canon (certainly Blain), who was the ecclesiastical superior of the Brothers, defended him, without much success.	2B 167-168. SG1 532.
1717	During this year John Baptist works on "The Explanation of the Method of Mental Prayer".	SG1 places this work during his stay at Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet. In 1718 De La Salle explains the work to the novices in Saint-Yon. The book will be published for the first time in 1739.	CL14 s/n(III). SG1 612.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1718			
1718	Avignon	Opening of the second school in Avignon.	SG1 564, 612.
1718	Dijon: opening of the second school in the parish of Saint-Nicolas, administered by Br. Antoine.	The school of Saint-Pierre was moved to the parish of Saint-Philbert. M. Rochefort, counsellor of parliament and the sons of M. Rigoley helped in the new school.	2B 45. P2 178, 127. SG1 564.
Jan.	Brothers Barthelemy and Thomas are in Paris.	They ask De La Salle to undertake a few transactions and sign some papers, which he does through obedience.	SG1 568.
01.17	Letter N° 3 of John Baptist de La Salle from the seminary of Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet.	To Brother Barthelemy at Saint-Yon. It dealt with the ongoing process of the purchase of Saint-Yon. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-six.	AG BO 800,8. CL40.1 192. CL40.2 133. CL41.1 472-473. SG1 568.
01.30	The minutes of the Chapter attest to the availability of the 6,000£ formerly paid in Rouen.	John Baptist sends Brothers Barthelemy and Thomas the four contracts for interest-income arranged in Rouen. Acknowledgement by Brothers Barthelemy and Thomas. This money will serve for the purchase of Saint-Yon. It was available since December 11, 1717.	CL40.1 192. CL42 85. SG1 568.
02.18	Letter N° 32A of Brother Barthelemy to Brother Gabriel Drolin in Rome.	He gives him news about De La Salle and the possibilities of opening a school in Canada.	AG CD 251,4. CL40.2 176. SG1 569-570.
02.19	Chartres: a legal decision concerning the schools in the suit brought by the Writing Masters.	They demand that the children be designated really poor in order to be admitted to the schools of the Brothers.	AG BJ 506-1,5. 1B 378. SG1 564.
02.19	John Baptist suffers an attack of rheumatism.	Each time it becomes more acute. He is still at Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet, in Paris.	CL41.1 46.
03.02	From the seminary of Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet, in Paris, John Baptist writes to his brother Jean-Louis. He is leaving to the children of his brother Jean-Remy the goods at his disposal.	1) Income from a capital of 2,000£ deposited with the clergy of Rheims, 2) 2/3 of another income of 1,400£, 3) Half of a property in Thillois whose other half belongs to Jean-Remy, 4) Partial rights to a building in Trois-Puits. He names Jean-Louis as executor and entrusts the transactions to him. These are all the goods he acquired after 1684: the legacy of his grandmother Perrette (1691), of Marguerite Bachelier (1706), of Mathieu Menu. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-six.	CL26, 288-289, 304. CL27 170, 190-193. CL39 25-32, 88, 115. CL40.1 201. CL41.11 263-284, 293-303, 472-473. SG1 565-566.
03.05	De La Salle leaves the seminary of Saint-Nicolas. The letters of several who knew him there testify to the reverence in which they held his virtues.	The biographers indicate the 7th, but this must be the date of his arrival in Rouen. His bill for lodging is paid on March 5, in the amount of 63£-5 sols. M. Berton signs the receipt which is paid by Brother Barthelemy.	AG BJ 504,6. MC 155-156. MR 280-283. 2B 155-156, 273, 301, 397, 446. CL40.1 201. CL41.1 46.
03.05	De La Salle takes leave of the Brothers. He spends the day with them.	Perhaps he ate with the Brothers and spent the night of March 5 with them (SG1).	MC 157. MR 286. 2B 161. SG1 566.
03.07	De La Salle arrives in Saint-Yon, perhaps by way of a launch on the Seine.	Brother Barthelemy and Brother Thomas were in Paris to sign for the purchase of Saint-Yon. As for them, it appears that they returned on foot.	SG1 566-568.
03.08	Paris: purchase of the property of Saint-Yon. The transaction is signed by Br. Barthelemy (Joseph Truffet) and Thomas (Charles Frappet).	The owner, Marquise de Louvois, had died in November of 1715. The inheritors put the property up for sale. Unless the Brothers buy the property, they will have to vacate it. Its cost was fixed at 15,000£. Notaries: Bapteste and Lefevre of the Chatelet of Paris.	AG CC 200-1,1-2. MC 157. MR 286. 2B 162, 499. CL40.1 201. CL42 85, 311. SG1 568.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
03.08	Funds for the payment of the purchase of Saint-Yon: the contract stipulates 9,000£ in cash, and 6,000£ in three installments payable on January 1, 1719, 1720 and 1721.	The Institute had: 6,000£ saved on taxes to Rouen in four deposits of 1713 and 1714 which is now at the disposition of the Institute since December 11, 1717 (the minutes of the Chapter attest to the date of January 30, 1718). There were 5,200£ from the legacy of Rogier. The rest was supplied by the communities and by friends. Paris, Rheims, Guise, Versailles, Boulogne and Calais contributed 2,340£.	MC 158. MR 287. 2B 158. CL26 314. CL40.1 202. CL42 85. SG1 568.
March	Letter N° 4 of John Baptist to Br. Barthelemy.	Place of origin and destination not indicated.	2B 328. CL40.1 201.
May	Letter N° 5 of John Baptist to Br. Barthelemy.	Between October 1717 and May 1718 (CL40.1).	2B 275. CL40.1 202.
May	Rheims: Jeanne Remiette, daughter of Pierre, invites John Baptist, to her religious profession.	John Baptist is her uncle. She is in the Convent of the Congregation of Notre-Dame. John Baptist responds in Letter N° 120.	CL40.1 202-203. SG1 555.
06.12	Feast of the Most Blessed Trinity: renovation of perpetual vows of De La Salle and the Brothers of Saint-Yon. Association, stability and obedience.	Participating were: Brother Barthelemy, Superior; Fiacre, Visitor; Irene, director of the novitiate; François, director of resident students; Dosithee, in charge of the prisoners; Basile, sub-director of the prison program, and Romain. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,9. CL3 21-22. CL40.1 202. CL41.1 474-475. SG1 569.
May/ June	Rouen: Before June 13, 1718. Letter N° 120 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To Jeanne Remiette de La Salle, his niece. In religion she is Sister Françoise de Sainte Agnes. Born in Rheims on May 12, 1699. Daughter of Pierre de La Salle and of Françoise Henriette Bachelier.	2B 275. CL40.1 202.
06.13	Rheims: religious profession of Jeanne Remiette, daughter of Pierre.	In the Congregation of Notre-Dame. John Baptist answered the invitation in Letter N° 120. She died in the Congregation at the age of thirty-eight.	CL40.1 202-203. SG1 555.
06.13	Rheims: Jean-Louis de La Salle asks for acknowledgement of the letter of John Baptist.	Is the letter dated March 2, 1718. Of the Royal Procurator, so that he can present it to M. Nicolas Masson.	CL39 88, 119-122. CL41.1 297-300.
1718	Saint-Yon: De La Salle is busy with the novices and other groups in the establishment.	Before mealtime, he was explaining the method of mental prayer. He composed some "pious maxims" which have not come down to us.	MC 112. MR 184. 2B 164, 292, 385-386, 411. SG1 572-573.
06.25	Rheims: favorable reply of the Royal Procurator to Jean-Louis de La Salle.	To the request for recognition of the letter of John Baptist de La Salle of March 2, 1718.	CL41.1 297-303.
06.26	Rouen: the sixteen Brothers of Saint-Yon empower Brother Barthelemy and Brother Jean to finalize the contract with M. Charon. To found a school in Canada. This is preserved in the minutes of Sanadon, the notary of Rouen. Blain, who did not know of this document, mistakes the date.	At first, John Baptist seemed to like the idea. However, two days later, after intense prayer, when Brother Jean came to bid him farewell, John Baptist exclaimed: "Good God! What are you going to do?"...The project stopped immediately, even though four of the designated Brothers had already bought tickets for their passage. Later it became known that Charon intended to place one Brother in each of four parishes. Charon sailed for Canada alone, but he died during the voyage.	2B 153-154. CL40.1 203. P1 290-291. SG1 570.
06.26	<i>Clement XI appoints Jacques-Benigne Bossuet as bishop of Troyes.</i>	He is a nephew of the famous bishop of Meaux. The copy of the Bull of Appointment is in the archives of the Motherhouse.	AG BJ 506-2,21. CL40.2 86.
06.29	Mende: matters related to the school.	Deliberations of the municipal council.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
07.01	Rheims: Jean-Louis de La Salle files the letter of John Baptist de La Salle of March 2, 1718 with the notary, Torche.	It is the nomination of M. Nicolas Masson to take charge of Jean-Remy de La Salle and his children who are still minors, with the acceptance of the donation made to them.	CL39 89, 123-126. CL41.1 300-303.
07.04	Dijon: the Writing Masters create difficulties for the Brothers.	The inquest was brought before the procurator and counsellor, Jean Rouget (SG says on July 4).	AG BJ 506-1,9. CL40.2 79. P2 127. SG1 564.
07.04	Mende: matters concerning the school.	Further deliberations of the municipal council.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
07.09	Rouen: Sanadon, the notary, verifies the declarations signed by De La Salle in Paris.	This refers to the four contracts worth 6,000£ formerly used to pay the Rouen tax, now available since December 11, 1717.	SG1 568.
08.11	Rouen: De La Salle turns over to Brother Barthelemy all the books which belonged to him. Three documents.	The books were in Paris in the parish of Saint-Sulpice. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,10,12. CL26 306. CL40.1 204. CL40.2 74. CL41.1 474-477. SG1 577.
08.17	Rouen: De La Salle finishes writing the "Explanation of the Method of Mental Prayer".	For the novices, to whom he was explaining it daily. CL41.1 46 places it on this date, but there are other opinions. SG2 191 says this took place during the time spent in Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet. It seems that the first edition was that of 1739.	MC 112. MR 184. 2B 164, 287. CL41.1 46. SG1 563. SG2 191.
09.05	Rouen: De La Salle gives Brother Barthelemy all the "official documents".	The originals are in the archives of the Motherhouse. These are contracts, notarial acts, testaments, letters, agreements and others pertaining to the communities of the Institute. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,11. CL26 309. CL40.1 204. CL40.2 74. CL41.1 478-479.
09.10	Ceremony of vows for Brother Charles Le Leu.	The place is not indicated. He was born July 22, 1688, entered the Institute on October 10, 1710, at the age of twenty-two. He was thirty when he pronounced these vows.	CL2 78.
09.18	Rheims: legacy of Father Jean Legrand to the gratuitous schools.	He was Canon of Sainte-Balsamie, of Rheims. The amount was 50£.	CL26 298. CL35 14. SG1 545.
10.03	"Rule of the Brother Director of a Community of the Institute".	Date of the copy destined for the community of Saint-Denis. Copy made in Saint-Yon, Rouen.	AG BO 776,1. CL40.1 204.
10.26	Rheims: the owners sell the building of rue Neuve which houses the Christian Schools.	Sellers were Pierre Delacourt and his wife Isabelle Jacquetelle, and Robert Raulin and his children - he as their guardian after the death of his wife Remiette Delacourt. Buyers were Nicolas Godinot and his wife Helene Tellier, for 2,200£ plus 200£ for expenses.	CL35 197-198.
10.31	Mende: receipt of the community.	For salaries in the school.	AG BJ 506-1,23. CL40.2 80.
10.31	"Common Rules of the Brothers of the Christian Schools".	Date of the copy for the community of Troyes. Made in Saint-Yon, Rouen.	AG BO 751-3,5. CL40.1 319.
10.31	Rouen: fire at Saint-Yon. It began in the bakery and was spreading rapidly.	Everyone rushed to put the fire out. De La Salle went to pray in the chapel. The fire stopped. All thought that it was due to him.	2B 292. CL41.1 46. SG1 573.
1718	It seems that in this year the final revision of "The Conduct of Schools" took place.	Although it is certain that it already existed, at least in part, since 1706. The revised text will be published in Avignon, in 1720, by Joseph-Charles Chastanier.	CL24 III-IV. SG1 612.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Oct.	<i>Noyon: an attempt to open a school. It will open in October, 1718 without Brothers, with only a young man formed in the Teacher Training School.</i>	Claude Gosse, pastor of Saint-Martin de Noyon, was acquainted with the schools of the Brothers from the time he was at Saint-Sulpice (1709-1711). He asked for Brothers, but since there were none available, he sent one of the young men trained in the Teacher Training School.	P1 706. SG1 564.
11.14	Rouen :De La Salle gives Brother Barthelemy all his furniture.	Ceded by an official Act. It included the furniture of Saint-Yon. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,11,13. CL26 306-308. CL40.1 208. CL40.2 74. CL41.1 478-479. SG1 577.
11.14	Rouen :official receipt of Brother Barthelemy.	For the contracts, notarial acts, testaments, letters, agreements and other documents ceded by De La Salle. Autograph signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,13. CL26 309-314. CL40.1 209. CL40.2 74. CL41.1 480-481. SG1 577.
12.07	Rheims: death and burial of Jean Maillefer, husband of Marie de La Salle (†March 23, 1711).	In the parish of Saint-Etienne. Widower of Marie de La Salle, and brother-in-law of John Baptist. Signature as witnesses of Jean-François Maillefer and Rigobert Dorigny.	CL27 38. CL40.1 209. CL41.1 362-369.
12.18	Document in which John Baptist leaves some properties to Jean Louis for the Christian Schools.	This document is quoted by Pierre de La Salle in an inventory of holdings destined for the support of the Brothers of the Christian Schools as of January 2, 1725.	CL36 159-173. SG1 574.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1719			
1719	Letter N° 110 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother.	2B 170. CL40.1 209.
Jan./ Feb?	Rouen: the pastor of Saint-Sever, Louis Dujarrier-Bresnard, accuses De La Salle.	Of not living up to the agreement of March 22, 1706, negotiated by his predecessor.	CL41.1 47.
01.03	Letter of Jean-Louis de La Salle to John Baptist. He asks him to arrange the matter of properties by a testament.	He complains that he has broken off relations with him...He complains about the superior from Rheims, Fremyn, who was not an appellant...He proposes names for the "Society of Management" of the goods of the Institute in Rheims.	AG BJ 504,14. CL26 260-285. CL40.1 209. CL40.2 74. CL41.1 304-319. SG1 573-574.
Jan.	Before January 28, 1719: letter of Brother Barthelemy to a Brother.	About the orthodoxy of M. De La Salle.	CL40.1 210.
01.28	Letter N° 65 of John Baptist to Brother Norbert, Director of Calais, in reply to the dean, M. Pierre Caron, who was propagating the notion that De La Salle was an appellant.	He expresses his absolute loyalty to the Pope, quoting Saint Jerome and Saint Augustine. Brother Norbert later fell into the error. He was called to Saint-Yon in 1719 and later left the Institute. He died in a shipwreck before 1732. Brother Barthelemy had to support his successor, Brother Anastase, by letters and by his own presence.	AG BP 801-B,6. 2B 224, 227-228. CL40.1 210. SG1 579.
01.31	Chartres: Bishop François Montiers de Merinville appeals to the Parliament of Paris.	Against the judgment of February 19, 1718 on the matter of the Christian Schools. He tries to defend the freedom of his schools.	AG BJ 506-1,6. 1B 379. SG1 564.
Feb.	John Baptist senses that he is weakening.	Age, maladies, penances...taking their toll. However, it was difficult to notice because he let nothing appear exteriorly.	MC 158. MR 289. 2B 469. CL41.1 47. SG1 580.
02.03	Rheims: Father Remi Favart, doctor in theology and Canon of Rheims, leaves a legacy to De La Salle in his testament.	Two properties in Thugny (7 km east of Rehel). In favor of the Hospital of Rehel with the stipulation that it must give the Brothers 4/6 of the wheat from each one, as long as the Schools of Rehel exist or, should they close, to those of Rheims. Perhaps John Baptist never became aware of the existence of this legacy.	AG BJ 506-2,15. CL26 303. CL35 19. CL40.2 85. CL42 85, 281. SG1 574-575.
02.14	Rheims: Françoise Audry makes a donation to John Baptist de La Salle. By testament, she cedes her share of the crops from properties in Wasigny and other neighboring lands.	Wasigny (Ardennes) is 15 km north of Rehel. The farms are leased to Jacques and Jean les Manceaux, who were peasants. Perhaps John Baptist never became aware of this legacy. Father Louis de La Salle was the executor of the testament. It will be accepted February 27, 1721.	CL35 19-20. CL37.1 39. CL40.1 211.
02.17	Rouen: a document signed at Saint-Yon by John Baptist de La Salle.	On the back, the autographed signature of Brother Barthelemy. After the text, we find the autographed signature of De La Salle, age sixty-seven.	AG BJ 504,12. CL41.1 480-481.
02.22	Ash Wednesday. Beginning of Lent. John Baptist tries to observe Lent strictly.	However, his confessor intervened and he obeyed. He continued to celebrate Mass and hear confessions during the first two-weeks of Lent.	MC 159. MR 289-290. 2B 170-171. SG1 580.
Feb.	The last time De La Salle talks to the students. As he sits down, he falls to the floor.	The Brother teaching the class inadvertently moved the chair, and John Baptist hit his head on the floor as he went down. The abscess broke and drained through the ear a few days later. Blain emphasizes that it was no fault of the Brother who had misunderstood intentions.	2B 472. SG1 580.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
Mar.	Rouen :the Chancery Offices take up the complain tof the pastor of Saint-Sever against John Baptist.	Made several weeks previously on the matter of the attendance at the liturgical services in the parish church. The vicar, Urbain Robinet, validates the accusation. Blain informed De La Salle, but he did not believe it.	1B 115. 2B 168-169. SG1 581.
03.05?	Saint-Yon: a door falls on the head of John Baptist. He must stay in bed. Maillefer says "at the beginning of Lent".	This only aggravated the problems from which he was already suffering during this winter: rheumatism, asthma...Besides, he began to feel a severe pain in his side. The doctor examined him and found his condition to be serious. This March 5th was the second Sunday of Lent.	MC 159. MR 290. 2B 171. SG1 581.
03.18	Vigil of Saint Joseph. About 10:00 p.m. De La Salle noticed that he was regaining his strength.	The next day, the 4th Sunday of Lent, he arose and managed to celebrate Mass.	MC 160. MR 291-292. 2B 171-172.
03.19	Sunday, the feast of Saint Joseph. John Baptist celebrates his last Mass.	A large number of those residing in the house had to go to the parish church. After Mass, John Baptist chats with the Brothers. In the evening, he again began to feel bad.	CL41.1 47.
---	Blain visits John Baptist during the 4th week of Lent, between the 19th and the 26th of March.	To notify him that his Faculties as confessor were suspended by the archbishop. However, seeing his condition, he said nothing.	1B 115. 2B 168-169. CL41.2 530. SG1 582-583.
---	Letter N° 2 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To Brother Barthelemy. No date.	2B 313. CL40.1 212, n.328.
---	Letter N° 7 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To Brother Barthelemy. No date.	2B 450. CL40.1 212, n.329.
---	Letter N° 64 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To Brother Thomas. No date.	2B 264. CL40.1 212, n.330.
---	Letter N° 66 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No. date.	2B 368. CL40.1 212, n.331.
---	Letter N° 67 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	2B 368. CL40.1 212, n.332.
---	Letter N° 68 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	2B 369, 472. CL40.1 212, n.333.
---	Letter N° 75 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.335.
---	Letter N° 76 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.336.
---	Letter N° 77 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.337.
---	Letter N° 78 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.338.
---	Letter N° 79 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.339.
---	Letter N° 80 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother Director. No date.	CL40.1 213, n.340.
---	Letter N° 81 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an aged Brother. No date.	2B 410. CL40.1 213, n.341.
---	Letter N° 82 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 420. CL40.1 213, n.342.
---	Letter N° 83 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 421. CL40.1 213, n.343.
---	Letter N° 84 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 420. CL40.1 214, n.344.
---	Letter N° 85 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 268. CL40.1 214, n.345.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
—	Letter N° 86 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 287. CL40.1 214, n.346.
—	Letter N° 87 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 276. CL40.1 214, n.347.
—	Letter N° 89 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 249. CL40.1 214, n.348.
—	Letter N° 90 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 314. CL40.1 214, n.349.
—	Letter N° 94 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 214, n.350.
—	Letter N° 95 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 214, n.351.
—	Letter N° 96 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 215, n.352.
—	Letter N° 97 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 215, n.353.
—	Letter N° 98 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 215, n.354.
—	Letter N° 99 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 215, n.355.
—	Letter N° 100 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	CL40.1 215, n.356.
—	Letter N° 103 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 313. CL40.1 215, n.357.
—	Letter N° 104 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 472. CL40.1 215, n.358.
—	Letter N° 105 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 232. CL40.1 215, n.359.
—	Letter N° 106 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 268. CL40.1 215, n.360.
—	Letter N° 107 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 268. CL40.1 215, n.361.
—	Letter N° 108 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 329. CL40.1 216, n.362.
—	Letter N° 109 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Brother. No date.	2B 247. CL40.1 216, n.363.
—	Letter N° 115 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To M. Gense. No date.	CL40.1 216, n.364.
—	Letter N° 116 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous person. No date.	2B 413. CL40.1 216, n.365.
—	Letter N° 117 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous person. No date.	2B 413. CL40.1 216, n.366.
—	Letter N° 118 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a Canon friend (possibly Jean François Maillefer). No date.	2B 247. CL40.1 216, n.367.
—	Letter N° 119 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Religious man. No date.	2B 390. CL40.1 216, n.368.
—	Letter N° 121 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 331. CL40.1 216, n.369.
—	Letter N° 122 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 473. CL40.1 216, n.370.
—	Letter N° 123 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 421. CL40.1 216, n.371.
—	Letter N° 124 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 444. CL40.1 216, n.372.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
—	Letter N° 125 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 353. CL40.1 217, n.373.
—	Letter N° 126 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 289. CL40.1 217, n.374.
—	Letter N° 127 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 276. CL40.1 217, n.375.
—	Letter N° 128 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 276. CL40.1 217, n.376.
—	Letter N° 129 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To an anonymous Sister. No date.	2B 296. CL40.1 217, n.377.
—	Letter N° 130 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a pious person. No date.	2B 232. CL40.1 217, n.378.
—	Letter N° 131 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a pious lady. No date.	2B 233. CL40.1 217, n.379.
—	Letter N° 132 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a pious lady. No date.	2B 233. CL40.1 217, n.380.
—	Letter N° 133 of John Baptist de La Salle.	To a pious lady. No date.	2B 233. CL40.1 217, n.381.
—	"Rules I have imposed on myself".	No date. Perhaps during a retreat (Cf. 1686, August?).	AG DE 323-1.1. 2B 318. CL16 101-102. CL40.1 217, n.382.
—	"Advice of M. De La Salle to become a good teacher".	No date.	AG BP 804,2. CL40.1 218, n.383.
—	The first Memoire specifying the matters on which Brothers Directors should report.	To the Brother Superior of the Institute at the beginning of the months of November, January, March, May, July and September. Of their conduct as Directors.	CL40.1 218, n.384.
—	The second Memoire specifying the matters on which Brothers Directors should report.	On the last two months, both receipts and expenditures of the community.	CL40.1 218, n.385.
—	The third Memoire specifying the matters on which Brothers Directors should report.	On the same months of November, January, March, May, July, and September concerning the school.	CL40.1 218, n.386.
—	The fourth Memoire specifying the matters on which Brothers Directors should report.	They should report on each Brother in particular.	CL40.1 218, n.387.
—	The fifth Memoire specifying the matters on which Brothers Directors should report.	At the beginning of October, December, February, April, June and August, concerning Regularity.	CL40.1 218, n.388.
04.02	Palm Sunday. An other can on visits De La Salle to confirm him of the suspension of his Faculties as confessor.	John Baptist has no visible reaction. "Historical Praise", p. 145 says that the document was delivered by a functionary of the Chancery office, a "sergeant". (CL41.1 states without discussion, April 5).	2B 173, 469. CL41.1 47. SG1 583.
04.03	Monday of Holy Week. He receives a visit from the pastor, Dujarrier-Bresnard	Who assures him there is danger of death. John Baptist answers calmly...The pastor is surprised. They agreed on the administration of Viaticum on Wednesday.	MC 160. MR 292. 2B 172.
04.03	In the presence of a notary, De La Salle dictates his last will. It is a handwritten testament.	According to a text which must have been previously composed.	AG BJ 504,15. MC 161-162. MR 295. 2B 173-174. CL26 286. CL40.1 218. CL40.2 74. SG1 584.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
04.05	John Baptist is visited by Blain .	Blain realizes that he is already aware of the suspension, so he neither brings the subject up nor does he comment on it.	2B 169. SG1.583.
04.05	Holy Wednesday: John Baptist receives Viaticum.	The pastor administered it. John Baptist leaves his bed and is sitting in an easy-chair. He kneels to receive it.	MC 160-161. MR 293. 2B 172-173. SG1 584.
04.06	Holy Thursday: John Baptist receives the Sacrament of the Sick with full awareness. He spends seven hours in thanksgiving.	At the request of Brother Barthelemy, he blesses the Brothers. In the evening, he begins to lose consciousness. The Brothers recite the prayers for the dying. At the end, he became conscious and spoke his last recommendations to the Brothers.	MC 161-162. MR 294-297. 2B 173-174. SG1 585.
04.06	The last recommendations of John Baptist.	To the Brothers of the Christian Schools.	1B 306. CL40.1 219.
04.07	Good Friday: at midnight, his agony begins. At two-thirty, he regains consciousness.	He then recited the "Maria mater gratiae..." Brother Barthelemy suggests that he offer up his sufferings, to which he replies: "I adore in all things the will of God in my regard". These were his last words. He died at 4:00 A.M.	MC 161-162. MR 294-297. 2B 173-174. SG1 585.
04.07	The painter Du Phly, was retained to do his portrait.	He traced his features as he lay in state from the evening of April 7 till late afternoon of April 8.	SG1 586.
04.07	Burial certificate of John Baptist de La Salle.	Burial the following day.	MC 163-164. MR 297. 2B 174. CL26 315. CL40.1 219. CL41.1 47. CL42 86, 316.
04.08	Holy Saturday: De La Salle is buried in the chapel of Sainte-Suzanne in the parish of Saint-Sever .	The pastor, Louis Dujarrier-Bresnard, composed his epitaph in Latin.	AG BJ 508-1,3. MC 164. MR 300. 2B 177. CL40.2 93. SG1 586.
1719	Epitaph on the tomb of John Baptist de La Salle.	On black marble. Retouched by Father Cochet, 1865.	CL26 326. CL40.1 223.
1719	Early portraits of John Baptist de La Salle.	Physical portrait: Blain 2, p. 177.	2B 177. CL40.1 220.
04.13	Letter of Brother Barthelemy to Brother Gabriel Drolin.	He notifies him of the death of John Baptist de La Salle.	AG CD 251,4. CL40.1 223.
1719	After April 18: letter of condolence from a priest of Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet.	To Brother Barthelemy, Superior General, in reply to his notification of the death of the Founder.	2B 179. CL40.1 223.
04.17	Monday after Low Sunday: celebration of a memorial Mass for John Baptist de La Salle.	In the parish of Saint-Sever. The choirs of seminarians and clergy of Saint-Patrice did the honors.	SG1 586.
06.07	Jean-Louis officially declares that all the estate which was confided to him will revert to the Institute.	Provided that it obtains Letters Patent. Pierre de La Salle in his turn indicates his agreement on January 2, 1725.	CL36 159-173, 168. SG1 577.
06.19	A Brother who was about to leave the Institute saw De La Salle and was encouraged to continue.	He made a retreat on the advice of Brother Barthelemy. He saw De La Salle during the night of June 19-20.	2B 497-498. SG1 588.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1720			
1720	The "Conduct of Christian Schools" released to the public.	It contains two parts. In Avignon, from the printing-house of Joseph-Charles Chastanier.	CL24. CL40.1 223.
1720	Paris: the witness of François Lechassier to the achievement of John Baptist de La Salle.	At the time, he was Superior General of Saint-Sulpice. He had known John Baptist de La Salle in the seminary.	AG BJ 502-1,6. CL40.2 68. CL41.2 266-278. SG1 76-77.
06.08	Rouen: death of Brother Barthelemy.	At Saint-Yon. He had been Superior General since May 18, 1717.	MC 165. MR 302. 2B 3-68. SG1 594.
08.07	Rouen: Brother Timothee (Guillaume Samson-Bazin) is elected Superior General.	He was thirty-eight years of age. He recommended the preparation of a biography of John Baptist. (The date is suggested as a probability by Rigault, II, 83).	SG1 594.
09.13	Rouen: sale of the house in Rouen which was the residence of the Brothers.	Between rue des Minimes and rue Caron.	1B 354. CL42 86, 309.
1721			
03.01	Paris: letter of one of the superiors of Saint-Nicolas du Chardonnet.	About the days John Baptist spent in this seminary.	2B 155-156. CL40.1 224.
03.19	<i>Death of Pope Clement XI.</i>	Cardinal Giovanni Francesco Albani. He had been elected on November 23, 1700.	
05.08	<i>Election of Pope Innocent XIII.</i>	Cardinal Michel-Ange Conti. His pontificate would extend to March 7, 1724.	
1721	Brother Bernard writes the first biography of John Baptist de La Salle.	"The admirable guidance of Divine Providence in the person of the venerable servant of God, John Baptist de La Salle, priest, doctor of theology, former Canon of the Cathedral Church of Rheims and Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools." 1721.	AG BA 104,1. CL4. CL40.1 225. CL40.2 53.
1721	Brother Bernard comments on his biography of De La Salle.	"Observations on the life of M. De La Salle."	AG BA 104.1. CL40.1 225. CL40.2 53.
1723			
03.29	Chauny (Aisne): death of Jacques-Joseph de La Salle, brother of John Baptist. Age of sixty-three.	Pastor and prior of the church of Saint-Martin. Witnesses: John-Baptist Jobert de May, pastor-prior of the Abbey of Saint-Eloi Fontaine and Martin Boutin, Vicar.	CL27 50-56. CL40.1 225. CL41.1 320-323.
03.30	Burial of Jacques-Joseph de La Salle.	In the church of Saint-Martin de Chauny, Aisne. The epitaph is in CL27, 57 and 60.	CL27 57, 60. CL40.1 225. CL41.1 320-323.
05.04	Letter of Brother Jean, Assistant, to Jean-Louis de La Salle.	He asks him to examine the manuscript of the life of John Baptist de La Salle written by Brother Bernard.	AG BA 104-2. CL40.1 225.
1723	François-Elie Maillefer, a Benedictine of the Congregation of Saint-Maur and nephew of John Baptist de La Salle writes the biography of his uncle.	"The Life of M. Jean-Baptiste de La Salle, priest, doctor of theology and Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools, deceased in Rouen on April 7, 1719 at sixty-eight years of age."	AG BA 105-2.1. CL6. CL40.1 226. CL40.2 54-55.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1724			
03.07	<i>Death of Pope Innocent XIII.</i>	Cardinal Michelangelo Conti, elected March 8, 1721.	
05.29	<i>Election of Pope Benedict XIII.</i>	Cardinal Pietro Francesco Orsini. His pontificate will extend until February 21, 1730.	
09.18	Jean-Louis de La Salle: hand-written testament.	Canon of the Metropolitan Church of Rheims. He will die on September 26.	CL27 67-70.
09.26	Rheims: death of Jean-Louis de La Salle (1664-1724).	Canon of Rheims and brother of John Baptist. His epitaph can be found in CL27, 71-76.	CL27 71-76. CL40.1 226. CL42 201.
09.28	Royal Patent of Louis XV to the Institute of the Brothers of the Christian Schools.	It recognizes the juridical status of the Institute. M. Camus de Pontcarre was most helpful in this matter. (CL42 86: September, without indicating the day.)	MC 165. MR 302-304. 2B 185-189, 267. CL42 86, 314. SG1 594.
1725			
01.26	Benedict XIII approves the Institute of the Brothers of the Christian Schools.	By the Bull "In apostolicae dignitatis solio".	AG CC 200-1,1. MC 166. MR 304-306. 2B 189-192. CL11. CL40.2 193. SG1 594.
05.12	The Bull is registered in the parliament of Rouen.	By Royal Decree. The archbishop of Rouen, Louis de la Vergne de Tressan officially stamped the document on May 16, 1725.	CL11 287-288. SG1 594.
07.25	Versailles: attestation of Brother Michel.	About the breviary belonging to John Baptist de La Salle.	CL25 9. CL40.1 226.
08.06	Saint-Yon: opening of General Chapter IV.	For the official reception of the Bull of Approbation of the Institute (Rigault, II, 110).	
08.15	In the General Assembly of the Chapter, the Institute solemnly accepts the Bull.	The thirty-two Capitulants renew their Religious Vows, plus the Vows of Stability and of Teaching Gratuitously.	MC 166-167. MR 306. 2B 192-193. SG1 595.
1726			
01.27	<i>Death of Jean-François de La Salle, son of Simon de La Salle and Rose Maillefer.</i>	Cousin of John Baptist, with whom he lived as a child in the Hotel de la Cloche. In 1720, he was a Jesuit.	CL52 22.
07.30	<i>Rheims: judgment of the bailiff against Madeleine Bertin, wife of Jean-Remy de La Salle.</i>	Obliging her to pay the expenses of Jean-Remy from the interest-income on the 15,000£ left as a legacy by Jean-Louis de La Salle to the three children of this marriage.	CL41.1 263-268.
1727			
05.13	Death of Pierre Fremyn (1655-1727).	Cousin of John Baptist and husband of Marie-Jeanne Robin de La Barre (†1744).	CL42 86, 174.
07.11	<i>Judgment of parliament concerning the appeal of Madeleine Bertin.</i>	Wife of Jean-Remy de La Salle, incapacitated and confined to the hospital.	CL41.1 269-277, 278-284.
1728			
09.21	Upon his return from Rome, Brother Gabriel Drolin goes to reside in Avignon.	Brother Fiacre replaced him. He had been alone in Rome for 27 years. From Avignon, he went to Auxonne.	CL40.1 134.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source Reference
10.04	<i>Rheims: death of Françoise Henriette Bachelier.</i>	Wife of Pierre de La Salle. Witness: Pierre de La Salle.	CL27 131-132. CL40.1 229. CL41.1 370-371.
1729			
05.21	Rethel: gift of a house to the Brothers.	By Nicolas Barthelemy and Marguerite Tiercelet. It is on rue des "Dames religieuses".	CL42 86, 280.
08.23	<i>Rheims: death of Jean-Baptiste de La Salle, (1649-1729).</i>	Lawyer, cousin of John Baptist.	CL42 86, 235.
1730			
1730?	Rouen: publication of the "Meditations for the Time of Retreat".	For the use of all those who dedicate themselves to the education of youth and particularly for the retreat which the Brothers of the Christian Schools make during the vacation period. From the publishing house of Antoine Le Prevost, Printer and Book Seller, rue Saint-Vivien.	CL13. CL40.1 229.
1730?	Rouen: publication of the "Meditations for all the Sundays of the year ."	With the Gospels of each Sunday. In Rouen. From the publishing house of Jean-Baptiste Machuel, Printer and Book Seller.	CL12. CL40.1 230.
1731			
Cure attributed to John Baptist de La Salle of an ulcerous condition of the nose.		Attested by Brother Etienne, second Assistant, November 20, 1742.	AG BS 880-1,5. CL40.1 230. CL40.2 157.
1732			
Cure attributed to John Baptist de La Salle.		Attested by Brother Antoine (Jean Partois).	AG BS 880-1,5. CL40.1 231. CL40.2 157.
1733			
01.11	Death of Brother Gabriel Drolin.	He is buried in Auxonne, in which community he was at the time.	CL40.1 134.
1733	Rouen: publication of the biography of John Baptist de La Salle written by Jean Baptiste Blain .	"The Life of M. Jean-Baptiste de La Salle, Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools". In Rouen, at the publishing house of Jean-Baptiste Machuel.	CL7. CL8. CL40.1 231.
1734			
1734	Rouen: request to exhume the remains of John Baptist de La Salle.	Addressed to the archbishop of Rouen in order to move them to the chapel of Saint-Yon.	AG BJ 508-1,3. CL40.1 231. CL40.2 93.
07.16	Rouen: the exhumation and transfer of the remains of John Baptist from the parish to the chapel of Saint-Yon, which had been reared by built by the Brothers and dedicated to the Child Jesus.	The remains were deposited in a grave under the sanctuary. They remained there until 1835. More than 30,000 faithful attended the procession of transfer. In Saint-Yon, they were received by 80 Brothers. The Act was recorded by Pierre Bridelle, vicar general of Rouen. Also, an Act by Louis Dujarrier-Bresnard, pastor of Saint-Sever. An account is included in Blain. Also an account by Brother Blaise, director of Chartres, November 6, 1750.	AG BJ 508-1. MR 306-309. CL26 336-337. CL40.1 232-233. CL40.2 93. CL42 86, 316. SG1 595.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1734	After July 16: epitaph in French.	For the tomb of John Baptist de La Salle.	CL26 333. CL40.1 234.
08.13	Certification by doctors.	The doctors who examined the mortal remains of M. de La Salle.	AG BJ 508-1,3,5. CL40.1 233.
08.19	Rouen: filing of the Certification of Doctor He-nault.	Attesting to the identification of the body of John Baptist de La Salle. At the request of Brother Timothee.	AG BJ 508-1. CL40.1 234. CL40.2 93.
1736			
02.27	Inventory of the possessions of Pierre Guyart.	Made after his death. He had been Canon of Laon, Aisne, and a great friend of De La Salle. He was one of the Appellants.	CL42 86.
1739			
	Publication of the "Explanation of the Method of Mental Prayer".	By M.J.B. De La Salle. Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools... Part I.	CL14. CL40.1 234.
1740			
1740	Rouen: "An historical eulogy" is published.	"Historical eulogy of M. John Baptist de La Salle, Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools, deceased in Rouen April 7, 1719."	AG BA 111.1 CL40.1 236. CL40.2 56-57.
1740	Second biography of De La Salle written by Francois-Elie Maillefer.	"The Life of M. John Baptist de La Salle, priest, doctor, former Canon of the Cathedral of Rheims and Founder of the Brothers of the Christian Schools."	CL6. CL40.1 236.
01.30	<i>Rheims: death of Louise Isabelle de Proisy d'Aumale (v.1655-1729).</i>	Widow of Jean-Baptiste de La Salle (1649-1729), lawyer. In the parish of Saint-Jacques.	CL42 86, 235.
1741			
06.26	Rheims: death of Pierre de La Salle, at the age of seventy-five, in the parish of Saint-Symphorien.	He was the brother of John Baptist. Dean of the Counsellors of Rheims. Witnesses: Adam Lespagnol and Jacques Fremyn de Branscourt.	CL27 133. CL40.1 236. CL41.1 332. CL42 87, 201.
06.27	Burial of Pierre de La Salle.	In Rheims, the parish of Saint-Hilaire.	CL27 133. CL40.1 236. CL41.1 332.
1742			
05.06	Testimony of Brother Bernardin concerning De La Salle.	That he declined the nomination to become a bishop. In Bourg-Saint-Andeol.	AG BJ 503-2,17. CL40.2 72.
1745			
	Extinction of the civil corporation established in 1700.	For the administration of the assets destined for the support of the Brothers of the Christian Schools in Rheims.	CL27 138. CL42 87, 345.
1750			
11.21	M. Truchi donates a relic of De La Salle.	He was a priest, doctor at the Sorbonne and vice headmaster of the choir of Canons of Chartres.	CL40.1 236.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1758			
12.29	<i>Death of Madeleine Bertin de Rocheret. At Ay, Marne, church of Saint-Brice.</i>	Widow of Jean-Remy de La Salle. Sister-in-law of John Baptist. She died at the age of sixty-eight. Witnesses: Adam Philippe Louis Collet, from Epernay, Noel Henri Gaston and François Chertemps.	CL27 188. CL40.1 237. CI41.1 372-377.
12.30	<i>Burial of Madeleine Bertin de Rocheret.</i>	In Ay, Marne. She died on December 29. Her epitaph and that of Jean-Remy de La Salle, her husband, are in CL27 194-196.	CL27 194-196. CL41.1 372-377.
1766			
08.01	"Life of M. De La Salle".	By Francois Maillefer, of the Congregation of Saint-Maur, of Rheims. (Manuscript Siret).	AG BA 105-1,1. CL40.2 54.
1784			
05.04	Blanket prohibition declared by Brother Agathon.	Against taking, giving, allowing to be taken or given, anything which had belonged to De La Salle.	AG CD 254-1,2. CL40.1 237.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1812	In Lyons: inventory of the objects which had belonged to De La Salle.	Kept in the "Petit College" of the Brothers in Lyons.	CL40.1 239. CL48.2 279.
1820	Attestation of Brother Vivien.	Regarding the authenticity of objects belonging to De La Salle.	CL40.1 239. CL48.2 280.
1835	Request for authorization to transfer the remains of De La Salle to Paris.	Brother Anaclet, Superior General, presents this request to the archbishop of Rouen.	AG BJ 508-2,2. CL40.2 94.
05.04	In Rouen: documentation of the exhumation of the remains of John Baptist de La Salle.	In Saint-Yon. Documentation of the exhumation (May 4). Documentation by the police commissioner regarding the transfer of the remains to the custody of Brothers Calixte and Peloguin (May 7). Verification of the remains (May 9).	AG BJ 508-2,3. CL40.1 241. CL40.2 94.
05.07	The archbishop of Rouen refuses authorization to transfer the remains of De La Salle.	In a letter bearing this date. It becomes necessary to have recourse to Rome.	AG BJ 508-2,2. CL40.2 94.
05.09	Documents on the verification of the remains of John Baptist de La Salle.	Copy certified by Brother Cecilien.	AG BJ 508-2,3. CL40.1 241.
05.25	Copy in plaster of the cranium of John Baptist de La Salle.	The copy is certified by Brother Cecilien.	AG BJ 508-2,2. CL40.1 242.
08.02	Attestation of Faillon.	Concerning the time spent by De La Salle in Saint-Sulpice (1670-1672).	AG BJ 502-1,6. CL40.2 68.
1840	Rome: introduction of the Cause of Canonization of John Baptist de La Salle.	Signed by Pope Gregory XVI. (Collection of Documents relative to the process: DC).	DC 27.30.
1841	Instructions of the Holy See to the archbishops of Rouen and Paris.	Regarding the transfer of the remains of De La Salle to Paris.	AG BJ 508-2,2. CL40.2 94.
01.11	Gregory XVI authorizes the transfer of the remains of De La Salle.	From Rouen to Paris. The official communication bears this date.	AG BJ 508-2,2. CL40.2 94.
1852	Declaration of the authenticity and orthodoxy of the writings.	Of John Baptist de La Salle, by the Congregation of Rites.	DC 95-119.
05.01	Lyons: List of the objects belonging to De La Salle.	It is kept in Caluire, near Lyons.	CL40.1 242.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1868			
08.09	Lyons: attestation of Brother Anthelme.	Regarding objects which belonged to De La Salle and particularly two instruments of penance.	AG BJ 508-2,4. CL40.1 242.
11.21	Lyons: attestation of Brother Jean-Imbert.	Regarding a hair-shirt having belonged to De La Salle.	AG BJ 508-2,4. CL40.1 243.
1869			
01.16	Paris: inventory of the objects which belonged to De La Salle.	Which are found in the Motherhouse of the Brothers. Done by Brother Victoris.	CL40.1 243.
1873			
11.01	Declaration of the Heroicity of the Virtues.	Of John Baptist de La Salle. By Pope Pius IX.	DC 132-137.
1887			
11.01	Approbation of the three miracles for the Beatification of the Venerable John Baptist de La Salle.	These are: 1) The instantaneous cure of Brother Adelminien of a progressive locomotor ataxia. 2) The instantaneous cure of Etienne de Suzanne of a terminal bronco pneumonia. 3) Cure of Marie Madeleine Victoire Ferry of an incurable and chronic hydropericarditis coupled with other serious complications.	DC 159-166.
1888			
02.14	Apostolic Brief for the beatification of John Baptist de La Salle.	Signed and promulgated by Pope Leo XIII.	DC 174-190.
02.19	Rome: Beatification of John Baptist de La Salle.	By His Holiness, Pope Leo XIII.	CL40.1 243.
1899			
04.30	Approbation of two miracles for the canonization of the Blessed John Baptist de La Salle.	1) Cure of Leopold Tayac of pneumonia and cerebral problems. 2) Instantaneous cure of Brother Nethelme at Mont-Saint-Louis in Montreal, Canada, of an irreversible lumbar poliomyelitis.	DC 252-260.

Date	Fact	Explanation	Source or Reference
1900			
05.24	Canonization of John Baptist de La Salle.	In Rome, by His Holiness, Pope Leo XIII.	DC 269-311. CL40.1 247.
1901			
04.03	Montrouge: attestation by Mme Lefrancois.	Regarding a pink Bohemian crystal vase which had belonged to John Baptist de La Salle.	AG BJ 508-1,8. CL40.1 247.
1909			
10.15	Inventory of the documents which relate to John Baptist de La Salle.	Various documents.	AG BJ 502-1,18. CL40.1 247.
1922			
	Brother Romain Marius.	"Some historical notes relative to the relics (clothing) of the Founder".	AG BJ 508-2,10. CL40.1 253.
1937			
01.26	Transfer of the relics of Saint John Baptist de La Salle.	From Lembecq-lez-Hal to Rome. They are venerated in the chapel of the Motherhouse.	AG BJ 509-1,2,3,4. CL40.2 96-97.
1950			
04.26	Saint John Baptist de La Salle, patron of Christian Teachers.	Motu proprio of His Holiness, Pope Pius XII.	CL40.1 261.

SUMMARY TABLE OF THE LASALLIAN CHRONOLOGY

Age	Year	Pope	Stu.	Grd.	Ord.	SIJ	Res.	Ill.	Law.	Steps	Retr.	A.B.	Writ.	TT	Sch.	Year
0	1651						Hotel de la Cloche									1651
1	1652	Innocent X														1652
2	1653															1653
3	1654															1654
4	1655															1655
5	1656															1656
6	1657															1657
7	1658															1658
8	1659	Alexander VII			• T.											1659
9	1660															1660
10	1661															1661
11	1662															1662
12	1663		Bons Es-taats													1663
13	1664						St. Margh.									1664
14	1665															1665
15	1666				Can.											1666
16	1667															1667
17	1668	Clem. IX	Phil.		M.O.											1668
18	1669															1669
19	1670		Phil.		S.Slp.		St. Sulp.									1670
20	1671															1671
21	1672	Clement X			Sd.											1672
22	1673															1673
23	1674		H.Ph.						2							1674
24	1675		B.Th.						1							1675
25	1676		Lic.		Deac.											1676
26	1677		L.Th.		Pr.				2							1677
27	1678															1678
28	1679								1	Nyel					2	1679
29	1680		D.Th.					*		meals	Barr				1	1680
30	1681	Innocent XI							4	res.						1681
31	1682						Rue Neuve		1	Reglt.					2	1682
32	1683								2	canon.						1683
33	1684								2	goods						1684
34	1685								4						3	1685
35	1686									V.Obd.						1686
36	1687															1687
37	1688						Paris, Rue Princ.			Paris					1	1688
38	1689	Alex. VIII														1689
39	1690															1690
40	1691									Hr.Vw.						1691
41	1692						Vaugr.			Nov.						1692
42	1693												Col.			1693
43	1694	Innocent XII							1	Rul/PV		Ich	Rule			1694
44	1695												MTR			1695
45	1696												GF/Sy			1696
46	1697												EP		1	1697
47	1698														3	1698
48	1699						Grand Mai-son								5	1699
49	1700									Mg.Sc.			RBD		1	1700
50	1701															1701
51	1702									Rome	Ext.S		C.Sch.		1	1702
52	1703						Charon						DC/RP		3	1703
53	1704															1704
54	1705						St. Honore								13	1705
55	1706									Rouen			ICC		3	1706
56	1707	Clement XI											OBVM		2	1707
57	1708												RP-rv		2	1708
58	1709						Rue Ba-rouille-re								4	1709
59	1710														4	1710
60	1711									South			Col.		1	1711
61	1712															1712
62	1713						South						DC-3			1713
63	1714									letter			MSF			1714
64	1715									St.Yon			RP-3		1	1715
65	1716						St.Yon						RP-4		1	1716
66	1717						Paris			Br.Bth		IICh	R/CS		1	1717
67	1718												MMP		2	1718
68	1719															1719

LEGEND

Headings:
Age
Year
Pope
Studies
Guardianship
Clerical Orders
Sisters of the Infant Jesus
Residence
Illness
Lawsuits
Foundation steps
Retreats
Assemblies of Brothers
Writings
Teacher Training Schools
New Schools
Schools: place, year

Studies:
Phil.: Philosophy
Theol.: Theology
H.Ph.: Higher Philosophy
B.Th.: Bachelor of Theol.
Lic.: Licenciate years
L.Th.: Licenciate in Theol.
D.Th.: Doctor of Theol.

Schools

Holy Orders:
T.: Tonsure
Can.: Canonry
M.O.: Minor orders
S.Slp.: St. Sulpice
Sd.: Subdeacon
Deac.: Deacon
Pr.: Priest

Writings:
Collection
Rules
Med. Time of Retreat
Guide Form. Young T.
Syllabus
Exercises of Piety
Rule of Br. Director
Conduct of Schools
Duties of a Christian
Rules of Politeness
Instr. Confession/Com.
Office of the BVM
Rules of Politeness rev.
Collection rev.
Duties of a Chr. (3rd ed.)
Med. Sundays/Feasts
Rules Politeness (3rd)
Rules Politeness (4th)
Rule
Conduct of Schools rev.
Method Mental Prayer

7. Chartres
8. Calais
9. Avignon
10. Troyes
11. Rome
12. Darnetal
13. Rouen
14. Dijon
15. Brest
16. Marseilles
17. Valreas
18. Mende
19. Ales
20. St. Denis
21. Grenoble
22. Macon
23. Moulins
24. Versailles
25. Boulogne
26. Les Vans

